

# gmnj gvbṭ` i cZb : AZxZ eZḡvb

(mij vnDÍ xb AvBDexi Awefife ceBmj wḡ wek| i eZḡvb Ae`v chḡj vPbv)  
[evsj v]

## أعيد التاريخ نفسه ؟

(دراسة لأحوال العالم الإسلامي قبل صلاح الدين مقارنة مع تاريخنا المعاصر)

[اللغة البنغالية]

ḡj LK : gmnjḡḡ Avj Ave`vn

تأليف : محمد العبد

Abey` : nvtḡR tbQvi Dwí b Avng`

ترجمة : حافظ نصار الدين أحمد

mḡúv` bv : Avāj v knx` Avāj i ngvb

مراجعة : عبد الله شهيد عبد الرحمن

Bmj vg cḡvi ejḡiv, i vel qvn, wi qv`

المكتب التعاوني للدعوة وتوعية الجاليات بالربوة الرياض

1429 – 2008

islamhouse.com

wewfbaeRwZ I RbḡMvōx thme wel q PPKḡi Ges thme wel q AvqĒ Kivi  
Rb` `i-`ḡḡḡ-mdi Kḡi, BwZnm Zvi Ab`Zg| BwZnm Ggb GKUv  
cḡvYim× wel q, AZxḡZi bvbv RwZ- ḡMvōxi NUbv cḡvtn th mḡúḡKḡnm-  
ey× Kiv hvq bv Ges Gi Af`ḡḡi wḡvnZ iḡḡQ wPšv-MḡelYvi DcKiY  
Avi ḡMvUv wek| cḡkḡZi mḡ ZĒj| NUbvejxi cḡkḡZ Avi Zvi KvḡḡviḡYi  
Mfxi Ávb| Avi Gi mḡ ZḡĒj Rb` Zv nt`Q GK ḡḡḡj K Dcv`vb|

--Beḡb Lvj`b

gjeu

BwZnvmti GKw eo wkv n"Q BwZnvm t\_tK tKD wkv MhY Kti  
 bv| Avw Kuj t\_tK i"i" Kti AvR chS-G K\_vi fwi fwi chvY itqtQ|  
 BwZnvm tK hMwfwEK wef<sup>3</sup> Kiv ntj l gj Z: me hMi wkvB GK|  
 Avj wai mvefSgZi ev GK"QI gwij Kvbvq Askx wmi Z; mwó Kiv t\_xq cEi  
 vmZi; gvbtl i Dcti qigZvi vctU cFz; Pwjj tq tfvM wejvmti ivRZi  
 Kvtqg Kiv- G meB t Lv hvq kw<sup>3</sup>ai weEevbt i gta| gvI wKQKvj cte<sup>o</sup>  
 NtU hvl qv cjtqi K\_v bn cieZP gvbj t\_jv fjj tMj | Av -mvgj Avi  
 Abvb" Rvwmgfni aYsmvetkl tPtj t\_tLl g"vi tKvibKiv áóZv l  
 Kzixi c\_tKB AvKto ati mwóKZP cFz tK A"Kvi Kti GKB ct\_  
 AMhi ntjv| Ggubfvte ebx BmivCj l evievi Zvt i Avwqv tKivtgi  
 mv\_t wekjmNvZKZv Kti BwZnvm wa°Z ntq kw-tfvM Kti l tkl bex  
 gnv<sup>s</sup> mvj vjv Avj vBun l qv mvj vj Gi AvMgtb cbivq GKB AvPiY  
 Kij | Avj vj ZvAvj v miv Avj -Bmiv Gi 2q AvqvZ t\_tK i"i" Kti cieZP  
 KtqKw AvqvZ Zvt i tK ce<sup>o</sup>BwZnvm t\_tK wkv MhY Kti tkl bexi  
 mv\_t GB GKB AvPiYi cwi YwZi K\_v etj mveavb Ktib| wKŠ gvbeZvi  
 kI" ebx BmivCj ev Bqvú xiv wK Zvt i AvPiY Avt Š tKvb cwieZB  
 GtbtQ? Gi ci Avj vj ZvAvj v cieZP Avti Kw AvqvZ GKw mveRxb  
 gj bwiZi K\_v uófvteB tNvYv Kti tQb, OtZvgiv fvj AvPiY Kij Zvi  
 mclj tZvgiv cvte, Avi Amr AvPiY Kij Zvi cwi YwZ tZvgvt itKB  
 tfvM Kitz nteó| Kai Avtbi G bwiZ tKvb wv" RwiZ-tMvóxi Rb" bq|  
 th RwiZ fvj fvte Avj wai mwótK cwi Pwjj Z Kti tLj vdtZi i" vqZi  
 my i fvte cvj b Kite, Zvi tLj vdtZtK cÚZwóZ Kitz GwMtq Avmte|  
 Avj wai Zui mg-Kj vY l ingtZi Øvi tm RwiZi m<sup>s</sup>L D"vi fvte Lj  
 t teb| GUVB Avj vj ZvAvj vi my uó A½xKvi l AtgvN weavb| GB n"Q  
 cKwZ| cKwZ Ab" tKvb e"i bvg bq| Avj wai weavb Abjviti Pj tZ  
 cvi tJ B kwš-l Kj vY| Avi wecixZ ct\_ AMhi ntj B wechq l kw-t

MŠKvi gnv<sup>s</sup> Avj -Ave`vn Avgvi e"v<sup>3</sup>MZ cwi wPZ tKD bb| Zui  
 cOK mvj vndix AvBqpx hMi vek;Lj vi Dci wj wLZ BwZnvmti eBw  
 AvgvtK AZ"š-AvKó Kti tQ|

GB eBw tZ gj Z: wRix 3q kZvāx t\_tK cūq 6ô kZvāx chS-Avie  
 Rvntbi kvMKti i wejvm euj Rxeb hvcb, Ace`q-AcPq mn ivó

cwi Pvj bv, Af št xY ØØ msNvZ, evtZbx m<sup>u</sup>ó vtqi mšym, l evq`x,  
 epvBnx, Kvi vtgZv, ebyng`vb, l mj vBnx m<sup>u</sup>ó vtqi KZPZi tj vtf nZ`v  
 lohš; l msNtI P tj vgnl R Kwvub my i fvte ewYZ ntqtQ| Avtiv ewYZ  
 ntqtQ AveYvmxq Lwj dvf i Avgtj mponi cKvk l Avb- weAvb cñvti  
 cÚZwvbk wkv vi e"v Ges Dj vgvq tKivtgi Bmj vg cÚZvi wRnv` l  
 ms`vi Avt vj tbi K\_v|

Z`vbxšBkvj l AvrtKi b"vq gnmj g vek ci úi msNvZ msNtI wj B  
 ntq tQvU tQvU AĀtj wef<sup>3</sup> ntq wQj | Avi G me ntq wQj e"v<sup>3</sup> t<sup>o</sup>  
 tQvtUvLvtUv wltq gZtf` Ges gZcv`K"i Kvity| qigZvi gmb` Lj  
 KivB wQj Zvt i gj j q" | Zviv ci úti mv\_t At\_j fvlvq K\_v ej Z|  
 GtK Ab tK ci wRZ Kivi Rb" Agnmj gt i wku t\_tK mrvh" wbtZl  
 wAv Kitzv bv| Avi GB me KvityB Zvt i gta" wmsZv Pj Avtm| Zviv  
 wef<sup>3</sup> ntq cto wevfbe`j l m<sup>u</sup>ó vtq| txfZ nq Avj wai fq l  
 Zvkl qv| wvqvx tfvM wejvmti Avi j vj mvq gE ntq cto kvMK tkY| weE  
 Avi qigZvi tgvtn Zviv fvj hvq Avj wai l Zui ivmj mvj vjv Avj vBun  
 l qv mvj vj cÚwKZ mZ" ct\_ Avntvbi K\_v|

eZgvb hMi BwZnvmti m½ tm hMi Kx AfZce<sup>o</sup> mv`k`  
 ivR%wZKfvte qigZvait i vcu Avi t<sup>o</sup>šx l A\_ t\_jvft i  
 mvgtR"i K\_v GKB gj i G-wcv l -wcv| eZgvb gnmj g wtki AtbK ivó  
 l miKvi cñvti i bN l Rj g AZ"vPti i Kwvubi mv\_t AveYvmxq  
 hMi gšgt i A"vZ wj j q" Kiv hvq| ZvB cKveRvtM ØBwZnvmti wK  
 mwZ`B cbivevE NtU?

Avj -Kai Avt tdivDb l bgi"t i Kwvubi th eYv t`qv ntqtQ, Zv  
 wgi Avi BivtKi gta`B mxgve`x bq| Gt i Kwvubi iaytmB wtki hMi  
 Rb" l bq eis esk ci úivq Avengvb Kvj t\_tKB Pj AvmtQ| wgti i  
 Rvgj Avāj bvtmi Avi gnmj g wtki wevfbe t k gwKŠ mvgR"evt i  
 cYj miKvi gj Z tmB t<sup>o</sup>vPti i estkv"Z| Zvt i nvtZ bksmfvte  
 knx` ntqtQb vek;eti Y" Bmj wv gbxl x nvmvbj evbe cÚvZ tgvdmvmti l  
 cÚZ fvev tJ LK mvBtq` KZEmn Avi l AmsL" Bmj wv wPšwe` , l jgv l  
 ms`vie`x gnmj g gbxlMY| Gt i Aciva wQj GKUVB Avj wai  
 mvefSgZi Kvtqg Kti gvb tK gvbtl i vmZ t\_tK gj<sup>3</sup> Kivi Avntv|

﴿٨﴾ وَمَا نَقَمُوا مِنْهُمْ إِلَّا أَنْ يُؤْمِنُوا بِاللَّهِ الْعَزِيزِ الْحَمِيدِ ﴿٨﴾

0l iv (KvtdiMY) Zv`i wBKU t\_tK GB AcivtaiB c0Ztkva wbtqt0 th, Zviv me9q 9lgZvi gwj K Avj wai cftZB wekjm vcb KitZv|0 (miv ej`R)|

tj LK A\_9wZK `bivR`i eY9v w`tZ wMtq AveYmxq hfMi eU NUbvi Dfj E KtitQb| D`vniY`fj : Bejb Kvimi eY9v KtitQb 0mj Zvb gwj K kvni (wRix 480 mb) Kb`vi weevni tRsj fmi Kwvnb| wZvb etjb, tm eQi gniig gvtm ivRavbxtZ ev`kvi tqtqi weevn Abj0Z nq| 130w Dtof cp tevSvB Kti tqtqi Rb` Avbv DctXSKb\_tjv ivRavbxtZ wbtq Avmv nq| tivtgi gnvgj`evb w`evR0 e`;0viv D0\_tjvK mrvvbn nq| Gme DctXSKtbi tenki fMB wQj `Y9tiSc` wbcgZ `ZRmcI | GQvov 74w L`Pi tK t`kxq ivRKxq tcvkvK cwi`Q` 0viv miv4Z Kti Zv`i c0l enb Kti Avtiv DctXSKb mvgM0 ivRavbxtZ Avbv nq| Gi mt1/2 wK Avgvt`i t`tki XvKvq Abj0Z (28 gvP02000) 20 nrvvi tgnvgv AvMgtb wek weevn gRwj fmi tRsj fmi K\_v Zj bv Kiv hvq bv? cI cwI Kv t\_tK GB weiqi l eDfvZi th wntme cvl qv hvq, tmLvfb LiP ntqQj KtqK tKwU UvKv| weiq l eDfvZi 1 w`tbi wntmte tgvUvgwUfvte hv Rvbn tmj ZvZ t`Lv hvq th, tgnvgv wQj 20 nrvvi, Mi` RevB ntqtQ 26w, Lvm 60 w l gjw wQj 20 nrvvi | GwU wK GKwU Mw e RvwZi `yRvi mt1/2 c0mb bq? A\_P t`tki AfaKil tenk gvbl `wii`^ mxgvi bxtP evm KitQ| gvI KtqK eQi AvtMi NUbv, GKwU Avie t`tki tclmfwUti t0tj i weiqi Avb` Drmtei wPI mviv wetki tjvKt`i nZevK Kti w`tqQj | wetki AvbvtP KvvtP c0P` l cv0vtZ`i nrvvi nrvvi bZR l bZRxt`i Avg`wB Kti `k w`b hver bvP Mvfb Drme Kiv ntqQj | GB weiqi gj evfRU wQj KtqK wgvj qb gwK0 Wjvi | GwU wK Mw e gmnj g wetki RbmvaviYi mt1/2 VvEv Kiv bq? GB tZv tmw`b Lei tewi tqtQ th, evsj vt`tki AtbK ivRbmZwe` MZ Pvi eQti gwK0 hy3 ivt0 evno wKtb tdtj tQb| evno wKtb tQb j 0tb, wvzvcti, `jevBtq, gvj tqwkvq|

eBwUfZ Avi l GKwU fqven cwiw`wZi we`wii Z eY9v itqtQ| Avi Zv nt`Q atgP bvtg fEwgi bvbv wPI | Z\_vKw\_Z ZvmvDtdi bvtg mij c0Y gmnj gt`itK weawst teovRvtj Rovtbi wevPI ifc nt`Q Avgvt`i t`tki t`l qvbevMx, AvUikx, gvBRfvUvix| Avi Bevj fmi b`vq Zvivi wKLEx wntmte RbMtYi gv\_vq tPtc etmUj atgP t`vnb w`tq| Avi l gvivZK

cwiw`wZi miv0 ntqQj wkv maw0 vtqi wevfbePmvtst Bmjvtgi weRtqi ci cwiRZ Bw` Pw 0Utefk gmnj gvbt`i KvQ t\_tK c0Ztkva tbqvi Rb` lohstj Rvj we`vi Kti AvmUj, tLj vdvq ivtk`xtbi hM t\_tKB| Avntj evBtZi bvg Kti AZ`S-bvRk l `ZcY9wKivi Dci Zviv AvOj vcb KtiwQj mgq l mthwM etSB| hv gmnj g wek AvRI wQbeKitZ cvtib| Giv Avntj evBtZi fvj vevmi fvb KiZ: gmnj gvbt`itK weavS` Kti wetki `i`ZcY9tek KtqKwU t`k`Lj Kti wbtqQj | Zviv mthvMi m`0`envi Kti AvNvZ KitZ\_vtK gmnj g Dasyi c0v w`K t\_tK| wL`xq tivgvb Avi tcsEw K ZvZwi nvtqvt`i mawL gmnj gvbt`itK Ztj t`q wKviti RSt wntmte| tUtB wvPto `xNf tbi 9jav wbevityi Rb`, GfvteB Zviv gmnj g DasyntK aYsm l wbtkl Kivi tMvcb wRNVsmv cY0Kti | tj LK Zwi eBtZ GB weiqw h\_v`0mdj Zvi mvt` Ztj aitZ mg`0 ntqtQb| n`wB Djvgvtq tKivg tmB hfMI wevU ntq hvqvb Rvwj g lohstKvix l ewniVMZt`i KvQ| ZvB gmnj g wetki wevfbeAAtj Aev`Z tm hfMi n`wB Djvgvtq tKivgt`i bvg ati ati W: gnvaw Ave`vn Zvi eBtZ G me Djvgvtq tKivgt`i tL`gZtK D3aj Kti Ztj aivi tPov KtitQb| tgNw`QbeAvKvfk ZLbI wgvU wgvU Zviv Rj wQj | G Zviv\_tjvi mgw0MZ AvtjvK`OUv GKw`b DRj ntq Zvi gta` t\_tKB Pta`i wv0 Avtjvi D`wv NtU| Avi GfvteB `ixfZ ntq hvq tgtNi NbNUv| mpon wdti cvq Zvi cKZ D`Pvmb| ZLb Djvgvtq tKivgti Aweivg c0Povq wkv BRtgi teovRj wQbentq cto| mZ` mgwMZ nq, wgv`v Acmwii Z nq|

Avj Kiz m gw3i Rb` AvBqex Avt`vj b gj ZrciZv Zv`i GKvi bq| mvjvnDix AvBqexi AvMgtbi ce0t\_tKB Djvgvtq tKivgMtYi jvMvZvi tRnv` l tj LbxiB dj wQj G i39q AvfHvb l fqven hK | th tKvb gw3 Avt`vj b GK w`tb `vbn evt` bv Ges mSMwZ nq bv| Avi wKq gRwvnt`i 0vivi Zv maw0 ntq Dtv bv| mg-mvgwqKkvj i Ab`vb` Avt`vj tbi Avgiv G Ae`v cZ`9 Kwi | wekl fite mgvtRi itUa`itUa` hLb Kms`vi Avi `v0Zvi c0Pxi `wo Kivbn nq, ZLb ag0Zv l AAZv ct` Qwotq cto Ges ct` ct` evavi miv0 Kti | Gme Rvtnj SAwU `ixfZ Kivi mSM0g AZ`S`-`jfn| GKUz tPvL tgtj cwii cwK0 Ae`vi c0Z `wocvZ KitjB tm maw0K0Avgiv aviYv wbtZ cwi | wevfbe avivi l ifci mvdv` ZvmvDd Gi bvtg cxi gvi`x e`emv, Kei cRvi

tKi Kx Kvhpig agf AveitY bvbv aiþbi AbvPvi ivR%bwZKfite mefMm  
lohš; gmnij g mgvR ifcx vek eUe,ñtK thb ciMvQvi b`vq mefZvfvte  
Mm Kti tdjt q| GLb G eñtK ciMvQvi ivü Mm t`tK AvRv` Kiv  
tQvU GKw e`vci bq| GRb` cñqvRb `yñ-GK AwfHvþbi | mtefcwi  
itqtQ wK tmB hñMi b`vq bvbv aiþbi AvšRñZK tMvcb l cKvk` Ppμvš-  
| hv wQbEKivi KvRI ZZ mnR bq| KviY G me,tj vB t`kx Mvi vi t` i  
mñthvM Zvq cwi Pwj Z nt`Q| tmBRb`B cñqvRb `xN` cwi Kí bv wbtq  
Avþ`vj þb AMñi nlqv| fVM`μtg Avgv`i evsj vt`w mgvR wkv  
m`úvq fy³ wefwbædi Kvi msL`v AwZ bMY`| wKŠ` l Bme gZev`i cñve  
t`tK G mgvRI gy³ bq| hv Gt`tk cñek Kti wefwbæifc t`tki maviY  
mij cñY gvbly t`i weávš-Kti tQ| tm hñMi evfZbx wdi Kv,tjvi mvt`  
Avgv`i t`tki kqZwb cxi- gyi`x wPšv` avivi úeú wj bv `vKtj l  
gj Z: Zv GKB etñiB bvbv Wj | GwUB gmnij g D`šntK wef³ Kti  
ti tL tQ AmsL` tdi Kvq| AveYmxt`i tmB Avgtji gmnij g AatcZþbi  
gj KviY,tjv gj Z: Awfbd Avgiv wK Gi tik atib cZþbi Mfxi  
mgt`i AZj MnYti wejxb ntq cowQ? Avgv`i Djvgvtq tKivg, tj LK,  
mvrwZ` KMY weRvZxq mvs`wZK AvMmb l Kms`vi t`tK gmnij g D`šntK  
gy³ Kivi Rb` RvMž ntq mjj vnDÍ xb AvBqexi AvMgb ce`cwi w`zi gZ  
Kti GwMtg Avmteb mefZvfvte tRnv` Kivi Dñt`tk? Avi Avj Kí mmn  
Bmj wj D`ši nvi vtbv Ask,tj vtK cpivq GKw`Z Kti mvi wetkji tbZZ;  
MñþYi Rb` cñwZ MñY Ki þeb? RMrevm AvR Zwkítq AvtQ tmB tbZtZi  
DcþhvMx thvM` Djvgvtq tKivtgi w`tk| Zviv HK`ex ntj GLbl mjj vn  
Dwi b AvBqexi AvMgb m`e| Avgv`i cñfy vek; RMtzi gwj K iveYj  
Avgxb m`v RvMž | ew`viv cñZ ntj B wZwb mvrvt`i nvZ cñwi Z  
Ki þeb; GwUB mZ` AvMvx w`þbi mñh`tqi b`vq|

BwZnvñmi m`úY`cpiveñE NtU wK Kvþj Kvþj, hñM hñM, Añti  
Añti GUv tKvb tevKvI ejte bv| tdivDb l bgif`i t`QvPwi Zv,  
AnwgKv, tL`v t`ñx Zvi mvt`\_ mvt`\_ Zv`i ZLþZ ZvDm Gi ifci cKvk  
NtUwQj ti Rv kvn cvnj fmn ga`cñP`i Ab`vb` t`QvPvixiv thgb vekñK  
Zv`i `vev tLjvi cvZvq ti tL fVM evfUvqviv Ki tZv, AvRtKi vek;  
cwi w`z wK Zvi PvBtZ wfbæ tPþb t`i tQvE t`k wUþK m`úY`Mm Kivi  
lohš; KivñtK At`j gñL wbowý Kivi etñYev`xt`i tcšEwj K  
AvMmb, AvdMwb`vb BivtKt` Lj Kti jvL jvL wbi xn gvbly tK nZ`v,

tmvgwj qvq gwKñ AvMmb, ZvZwi tP½xm Lub Avi nvj vKt`i PvBtZ wK  
wfbæ bvg avtgi cv`R`\_vKtj l gj `k`Uv wKŠ` GKB| eZgvb vek; Búw`  
Pñi tnvqvBU nvDñRi tj vtKiv jþ Kti wbtq hv`Q gmnij g wetkji tZj  
mgx AĀtj i gj `evb m`ú` | gmnij g bvgavix `vj vt`i cñvi Yv, tauKv  
Avi vekymNvZKZvi gva`tg wQbæwfbæKti Lv`Q gmnij g wetkji Adiš-  
m`ú` kvj x AĀj ga`cñP`tK| BwZnvñmi GB Aa`vtqi mvt`\_ tm Aa`vtqi  
mñ½, cwi w`z l gj fveavivi wj itqtQ| hñM, Kvj, Zvgv`wbK Ae`v  
wfbæntj l cñZ Ae`wU GK l Awfbd

BwZnvñmi weeZb vtgi GB eBwUþZ Avie Rvñþbi wefwbækvMkt`i  
gta` Avf`šix b ðð, msNvZ l AmZKZvi eYñv itqtQ| Avi-G mñhvñM  
ce`ñt`tK NvcwU tgi `vKv wj `vev`xiv th mñwq ntq mñwi Kwí Z fvte  
Bmj vg Ges Bmj wj Rvñþbi ñwZ mvaþbi j`ñ` Z\_vKw\_Z gmnij gvb l  
Bmj vtgi `we wbtq Búw` t`i tMvcb cívgtk`-vb-Kvj l Ae`v tft`  
wefwbæAĀtj wefwbævgt wef³ ntq tRtM DñV wQj Zvi Kvrwbl ewYž  
ntqtQ| Avi GRb` ZLbKvi gmnij g kvMkt`i tK G cñm` lohšj  
tgvKwej vq eú gj` w`z ntqtQ| wj `vi Dci cñwZwZ Bmj vg l gmnij g  
Rvñþbi H me kÍ`iv ivmj mvj vñv Avj vBw l qv mvj wj Gi eskaþi i  
w`v `we wbtq, wj `v bQe `Zwi Kti hñMi ci hñM wefwbæivR` kvmb  
Kti tQ| gj Z: Giv wQj Búw` t`i GtRwU| Zv`i KvR wQj gmnij gvb t`i  
ñwZ l aYsm mvab Kiv| Gt`i gta` Ab`Zg wQj evfZbx, l evq`x,  
evvBnx, Kvi vtqZv, ebynve`vb l mjj vBnx m`ú`vqmgñ|

cñg w`tk Bmj vtgi ñwZ mvab KtZ bv cvivi KvþY Giv ci`vi  
Ašvtj t`tK Bmj vtgi wei`tx cñm` lohš; wj ß nq| Avi gmnij gvb t`i  
`þj`Zvi mñhvñM MñR`DñV| Z\_vKw\_Z Gme gmnij gvb bvgavix Bmj vg l  
atg` t`vñvB w`tq ñwZv` Lj Qvovl bvbv AcKtg`wj ß wQj | mñhvM  
tctj B gmnij g D`ši wQb w`K t`tK Zviv Qvi KvNvZ KtZv| Gfvte  
`wbqvex tñvM wejvm Avi jvj mvq gE ntq cto Zviv| Avi ñwZv tgvñ  
nwi tq hvq Zv`i gby`Zj| atg` t`vñvB w`tq Zviv gmnij gvb t`i gta`  
cñvi Kti bvbv Acms`wZ l Bmj vtgi Ac`e`vL`v| wefw³ mñwi lohšj  
wj ß nq Zviv| Zv`i kvmb KZž; cñZñvi tj vt` gmnij gvb t`i Dci thB  
mvgvnx wñhvZb, nZ`v, msNl`Avi eeP BwZnvñmi mñwi Kti tQ, Zvi eYñv  
GB eBwUþZ itqtQ| eBwU tklvstk n`wb Djvgvtq tKivtgi tRnv`,  
mvj vnDÍ xb AvBqexi Avþ`vj b l kvmb Ges AveYmxt` Lwv dvi Avgtj

mpɔtɔni cKvk I Ávb- weÁvb cɔhvɪ cɔZɔmbK wKɪv e'e- vi cɔj b Ges  
ms- vi Avɔ- vj tbi K\_v eYɔv Kiv ntqɔQ|

eBɪUj Abɔv` I mɔúv` bvi tɪtɪ Ávgvɔ` i ARvɔš- fj ÍWU \_vKv  
- vfwek| GRb` tmme fj ÍWU Avgvɔ` i tK AewZ Kivi Abɔiva \_vKj |  
eBɪUj Abɔv`, mɔúv` bv I cKvkbvq hvɔ` i mnɪhvMzv tctqɪQ Zvɔ` i  
mKtj i vbKU Avwg KZÁ|

G eBtqi Ab`Zg Avtj wPZ e'w³Zj exi thv×v MvRx mvj vnDíxb  
AvBqɔxi Dci GKwU RvZxq ` vbK cwí Kvq cKvkKZ tj LwU Avgiv  
cwi wktó msthvRb Kij vg|

fvgKvq vbR AwfGZ vj tL Ktj ei eɪ× Kivi PvBtZ cvKt` i `wó gj  
eBtqi w` tK Nvi tɔ w` tɔ Avwg GLvɔbB tkl KivQ| Avj wɔ nvtɔR|

XvKv, tmɔPɔ↑ 11, 2002

- nvtɔR tbQvi Dwí b Avng`

### MŠKvɪ i K\_v

mg- cKsmv Avj wɔ iveYj Avgɔtbi Rb` | Avi i' f cwi Yvg gE'vKɔt` i  
Rb` | Rvwj g Qovv Ab` Kvɔiv cɔZ Ab`vq evovwɔ tbB | Avwg mvɪ w` wQ  
th, GK Avj wɔ Qovv tKvb Bj vn tbB Ges Zvi tKvb kwi K tbB | Avwg  
Avɔiv mvɪ w` wQ th, gɪvɔš` mvj vj- vɔ Avj vBwv I qv mvj vɔ Avj wɔ ev` v  
Ges i' vj, wɔvb tɔi Z ntqɔQb mZ`- mWk `xb Ges mɔ- mɔ` i Rxeb  
weavb mnKvɔi | Avj wɔ ZvɔK tMwv wɔtɔi Rb` ingZ `fɔ tɔY  
KtɔQb|

gɪj gvbɔ` i Dci Ggb GKUv Kvj AwZvɔš- ntqɔQ, hLb BwZnm  
cvɔvi cɔqRbɔqZv I Gi `i`Zj mɔúv` tK`Zvɔ` i AbfWZ wkw\_j Ges `ɔj  
ntq cɔ| BwZnm cvɔvi DcKwi Zv Avi wKɪv Zvɔ` i gɔa` tj vc cvq |  
Mfxi Avi AbɪvUrmɔ` wó vɔtɔ BwZnm Aa` qb t\_ tK Zviv wegl\_ ntq cɔ |  
A\_P BwZnm cvɔvi `i`Zj Acwi mɔg weavq gɪvɔj g HwZnmKiv BwZnm-  
PPɔ cɔE` ntqɔQb, thgb Bgvq Zvevix Beɔ BmɔvK Ges Beɔ mvAv`  
cɔj\_ BwZnm tE'v BwZnm- PPɔ AvKÉ wɔgMɔntqɔQb |

AZxZ RvwZmgɔni BwZnm PPɔ `i`Zvɔvɔci cɔZ Ki Avb gRɔt`  
AɔbK Bw½Z cvl qv hvq | Bw½Z cvl qv hvq AZxZ RvwZ `tj vi BwZKwvɔv  
vɔtɔ wPš- fvebv Ktɔ Zv t\_ tK wKɪv MɔY Kivi Rb` | Avj wɔ ZvAvj v  
etj b:

لَقَدْ كَانَ فِي قَصَصِهِمْ عِبْرَةٌ لِأُولِي الْأَلْبَابِ (سورة يوسف: ١١١)

0Zvɔ` i NUbvej tZ wKɪYxq wɔlq itqɔQ Ávɔt` i Rb` | 0 (miv  
BDmɔd: 111)

Avj wɔ ZvAvj v Avɔiv etj b-

قَدْ خَلَتْ مِنْ قَبْلِكُمْ سُنَنٌ فَاسِيرُوا فِي الْأَرْضِ فَانظُرُوا كَيْفَ كَانَ عَاقِبَةُ الْمُكْذِبِينَ

﴿آل عمران: ١٣٧﴾

0tZvgvɔ` i AvtM AZxZ ntqɔQ AɔbK aiɔbi Rxe bvPvi | tZvgiv  
cw\_extZ cwi ágY Ki Ges t` L, hviv (`xbtK) wɔ\_ v cɔZcɔvKi tQ, Zvɔ` i  
cwi YwZ wK ntqɔQ | 0 (miv Avtj Bgivb: 137)

A` i fweɔ tZ thme wechɔ t` Lv t` te, thme `ɔj Zv Avi wɔt` I  
A%bK` t` Lv w` tZ cvɔi, gɪvɔvɔi mgq tmme mɔúv` tK` mZK` Ktɔ t` qv  
ntqɔQ | hvɔZ gɪvɔj g Dɔšv Ab` RvwZi tLj - Zvgvki e` tZ cwi YZ bv

nq| fweł`tZ thme NUbv msNwUZ nte, grnbwe mvj vjv Avj vBvn l qv  
mvj vj tm m`útk`Zui D`stZ AewNZ Kti tMtQb|

eZgVb Kvřj BwZnm Aa`qtbi „i“Zi eú„tY ewx tctqtQ| KviY  
gmnj gvbiv Zvř i AZxZ tMŠie wdwıřq Avbvi wPŠw- fıvebv KiřQ Ges  
Zviv cpi vq wbtRř i Aw`Zi cđvY Kivi tPóv KiřQ|

AZxZ t`řK wKřv MřY Kivi tPóvi ga` w`řq GKUv cKřevi evi  
Dw`Z nq; BwZnm wK Zvi cpi vewE NUvq? tKD nqtZv G cKřie tbwZevPK  
Reve t`b, tKD nqtZv BwZevPK Reve w`řq vřKb, G Dřq Revřei gřa`  
GK aiřbi Zvov-úov iřqtQ, hv cKřsmbxq bq, A\_ev G Revřei gřa` Ggb  
wKQy mvavi Y welq iřqtQ, hvřZ wbnwZ iřqtQ GK aiřbi w`řř G w`řř-  
Revřei we`wıř Z weeiřY Wře bv hvl qv t`řK i řv cvl qv ev wel qUv wbtq  
Mřxi Zvq cKřek bv Kivi gřa`B GK aiřbi w`řř

Avi Avmj K\_v nř`Q GB th, vřb-Kvj wbyř Kti BwZnm Zvi  
cpi vewE NUvq bv A\_ev GK GKUv NUbvi D`vniY řUřb BwZvřmi  
cpi vewE NřU bv| KviY cw\_extZ Gřvře NUbv cđvn msMwUZ nq bv Ges  
Avj vř mřoi wbggl Gi Kg bq| Avj vř etj b :

وَتِلْكَ الْأَيَّامُ نُدَاوِلُهَا بَيْنَ النَّاسِ (آل عمران: ١٤٠)

řAvi Avgiv gvbtři gřa` cvj vřřg G w`b\_vřvi AveZř Nwřq  
wKř|ř (mřv Avřj Bgıv: 140)  
Avj vř Ab`ř etj b-

كُلَّ يَوْمٍ هُوَ فِي شَأْنٍ ﴿الرحمن: ٢٩﴾

řwřw meřv řKvb bv řKvb KvřR i Z AvřQb|ř (mřv Avi ivngvb: 29)  
mřZıvs GKwU NUbv cřivcřı Ab` Avi GKwU NUbvi mřř\_wřřj bv, Zře  
ZvřZ mvgAm` Avi mř`k` vřKřZ cvři| Zře řKvb NUbvi úeu cpi vewE  
NřU bv, Zvř gvbe ewx i cKřwZ Ges th cKřwřřZ Avj vř gvbtřK mřB  
KtiřQb, Zv AřbKvřřk mř`k` nřq vřřK| vřb- Kvřři e`eavb mřřj| G  
řvřeB NUbv- cđvn msNwUZ nq| Avi G i wřřřZB gvbe- gb wPŠw-Kři|

cđwřU hřMB Avgiv řwřU řkřY ř`LřZ cvB| GKwU řkřY řřřbi řřřř  
evovewo Kři| Aci řkřYwř řřřbi e`vcvři ř`wřU Kři, nřm- ewx Kři| me  
hřMB Ggb wKQy řřřK ř`Lv hvq, hviv Ávb- ewxřK cweř gřb Kři Ges  
ZvřK Ki Avb- nř`řřm i me weavřbi Dcři vřb ř`q| mKř hřM ř`ř-  
kvmb GKB vřřK, Zře Zvi aıb Avi cKřwZ e`j vř| Avj vř ZvAvj v G

ř`ř- kvmtři Rb` wdivDbtK `řvřřg K Pwi ř wnmře Dc`vcb KřiřQb,  
th wřj AnwřKv Avi RwřřZ RwřřZ weřř` mřoi GKUv cđwřwK bvg|

Hkřř, wej wmvZv Avi Dj vř- Dřdj Zvi cKřk evıevı NřU; Zře Gi  
aıb Avi cKřwZi e`j nq mř`Zv- ms`wři ř`ř Abřvřř| cřRevř` i wKó  
iřřci D`vniY wnmře tck Kiv nřqtQ KviřřK GKUv cřřK wnmře|

řřřřwři hřř Břřř- wL`vřvıv gmnj gvbtř i mřř th ivR`wřZK  
řLřvř cđř nřqřj, ZvřZ gmnj g HwZnmKř` i řřřKv eZřv hřř  
Břřřř` i ivRwřZi K\_v ř`řı Y Kwřřq ř`q| kZ kZ ermi cřegkři Avi  
mřř vřb Břřřřv th řLřvř gřřZ Dřwřj, cvřvř` AvR řm řLřvř řLřř|  
řmřıvřq Břřřř Avi wřkřřř` i cřřřbi ci Ges Mwř cıkvi nř`vřř-  
Břřřřv wřkřři cđwř BwřZ Kři (Avi GLvřb BwřZ wbtřřkři ř`j wřřwř<sup>3</sup>)  
th, Zvř` i DwřZ nř`Q mřř vb Z`vM Kři Přř hvl qv Ges Zvř` i Ae`vř  
Zvř` iřř řřřř ř`ř qv| Avi GUv wřj Zvř` i mřř vb Rq Kivi řKř řřřKv  
gvř| Zviv wřkřřř` mřř`ř` iřř weZwřZ Kři| Zvř` i cwi Pwřř Z Kři  
Břřřř` mřř, hvř` i KZřř; wřj řRvřřř wKřřřřbi| AZřci wřkřřř  
řřřKřřřbi mřvřZvř Zviv mřř vb Rq Kři řbq| Avi wřkřřř` iřř etj,  
mřř vb Avgvř` i mgvb gmnj Kvřvřx<sup>1</sup> ..... cvřvřZ` i HwZnmK Avm  
evřj vř etj b, řZ\_vř Gř`Y Avi c`wřřřmi gřa` GK GK we`řqKi wřj  
ř`Lv hvq Gwi ř`Uj Ges KwU- Gi gřa`| Avřř Křvřřřř i weřřřci ci wekř  
Rq Avi Břřřřřř DcřbřeKevř` i gřa` ř`Lv hvq GK we`řqKi mřřřm<sup>2</sup>

ř`řvřřU` ř`bıvř` Avi mřřřř`evř` i cKřk me hřřMB evıevı ř`Lv hvq;  
Zře weřřře vřřř| řAZxZ fıweł`řZi mřřř thgb mřřřm`cY<sup>ř</sup>, thgb  
mř`k`cY`cwıbi mřřř cwı<sup>3</sup>ř| řAZxZ řgweKřřkři AvřřřřK eZřv mgnv  
Abřevb Kiv gvbtřřK eZřv cđqvRb Abřevřbi řhvM` Kři řZvřř<sup>4</sup>|  
eZřvbtřK Abřevb Kiv thgb AZřřZi cđwř cđřveZřřbi Dci wřřřřřř,  
Abřřřřřř KLřř KLřřv eZřv Abřevřbi Dci AZxZ Abřevb wřřřř  
Kři| Avi Gme wKQy Avgvř` iřř etj eva` Kři; nřv, BwZnm wbtřři  
cpi vewE NUvq, Zře wřřeıřřc Avi wřřeıřřř| Avi G Rb`B Ki Avb gřřř`  
Avıřřřřřř řKivřři Křwřwř eYřv Kiv nřqtQ| eYřv Kiv nřqtQ J`x`

<sup>1</sup> gmnj g Rvřřřbi eZřv, 2q LÜ, cřv 196|  
<sup>2</sup> Wř Avng` gngř řrenx ř BwZvřřmi `kř cđřřř, cřv 252| Avi řwekřweRqř Břřřř` i KZřř;  
cđwřvı GKUv Dcřv gvř|  
<sup>3</sup> Beřř Lvř `b ř A gřwřř gv, 1g LÜ, cřv 292|  
<sup>4</sup> j ř RřeZwřK ř AvřřřřK řřř BwZnm Aa`vřb Kiřev cřv 201|

civqY ^-tvPvixt`i Kwnub Ges bvbv RvZi aYstmi KviY| KviY, gvbe RvZi BvZvntm tmme Kwnub Avi NUbvi cpivevE NUte evievi | tKvb RvZi mefkl cRtbfi tjvK,tjvK c0\_wgK hfMi tjvK,tjvi m½ Zj bv Kitj AZxZ g0vgbt`i mvgAm` d#U D#V| Avi AZxZ Kvtdit`i m½ eZgvb Kvtdit`i wj l L#R cvlqv hvq| KiAvb gRxt` GKmak `v#b D#j E-Kiv ntqt0 th, G t#t#t Avj #i b#Z Abo l AcwieZ0xq1

وَلَوْ قَاتَلَكُمُ الَّذِينَ كَفَرُوا لَوَلَّوْا الْأَدْبَارَ ثُمَّ لَا يَجِدُونَ وَلِيًّا وَلَا نَصِيرًا ﴿٢٢﴾ سُنَّةَ اللَّهِ

الَّتِي قَدْ خَلَتْ مِنْ قَبْلُ (سورة الفتح: ٢٢-٢٣)

0Kwidiiv hw` tZvgv`i tgvKwejv KitZv Zte Aek`B Zviv c0 c0k0 KitZv| ZLb Zviv tKvb AwffveK l mnvvh`Kvix tctZv bv| GUVB Avj #i b#Z, hv ce#t\_#K PvjyAv#Q|0 (mjv dvZn: 22-23)

bvbwmea ev#Zbx tdiKv AZx#Z th me lohsgjK KgRvE Pwj #qt0, Zv Ab#veb Kiv eZgvb hfM Zv#`i P#vš-Avi lohš; ü`qsMg KitZ Avgv#`i#K mnvvh` Kti| w#kl Kti hLb `pvs-`úo Avi GKRb g#mj g cwieZ#bi t#t#t Avj #i b#Z m#ú#K#AeMZ nq, ZLb GUV Zv#K c#i AwfÁZv mg# Kti t`q, th AwfÁZv AR#bi Rb` Zvi #i` R#et#i w`wZ,tjvl h#\_o bq|

th mgqUv m#ú#K#Avgiv wj LtZ h#w`Q, Zv nt`Q w#Rix PZl`kZv#x Ges ZrcieZ# Kv#j i w#t| ZLb t\_#K mvjvnD`#xb AvBqpxi Awef#e Kvj ch#-cwieZ# Kxfv#e m#PZ ntqt0? tm cwieZ#bi `i`i` tKv\_v t\_#K Ges Kxfv#e ntqt0? tKvb iKg f#gKv Avi ce#fim Qvov nVv Kti bi`I`xb R#½ Avi mvjvnD`#xb AvBqpxi g#Zv g#v#vq#Ki Awef#e N#U bv| tmKv#j hv wKQy N#U#Q Ges Zrci eZ# Kv#j th cwieZ# m#PZ ntqt0, Zvi m½ tKvb tKvb w`K t\_#K eZgvb hfMi wj i#qt0| Avgiv t`L#Z cvl, Kxfv#e RvMi#yi mPbv ntqt0| Avevi Kxfv#e #YKvj Zv `w#Z ntq cpivq kw#kvj x i#c Zv c#Kv tctqt0| GUV `v#weK th, mgqUv wQj aviYv- Kí bvi t#tq| tewk `xN# KviY ivR%w#ZK Ges A\_w#w#ZK th weavb ce#t\_#K P#j Avm#Qj, Zv GZB Mf#ti t#w\_Z wQj th, Zv `# Kivi Rb` c#E AvNv#Zi c#qvRb wQj, c#qvRb wQj A#bK cwb w#Á#bi | Gicil Zv m#ú#Y#` #xfZ nqwb| Ges `#Rb b`vq civqY kv#t#Ki ci l Zv Ae`vnZ \_v#K| wKš' ZvB e#j ms`vi Avi bevq#bi Av#`vj b eU nqwb|

Av#`vj b ntqt0 Av#j g mgv#Ri c# t\_#K Ges kv#K t#Yi c# t\_#Kl | Av#bK hfMI RvMi#yi j #Y t`Lv hv#`Q; wKš' Zv AwZ axi MwZ#Z| Zv#K enb Ki#0 AZxZ Kv#j i tevSv Avi Mw#| Avkv Kiv hvq th, Avj #i úK#g Zv Kw#qZ cwieZ# Avi Cw#Z ms`#i i w`#K w#tq hv#e| Avj #i Rb` GUV tKvb Kw#b KvR bq| Avj #i B Zvl d#t#Ki g#mj K| -MšKvi

1 Bgvg Be#b ZvBvgv t Avj -d#Zvl qv, 28 LÜ, c#v 425|

**Abey` tKi wte` b**

AxZ NUBv BwZnm etj cwipZ| AvRtKi NUBv AvMvgx w`b BwZnvtm cwiyZ n`q| cwe`xtZ cWw`b KZ me NUBv NUtQ, tK Zvi Lei ivtL| BwZnm `k`bi `cwZ etj cwipZ Avj vev Be`b Lj `p Z`xq weij i Pbv `Avj -gKwii gvDq etj b: `BwZnm GKUv cWvYm`x w`lq hvi gta` wbnZ itqtQ wPŠ- Mtelyvi DcKiY Ges tMvUv wek| cKwZi m` ZEj| bvbv RvWZ- tMvOx BwZnm PP`Avi AvqZj Kivi Rb` `i- `ivš-mdi Kti |0 cwe`xtZ cWw`b Ggb A`bK NUBv msNwUZ n`q, hvZ gvbtl i wKvM MhYi Rb` cWvRbxq DcKiY wbnZ itqtQ| Gme NUBv cWvN t`tK wKvM MhY Kti gvbj wbtRtK aYstmi nvZ t`tK i`v Ki`Z cvti | RxbtK Ki`Z cvti mY`i I mgx Ges cwe`xtK cwiyZ Ki`Z cvti kwš- avtg| wKš` gvbj Zv Ki`Q bv| Ki Avb gRxt` bex BDMpl Avj vBwnm mvj vg Gi wKvYxq BwZnm Avtj vPbvi ci ej v n`qtQ;

AvKvk gEj x I cwe`xtZ Ggb A`bK w`k` AvtQ, hv gvbj cW`v Kti wKš` tm me t`tK gL wdwitq tbq0 wek| -I wbfPthvM` BwZnm MhSi Drm Avj -Ki Avb| Avgiv Ki Avb gRxt` Aa`qb Kwi bv, Abv`eb Kwi bv| Ki Avb gRxt` ewY` HwZnmK wKvYxq NUBvej x t`tK wKvM MhYi tPov Kwi bv| G Kvi`Y Avgv` i mgvR I ivotq Rxtb tKvb BwZevPK cwieZB cwij wvZ n`q bv|

mj Zvb mvj vn D`xb AvBqexi AvMgtbi cte`gymij g Rvntbi Ae`v Ges mgmvguqK BwZnvtmi Zj bvgj K Avtj vPbvi cWvM tctqtQb Avie Rvntbi L`vZbvgv tj LK I ZwE`K kvqL gnv`\$ Avj -Ave`vn| wZvb wbfPthvM` BwZnm MhS` Be`b Lj `tbi wKZvej Bevi, Avj vev nvdh Bgv`j`xb Be`b KvOxi cWvZ Kvj Rqx BwZnm MhS` `Avj -we`vq I qvb wbnvq0 Ges HwZnmK Bebj Avmxi cWvZ `Zwii Lj Kwvgj 0 Gi D`wZ w`tq BwZnvtmi cvZv t`tK A`bK LE wP` Dc`vcb Kti`Qb GB v`i`MhS`| tj LK eBwji bvg w`tqtQb BwZnvtmi wK cpiveZB NtU? (Does history repeats itself) GLvtb GKUv K\_v etj ivLv fvj th, Avtj g tkvY Z\_v wKvZ mgvR ntjv t`tn it`i b`vq, Kviv kixti i` `wZ n`q tMtj thgb Zvi mY`Zv Avkv Kiv hvq bv, tZgwb mgv`Ri wKvZ tkvYi gta` weKwZ t`Lv w`tj tm mgv`Ri cZb Avi cPb Awbev`ntq I`v, evsj vt` kmn tMvUv gymij g w`tki eZv`b mvgwRK Ae`v Zvi B ev`e bgbv n`q t`Lv w`tqtQ| eUei nvt`dR gvI jvbn tbQvi`I`xb Avng` eBwji

cKvkbvi `wqZj MhY Ktib Ges m`sew`K eUz tmij g D`xb wbhvgxi mnthwMZv Ovov G eB cKvK Kiv m`e n`Zv bv| Avwg Zvt`itK GRb` Avš`i K ab`ev` I KZ`Zv `Avcb KiwQ|

m`px cvVK tkvY G MhS` cW Kti BwZnm t`tK wKvM MhY Kivi Rb` D`v`wMx ntj kq mv`R `Avb Kie| gnvb Avj w` mKj`K Zvl dxK `vb Ki`b|

tMvj vg tmvenvbmwii` Kx wbowi wewj 12-B 1/38 gri cj XvKv-1216



mPcĪ

cĀg Aa"vq

μ#mW h#x i c#e#gjn j gvb#` i m#vavi Y Ae`v

1. evM`v#` tLj vdZ Ges Af`š+xY ØØ-msNvZ |
2. A\_#mWZK wech#qi wKQybg#v |
3. Av#j g mgvR I i vRb#mZ |
4. ev#Zbx m#ú0 vq Ges Af`š+xY mš#m |
5. cĀZ#i v#ta `#j# m#vov |

wØZxq Aa"vq

wkqv ev#Zbx f#v#v#v vq KZ#j v#f#i tPóv

1. I evq`x (297-567 wRi x)
2. ep#vBnx
3. Kvi v#gZv m#ú0 vq
4. ebynvg`vb
5. wnj v# Avm#`x i v
6. Bqv#g#b mj vBnx m#ú0 vq (429-492 wRi x)
7. dj vdj I w#v

ZZxq Aa"vq

cĀ`veZ#bi i f m#v#`

1. Ave#v#m#xq L#j dv Ges m#v#ni cĀK#k
2. k#v#kvj x m#v#ni v#f#i D#e
3. gv`#m#v cĀZóv Ges Ávb-weÁv#bi i "Zj
4. Af`š+xY úg#wK m#ú0#K#m#PZbZv
5. wkv#` i c#p#cvl KZv eR# Ges Av#t#j m#v#ni Avb#` Dj w#

PZL Aa"vq

wRnv` D#sZ#K HK`e#x K#i

1. Av`v c#p#cĀZóv
2. mj Zvb b#i "I xb gvng#` i wRnv`
3. mvj vnD#i x#bi wRnv`
4. GB `# k#m#K Ø#qi `w#f#Z m#v#i I bevqb
5. cieZ#K#v#j m#v#i tKb Ae`vnZ wQj bv?

cĀg Aa"vq

μ#mW h#x i c#e#gjn j gvb#` i m#vavi Y Ae`v

1. evM`v#` tLj vdZ Ges Af`š+xY ØØ-msNvZ |
2. A\_#mWZK wech#qi wKQybg#v |
3. Av#j g mgvR I i vRb#mZ |
4. ev#Zbx m#ú0 vq Ges Af`š+xY mš#m |
5. cĀZ#i v#ta `#j# m#vov |

**μtMw h̄t̄xi c̄t̄e ḡmj gvb̄t̄ i m̄vavi Y Aēv**

wnRix PZL<sup>o</sup>kZvāxi īi t̄t̄K wnRix 5g kZvāxi gāf̄wM ch̄s-  
ḡmj gvb̄t̄ i ivR%wZK Aēv<sup>1</sup> wP̄t̄ A%b Ki t̄Z t̄M̄t̄j Avgiv t̄ L̄t̄Z cvB  
`p̄j̄Zv Avi `j̄v`wj, hv wQj tm mḡt̄q ḡmj g Rvnb̄t̄i m̄vavi Y wP̄t̄ |  
ZrKvt̄j ḡmj g Rvnb̄t̄ ci `ui msNvZ ḡLi q̄l̄i<sup>a</sup> q̄l̄i<sup>a</sup> ivt̄o<sup>a</sup> cwiYZ nq |  
ZLb ēw<sup>3</sup> `v̄<sup>o</sup>wet̄kl c̄lav̄b̄ cvq | q̄lgZvi fvlvq Zviv K\_v ej̄t̄Zv |  
q̄lgZvi gmb̄ `Lj KivB wQj Zv̄t̄ i Pig j̄ q̄ | GRb̄ Kvt̄d̄i t̄ i w̄b̄KU  
t̄t̄K m̄vnh̄ c̄o<sup>o</sup> KivB n̄t̄j | Zviv Kiv̄EZ n̄t̄Zv bv | A\_ev t̄Kv kni  
`kḡt̄bi n̄t̄Z P̄t̄j t̄M̄t̄j | tmRb̄ t̄Kv w̄P̄s̄+ Ki t̄Zv bv, w̄b̄t̄R̄t̄ i m̄vavi Y  
`v̄<sup>o</sup> q̄lvq GwM̄t̄q Avmvi m̄vnm t̄KD t̄ Lvqub, cpivq H̄t̄K̄ i Av̄t̄`vj b̄ i ī  
Kiv̄Zv `t̄i i K\_v |

G mgq ḡmj gvb̄t̄ ev̄t̄Zbx Av̄t̄`vj b̄ v̄v̄iv cix̄q̄lvq w̄bcwZZ nq | Gme  
ev̄t̄Zbx Av̄t̄`vj b̄ w̄kq̄v gZev̄ t̄K Avovj w̄nmv̄t̄e M̄h̄Y K̄t̄i | G v̄v̄iv m̄vavi Y  
gvb̄l Ges b̄xP t̄k̄v̄i t̄jvK̄t̄ i t̄K c̄ZwiZ K̄t̄i Ges G m̄th̄v̄t̄M ḡj  
Bmj vt̄gi w̄b̄`ven̄ c̄v̄i K̄t̄i | thme HwZnwmK Ges Ávbx- Yx ēw<sup>3</sup> b̄v̄b̄v  
`j - Dc`j m̄w̄o m̄ēú̄t̄K<sup>o</sup>Av̄t̄j v̄Pbv K̄t̄i t̄Qb, Zv̄t̄ i Āt̄b̄t̄KB et̄j t̄Qb th,  
Gme ev̄t̄Zbx Av̄t̄`vj b̄ Avi et̄ i Bmj w̄g w̄eR̄t̄qi w̄e i t̄x c̄vi w̄mK c̄oZ w̄p̄q̄v  
Qvov Avi w̄KQ̄B bq | ḡmj g w̄ēt̄R̄Zv̄t̄ i m̄vgwiK w̄eRq `p | c̄oZ w̄oZ  
n̄t̄Z t̄ t̄L Zviv ēs̄t̄Z cv̄t̄i th, Bmj vt̄gi w̄eRq tiva Kiv hv̄t̄e bv, ZLb  
Giv t̄f̄Zi t̄t̄K q̄lv̄Z m̄v̄t̄bi t̄Pov̄q c̄ēĒ nq | Zviv Rv̄b̄t̄Zv th, Av̄nt̄j  
ev̄BZ (bexi eskai) Gi c̄oZ Av̄n̄v̄b̄ Avi Zv̄t̄ i c̄oZ fir̄<sup>3</sup>- k̄ōv̄ Avi  
f̄v̄t̄j v̄ēm̄vi c̄k̄vk̄ Āt̄b̄K KȲf̄KB Av̄k̄ō Ki t̄e Ges ḡmj gvb̄t̄ i `p̄j̄  
Ab̄f̄w̄Z<sup>2</sup> Zv̄t̄ i w̄ t̄K Uv̄b̄t̄Z m̄q̄lg n̄t̄e | Avi m̄vavi Y gv̄b̄l teLei | G  
m̄th̄v̄t̄M Av̄nt̄j ev̄B̄t̄Zi c̄oZ f̄v̄t̄j v̄ēm̄v̄ c̄k̄vk̄ K̄t̄i Zv̄t̄ i t̄K t̄auKv t̄`q̄v  
hv̄t̄e |

ev̄t̄Zbx Av̄t̄`vj b̄ t̄jv Ḡtnb̄ `jēv̄t̄K ḡj ab w̄nmv̄t̄e M̄h̄Y K̄t̄i G  
t̄t̄K dv̄q̄v n̄w̄mj K̄t̄i | w̄kq̄v gZev̄ t̄K Xvj w̄nmv̄t̄e ē`envi K̄t̄i Zviv

<sup>1</sup> G mgq ivR%wZK Aēv̄i t̄t̄q̄ w̄k̄q̄lv- m̄s̄`w̄ZK Aēv̄ Db̄z wQj | Āt̄b̄K eo eo Av̄t̄j ḡ Áv̄b  
Avi m̄p̄v̄n̄ t̄ndiv̄h̄Z K̄t̄i b̄l Zv̄t̄ i Qv̄T̄iv Av̄t̄bi w̄ēv̄i K̄t̄i b̄l w̄K̄s̄ ivR%wZK `ēj̄Zv Av̄t̄j ḡ  
mgv̄t̄R̄i Dci c̄f̄ive t̄d̄t̄j | ZLb Bḡv̄g R̄p̄v̄B̄x ḡv̄q̄ P̄t̄j h̄v̄b̄ | ḡv̄ḡj K̄t̄ i Āt̄b̄K Av̄t̄j ḡt̄K  
R̄x̄eb̄ w̄ t̄Z n̄t̄q̄t̄Q | c̄t̄i w̄ēv̄i Z ēȲv̄ t̄ck̄ Kiv n̄t̄e |  
<sup>2</sup> i v̄m̄t̄j i m. Ab̄j̄v̄ix Av̄nt̄j ev̄B̄t̄Zi `v̄b̄ c̄k̄w̄Z̄X̄Z | Z̄t̄e G ēv̄cv̄t̄i ev̄ov̄em̄o Ges Kḡ-t̄ex̄k̄ Kiv  
hv̄t̄e bv | G m̄ēú̄t̄K<sup>o</sup>ix̄q̄t̄Zi `c̄o w̄b̄t̄`R̄ i t̄q̄t̄Q |

t̄M̄v̄c̄t̄b Ges c̄k̄v̄t̄k̄ w̄b̄t̄R̄t̄ i Av̄t̄`vj t̄bi tḡš̄j w̄elq c̄v̄i Kivi m̄th̄v̄M  
cvq | AZt̄ci Zv̄t̄ i Ab̄j̄v̄ixiv Z̄t̄j Z̄t̄j t̄ew̄t̄q w̄M̄t̄q Ges ev̄B̄t̄i t̄t̄K  
ḡmj gvb̄t̄ i m̄v̄v̄qZv K̄t̄i th cix̄q̄lvq c̄w̄ZZ nq, Ab̄ t̄Kv̄b h̄t̄M ḡmj gvb̄t̄  
Ggb cix̄q̄lvq c̄w̄ZZ nqub | ax̄t̄i ax̄t̄i t̄Lj v̄d̄Z̄t̄K `p̄j̄ K̄t̄i t̄d̄t̄j |  
Gf̄v̄t̄eB Zviv Zv̄Zwi Avi μt̄mW̄it̄ i m̄v̄v̄qZv K̄t̄i | ēw<sup>3</sup> w̄ēt̄kl̄t̄K  
t̄M̄v̄c̄t̄b nZ̄v̄ Kivi c̄s̄v̄ Aej̄ ēb̄ K̄t̄i Zviv Āt̄b̄K gvb̄t̄ i ḡt̄b f̄w̄Z m̄Ávi  
Ki t̄Z m̄q̄lg nq | Avi G t̄q̄t̄t̄ Zviv m̄vgw̄qKf̄v̄t̄e m̄dj̄l n̄t̄q̄t̄Q | Giv  
n̄t̄`O B̄w̄v̄t̄ i ḡt̄Zv, Zviv hLbB c̄w̄`ext̄Z t̄M̄v̄j th̄v̄M Avi w̄ech̄q̄ m̄w̄o  
K̄t̄i t̄Q, ZLb Av̄j w̄ Ggb t̄jvK `Zqvi K̄t̄i b, hv̄iv Zv̄t̄ i t̄K K̄t̄v̄i k̄w̄-  
w̄ t̄Z cv̄t̄i | w̄K̄s̄ Gic̄i | Zviv w̄d̄t̄i Av̄t̄m̄ bv Ges w̄k̄q̄lv̄ M̄h̄Y K̄t̄i bv |

**كُلَّمَا أَوْقَدُوا نَارًا لِلْحَرْبِ أَطْفَأَهَا اللَّهُ (سورة المائدة: ٦٤)**

OhLbB Zviv h̄t̄xi Aw̄m̄ec̄R̄ij Z K̄t̄i, Av̄j w̄ Zv̄ w̄b̄ēw̄c̄Z K̄t̄i b̄ | 0  
(m̄iv̄ gv̄t̄q̄v: 64) |

w̄b̄t̄m̄t̄`tn̄ m̄p̄v̄ni Ab̄j̄v̄ixiv m̄t̄Z̄i Dci c̄oZ w̄oZ wQj Avi GUvB  
Zv̄t̄ i t̄K k̄w̄<sup>3</sup> t̄R̄v̄Mv̄q | Zviv h̄w̄ HK̄`ex̄ n̄t̄q̄ k̄wiqZm̄ēs̄Z Kḡm̄P̄x  
Aej̄ ēb̄ K̄t̄i, ZLb Av̄j w̄ ūK̄t̄g ZvivB w̄eRq̄v nq | t̄KD t̄KD Ggb gZl  
mḡ<sup>o</sup> K̄t̄i, hv̄t̄Z ej̄v n̄t̄q̄t̄Q : tmKvt̄j iv̄t̄ōf̄ m̄s̄L̄v̄ ēw̄<sup>3</sup> i ḡt̄ā Āt̄b̄K  
`p̄j̄Zv w̄b̄w̄nZ wQj | KviY, tm̄`t̄jv bZb iv̄ōq̄ Avi mZ̄ K\_v GB th,  
Zv̄t̄ i Av̄K̄v̄- w̄ek̄t̄m̄i K\_v ev̄ w̄ t̄j | ivR%wZK Avi m̄vgw̄qK t̄q̄t̄t̄  
Zviv bZb K̄j̄`v̄YKi w̄KQ̄B Ki t̄Z cv̄t̄i w̄b̄ | tiv̄gK̄t̄ i c̄oZ t̄iv̄t̄a Ges  
Zv̄t̄ i m̄t̄<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> h̄t̄x̄ n̄v̄ḡ w̄b̄iv hv̄ w̄KQyKi t̄Z t̄c̄t̄i wQj, t̄Kej ZvB wQj Zv̄t̄ i  
m̄ēf̄ | Avi Zv̄ wQj GKUv m̄w̄gZ mḡt̄qi Rb̄ | tiv̄gK̄t̄ i cZ̄t̄bi ci  
Zv̄t̄ i cēZb Aēv̄ w̄d̄t̄i Av̄t̄m̄ | i ī nq L̄p- Lvi w̄e | Aek̄` eb- ēq̄v̄Bn  
Ges eb- l̄ev̄q̄ iv̄ ḡmj gvb̄t̄ i KZ̄Z̄j `v̄c̄t̄b Zv̄t̄ i bZb k̄w̄<sup>3</sup> K̄v̄t̄R̄  
j̄v̄Mv̄q | Bmj w̄g iv̄t̄ōf̄ m̄x̄ḡv̄ bZb iv̄ō<sup>a</sup> th̄v̄M Kiv̄Zv̄ `t̄i i K\_v, Zviv  
Ḡt̄ i c̄oZ t̄iv̄t̄al tm̄ k̄w̄<sup>3</sup> ē`envi K̄t̄i w̄b̄ | Áv̄t̄bi c̄oZ Zv̄t̄ i f̄v̄t̄j v̄ēm̄v̄,  
Av̄t̄j g- l̄j̄ v̄ḡv̄t̄ i c̄oZ Zv̄t̄ i t̄K D̄ōk̄- Ab̄c̄ōw̄YZ Kiv, m̄v̄w̄w̄Z̄K̄t̄ i c̄oZ  
Ab̄c̄ōw̄YZ Kiv BZ̄`w̄ m̄ēú̄t̄K<sup>o</sup>hv̄ w̄KQy ej̄v nq Ges Zv̄t̄ i M̄s̄` i v̄m̄Ri  
m̄gv̄v̄ni NUv̄t̄v̄ m̄ēú̄t̄K<sup>o</sup>hv̄ w̄KQy c̄v̄i Kiv nq Zv̄t̄ i R̄j̄ g- w̄b̄h̄Z̄b̄ Avi  
m̄p̄v̄ni Ab̄j̄v̄ix Av̄t̄j ḡt̄ i t̄K nZ̄v̄ Kiv Ges w̄b̄t̄R̄t̄ i aḡt̄Zi c̄oZ Zv̄t̄ i

c¶lcwZtZi mvgtb Zv ZrQ l gj`nxb<sup>3</sup> | Avi Kvi vtgZv mæúúvtqi Avj wai mwoKtj i gta` me`wbKó |

gymj g Rvrvtbi Ae`v eYb`v cñt½ AZxtZi m½ eZgvtbi thvMmñi Rb` hZUKz cñqvRb, ZZUKz cwi gvY BwZnvmI Dc`vcb Ki tevbn, fñel`tZ ghP`v j vfi Rb` cñqvRbxq BwZnvtmi I Dtj E-Ki tevbn | Ab` wKQj Dtj E-Ki tevbn | th hMuv cñt½ Avgiv hLb Avtj vPbv Kie, ZLb Avgiv tm hñMi mePZK Ae`vB eSvtev | Ab`\_vq Ggb DwRi - gšxi I Aw`- Zj wQj , hv` i gta` kw<sup>3</sup> Avi Kj`vY wQj , thgb DwRi A Beḡb Cmv Beḡb `vD` Bebj Rvivr | wZwb wQj b GKvavti BgvG Ges gymj m | AveYmXq Lwj dv gKZw` i wej wai Ges Kvini wej wai kvmbvgtj wZwb gšxi `wqZj cvj b Ktib | AḡbK Avtj ḡgi K\_v wZwb kēY Ktib | mZ`- mivK `xtb wZwb wQj b AUj - AwePj Ges Ávḡb- ḡY wZwb wQj b kxl`vbxq | Zui gRwj m Avtj ḡt` i Øviv cwi cY`\_vKtZv | HwZnvmK kjx etj b, ØcweI Zv- cwi "ObzV, `ybcv Z`vM Ges Ká Avb gRx` wndthi t¶tñ eby AveYvḡmi gšxt` i gta` Zui ḡtZv tKD wQj bv | wZwb Rjg AZ`vPvñi wePv- gXgsmv KtZ emtZb Ges mwZ`Kvi Bbmvd cñZov KtZb | wRix 334 mvtj g`vq wZwb BtšKvj Ktib<sup>4</sup> | Zv` i gta` itqtQb ØBdQvnØ Mšsi cñYZv DwRi Beḡb úZvqiv BqvnBqv Beḡb gnvæš` | wZwb Ká Avb gRx` cvV KtZb Ges nww` m kixd Aa`qb KtZb | Avi we e`vKiY weltaq Zui Mfxi Ávb wQj | BgvG Avng` Beḡb nvtj i gvRvñei wZwb wQj b GKRB eo dKxn | wZwb wQj b AveYmX Ljxd ḡEvhxi DwRi | wRix 560 mvtj wZwb BwšKvj Ktib<sup>5</sup> | G hñMi wecj msL`K Avtj g gymj gvbḡ` i tK aYstmi nvZ t\_ tK i ¶lv Kti | hw` I Zv` i wBKU Avtjv eo wKQj cZ`vkv wQj |

<sup>3</sup> I`- Avng` Avgvb Øhpi`j BmjvgØ Mšs` Dtj E-Ktib th, tm mgtaq Gme ¶zi`¶zi` i vtó`wef<sup>3</sup> nIqv AveYmX mgñR`i cZvKv Ztj wñK`\_vKvi PvBtZ fvtjv nttqQ | wZwb Avb- weAvb Avi A\_`wZK `wtKvY t\_ tK G gZ e`<sup>3</sup> KtibQb | wKš` Zui G gZ wK bq | KviY DæšZi HK`ex nIqv Zt` i fñel`tZi Rb` g½j RbK | Avi Ávb- weAvb tZv ZLb we`hi jvf` Kti, hLb `vaxbZv Avi DØy`KiY tm Rb` c\_ Dbḡ Kti t`q |

<sup>4</sup> nttqR kvgmj` xb hrvnvt t`wqvi` Avñj wgb bjev (kxl`vbxq gymj g gbrl`xt` i Rxeb Pwi Z) LÜ 15, cõp 298 |

<sup>5</sup> Beḡb KvQxi t Avj - we`vqvn I qvb wbnvqvn, LÜ 12, cõp 269 |

### 1.evM`vt` tLjvdZ Ges Af`š+iY ØØ- msNvZ

HwZnvmK Beḡb KvQxi wRix 324 mvtj AveYmXq tLj vdtZi Ae`v eYb`v cñt½ etj b :

tLj vdtZi Abj ½ AZxe `pḡ ntaq cto | Avkcvtki beveiv `vaxbZv tNvIYv Kti etm Ges evM`vt` i evBti Lwj dvi tKvb KZŠB Aemkó wQj bv | Avi Ab`v` Avkcvtki AĀtj i gta` emiv thvM t`q Beḡb ivtqtKi m½ | LwR`wb thvM t`q AveY Avāj wai ejvB`xi m½ | Avi cvim` thvM t`q Bgv`y `ljvn Beḡb epvBn Gi m½, tKigvb thvM t`q AveY Avj x Beḡb gnvæš` Beḡb Bj Bqvm Beḡb Avj - Bqvmv Gi m½; ḡtmj , hvRxi v, w`qvti eKi Ges ḡvvi I iexØAv tMvI thvM t`q ebynvḡ`vb Gi m½, Avi wḡki Ges wmwiv wQj gnvæš` Beḡb ZvMR- Gi nvñZ | AwñKvb t`k\_ tñv (wZDwbwqv) Ges ḡit`v wQj dvñZgx Lwj dv Kvḡmg Beḡb gvn`xi nvñZ; Ljvmbv Avi gv-lqvivDb bni ev ḡvtf`wQj bQi mvgvbx i nvñZ Avi evnivBb, nvRi Ges Bqvḡgv wQj AveY Zvñi mj vqgvb Beḡb AveymvC` Avj - Rvbx Avj - Kvi ḡvZxi nvñZ<sup>1</sup> |

GgbB wQj tm mgtaq ØØ- msNvZ, Avi GfvteB Zviv UKtjv UKtjv ntaq cto wQj |

Awḡ ḡtb Kwii, Beḡb KvQxi th eYb`v w`ttqQb, tLj vdtZi Ae`v Zvi tPtaqI tKvPbxq wQj | tKvb tKvb mgq GgbI `wvq th, Lwj dv th cñmvt` evm KtZb, Zvi evBti Zui tKvb KZŠ; AvtQ etj MY` Kiv nñZv bv | GUv wQj GK we`šqKi `pḡZv | evM`vt` i Lwj dviv wQj Lvḡ`g Avi PvKi- evKt` i nvñZi cñj | Zviv `\*Z QñU thZ Awḡi - I ḡiv` i `mḡb`i Rb` | Zviv wñRiv G `pḡZv Dcj wä KtZv wKbv, Rwb bv | wKš` Zviv ḡtb KtZv th, Zte Zv` i `vm ntaq \_vKvi tPtaq Gfvte tetP`\_vKv tKñ | A\_ev c` ghP`vi cñZ fvtj vevmv Ges Gi tçQtb th mñ. Avi wej vm I Avivg- Avtqk i ttqQ, Zv whj Zv ḡḡtb tbqv i mxgv chŠ-tçñQwQj |<sup>2</sup> Lwj dv gnvæš` Beḡb Avng`, hvi Dcwā wQj Kvini wej wai, wZwb hLb c`PñZ nb, ZLb GKwU RḡYv e`ZxZ Zui KvñQ tKvb cwi taq e`\_i wQj bv | G e`\_i LÉB wZwb

<sup>1</sup> Avj -we`vqvn I qvb wbnvqvn, LÜ 11, cõp 197 |

<sup>2</sup> Aek` AvajbK BwZnvm Avgv` i tK etj th, ¶lgZvi ḡvñ Ggb chñq tçñQ, thLvñb ¶lgZv Avi ¶lgZvmbtK wñKtq ivLvi Rb` t`k Avi RvñZtK wemRḡ t`qv hvq | cñP` Avi cñxtP` AḡbKtK nxb Avi ZrQ Ae`vq tetP`\_vKtZ t`Lv hvq | Zte tm wñRi RvñZi Rb` Me`Kti | tKñZ; cKvK Kti | Avj wñZv Zui `jbt` i Ac`-` Kti Qñob |

Mv̄tq Rov̄Zb | Avi Zui cv̄tq w̄Qj KveKve bvgK GK c̄Kvi Kv̄o w̄bvḡZ  
 cv̄`Kv (Avgv̄t`i fvlvq hv̄tK Log ejv nq) | w̄Zwb gmv̄Rt̄` N̄t̄i N̄t̄i  
 gvb̄t̄li w̄bKU nv̄Z cv̄Zt̄Zb<sup>3</sup> | Avi Lwj dv̄ GKUv weceB Awf̄hv̄tb ē`<sup>4</sup>  
 n̄lqvi ci cv̄vqb K̄t̄i ev̄M`v̄t`i R%bK m̄af̄š-ē`w̄<sup>3</sup> Bebj Rvmmvm Gi  
 w̄bKU Av̄Zw̄Mvcb K̄tib | AZtci Zui Dci nv̄gv̄j Pw̄j t̄q `ckw̄PKfv̄te  
 Zv̄tK nZ`v Kiv nq (Zui AĒ-tKvl ōq t̄`v̄t̄j t̄`qv nq) | AZtci GKUv  
 Pv̄`t̄i AveZ K̄t̄i Zui jvk cwi evi - cwi R̄t̄bi w̄bKU t̄c̄ŸY Kiv nq<sup>4</sup> | Avi  
 Lwj dv̄ gv̄`vKdx̄t̄K (gZi 334 w̄nRix) fv̄Zv t̄`qv nq, hvi cwi gv̄Y w̄Qj  
 ew̄l R̄ 5 nv̄Rvi w̄ invg | G fv̄Zv t̄`qv nq w̄msnv̄mb̄t̄ivnx Avgv̄` Beṭb  
 ep̄vBn̄&Gi c̄ŋ t̄`t̄K | Gici cv̄M̄w̄o w̄Qto t̄dt̄j P̄ŋz d̄Uv K̄t̄i<sup>5</sup> Zv̄tK  
 c̄`P̄iZ K̄t̄i ē`x Kiv nq Ges ē`x `kv̄t̄ZB Zui gZi nq | Lwj dv̄ gv̄Z  
 w̄j j v̄ kv̄mbvḡt̄j iv̄t̄oī mKj KZ̄Z; w̄Qj gv̄Bhh̄y `ljvn ep̄vBn̄xi nv̄tZ  
 Avi eo c̄` , thgb Kw̄R ev̄ w̄Pvi c̄w̄Z, c̄w̄j k w̄efv̄M Ges w̄nmve w̄efv̄t̄Mi  
 c̄` t̄Kbv- tePv̄ n̄t̄Zv (Avi GUvB w̄Qj w̄bivc̄Ēvi aib) |

Avi Lwj dv̄ Avj - gv̄KZw̄`i w̄ej v̄- Gi Rxe%w̄Znvm m̄af̄t̄K<sup>6</sup>ejv  
 n̄t̄q̄t̄Q th, 13 ermi eq̄tm Zui c̄ŋ ev̄qqv̄Z M̄h̄Y Kiv nq | Zui  
 kv̄mbvḡt̄j t̄LjvdZ ē`ē`v̄ t̄f̄t̄o c̄to Ges Zvi gvb bx̄t̄P t̄bt̄g hv̄q |  
 iv̄R̄t̄Zi c̄ŋg w̄`t̄KB Zv̄tK ŋlgZv̄P̄iZ K̄t̄i Beṭb ḡŸv̄h Gi c̄ŋ ev̄Bqv̄Z  
 M̄h̄Y Kiv nq | GUv m̄af̄t̄b̄enlqvi c̄teB c̄p̄ivq gv̄KZw̄`i c̄`P̄iZ nb |  
 AZtci Kw̄ni Gi c̄ŋ ev̄Bqv̄Z M̄h̄Y Kiv nq | Gici Avevi gv̄KZw̄`i t̄K  
 ŋlgZv̄q em̄v̄t̄bv nq | ZZxq `dv̄q Zv̄tK nZ`v Kiv nq | w̄Zwb m̄af̄` AcPq  
 Kīt̄Zb | iv̄o<sup>3</sup> fv̄Ēv̄t̄i mḡy q A\_`w̄Zwb ē`q K̄t̄i t̄dt̄j b | Gici `mb̄t̄`i  
 teZb w̄`t̄Z Afv̄te cot̄j teZb bv̄ t̄ct̄q `mb̄`iv̄ Zv̄tK nZ`v K̄t̄i<sup>6</sup> |

Lwj dv̄ gv̄nv̄af̄ Beṭb gv̄KZw̄`i Avi iv̄hx w̄ej v̄- Gi RxeBx m̄af̄t̄K<sup>6</sup>Lw̄Ze  
 AveyeKi et̄j b : Zui AṭbK `Y- `enkō` Av̄t̄Q | tm m̄tei Ab`Zg n̄t̄`Q  
 w̄Zwb n̄t̄`Qb tm Lwj dv̄, w̄h̄wb R̄gvi w̄`b L̄Zev̄ cv̄W K̄tib | t̄mbv̄ew̄n̄bxi  
 ZĒyeat̄b w̄h̄wb GKK `enkō`i AwaKvix | w̄Zwb w̄Qtb b `vb̄kxj , Av̄t̄j g  
 t̄c̄ŋgK | w̄nRix 329 m̄tb w̄Zwb Bw̄šKvj K̄tib<sup>7</sup> |

<sup>3</sup> Beṭb Kv̄Qxi , LÜ 11, c̄p̄v 224 |  
<sup>4</sup> Bebj Av̄mxi , A Kw̄gj , LÜ 8, c̄p̄v 18 |  
<sup>5</sup> ŋlgZv̄P̄iZ ē`w̄<sup>3</sup> i P̄ŋz d̄Uv K̄t̄i t̄`qv GKUv Acivagj K Kv̄R | GiZ tm ē`w̄<sup>3</sup> AÜ w̄nm̄te RxeB  
 hv̄cb K̄t̄i | Kw̄\_Z Av̄t̄Q th, ZK̄f̄v̄ t̄iv̄gK̄t̄`i w̄bKU t̄`t̄K G i m̄Z M̄h̄Y K̄t̄i t̄Q |  
<sup>6</sup> w̄mqvi` Av̄mgb b̄p̄v, LÜ 15, c̄p̄v 43 |  
<sup>7</sup> c̄ŋ<sup>3</sup> , LÜ 15, c̄p̄v 104 |

eZ̄gv̄bKv̄t̄j AṭbK weceB Avgv̄t`i t̄K mgKvj xb Avi exq NUBvej xi  
 K\_v `š̄iY Kw̄t̄q t̄`q | Zv̄t`i ḡt̄a` hviv G w̄k̄t̄i L`w̄mZ AR̄B̄ K̄t̄i t̄Qb,  
 Zv̄t`i b̄w̄mZ n̄t̄`Q t̄`t̄ki c̄ŋiv̄c̄vi mēŸvk bv̄ K̄t̄i Zviv w̄KQ̄t̄ZB ŋlgZv̄  
 Z`w̄M Kīteb bv̄ |

Avgiv AZx̄t̄Zi D`vni t̄Yi w̄`t̄K w̄dt̄i hv̄B | Lwj dv̄ Kw̄ni w̄ej v̄ hLb  
 Zvi `ŋ c̄ŋZ̄ŸŸxi m̄t̄½ msNv̄t̄Z Rq j v̄f K̄tib, Zv̄t`i GKRB n̄t̄`Qb; gv̄bm  
 Avj - Kv̄t̄q` Avi Ab`Rb n̄t̄`Q ; D̄w̄Ri Avj x Beṭb ejv̄BK | ZLb Zv̄t`i  
 D̄f̄q̄t̄KB ē`x K̄tib Ges ē`x `kv̄q K̄t̄ŋ c̄ŋek K̄t̄i Zv̄t`i t̄K Reiv̄B K̄t̄i  
 nZ`v K̄tib | AZtci w̄Piv̄Pwi Z Af`vm Ab̄hv̄qx Zv̄t`i Kw̄Z̄ g`K iv̄ōlq  
 t̄Kv̄l w̄v̄t̄i t̄c̄ŸY Kiv nq<sup>8</sup> |

Lwj dv̄ gv̄KZw̄`i Gi c̄ŋ A gv̄Ēv̄Kx w̄j j v̄ Beṭhx Gi RxeBx m̄af̄t̄K<sup>6</sup>  
 ejv̄ n̄t̄q̄t̄Q :

t̄Mvj t̄h̄v̄M c̄Y`mḡt̄q w̄Zwb t̄Lj v̄dt̄Zi `w̄qZi M̄h̄Y K̄t̄i | Beṭb iv̄t̄qK  
 Avi ew̄i`xi w̄dZv̄i dt̄j iv̄Rav̄bx ev̄M`v̄t` j̄ȳcv̄U`i`i` n̄t̄j Lwj dv̄ gv̄Ēv̄Kx  
 Ges Zui c̄ŋ ḡm̄t̄j cv̄vqb K̄tib | ZLb ev̄M`v̄t` ew̄i`xi kv̄mb KZ̄Z;  
 P̄t̄j | AZtci m̄v̄Bdz̄t̄`š̄jv̄ Avj nv̄g`v̄bx lqv̄tmZ- G Av̄Mgb K̄t̄i  
 ew̄i`x̄t̄K ciw̄RZ K̄tib | AZtci Zh̄p ev̄M`v̄t` c̄ŋek Kīt̄j Lwj dv̄ Zv̄tK  
 Avgxi`j Dgv̄iv w̄bh̄y<sup>3</sup> K̄tib | Lwj dv̄ ev̄M`v̄t` Z`w̄M Kivi Rb` ē`v̄Kj n̄t̄q  
 w̄gk̄t̄i kv̄mbKZ̄P̄Av̄Lkx̄t̄`i m̄v̄v̄h` Kvgbv̄ K̄tib | Av̄Lkx̄t̄` Zv̄tK Dc̄t̄`k  
 t̄`b ev̄M`v̄t` t̄Qto w̄m̄vi qv̄ ev̄ w̄gki Mgb Kivi Rb` | w̄Kš` Lwj dv̄ G Dc̄t̄`k  
 c̄ŋv̄L`vb̄ K̄t̄i ev̄M`v̄t` w̄dt̄i hv̄B | Zui ev̄M`v̄t` t̄c̄ŸQv̄ ḡw̄i Zv̄w̄K<sup>6</sup>t̄mbv̄c̄w̄Z  
 Zh̄b Zui wei`t̄x w̄et̄`in̄ KiZ: P̄ŋz Drcv̄Ūb K̄t̄i | G m̄af̄t̄K<sup>6</sup>Hw̄Zn̄w̄mK  
 Beṭb Kw̄Qi et̄j b : G ermi (w̄nRix 331 m̄v̄t̄j) ev̄M`v̄t` iv̄t̄d̄hx aḡŋZ  
 w̄e`vi jv̄f K̄t̄i | ZLb kn̄t̄i t̄Nv̄lYv̄ Rv̄wi Kiv nq: t̄KD t̄Kvb̄ m̄v̄n̄wei  
 w̄b`v̄ Kīt̄j Zvi w̄bivc̄Ēvi `w̄qZi t̄KD M̄h̄Y Kīte bv̄<sup>9</sup> |

H Pig `biv̄R`Ki cwi w̄`w̄Z t̄Kej ev̄M`v̄t` B m̄xgv̄ex w̄Qj bv̄, eis Zv̄  
 w̄Qj mē`v̄cx mē`Ÿm̄x | ē`w̄<sup>3</sup> `ŋ`Avi Av̄w̄Zi c̄ŋ n̄t̄q t̄`Lv̄ t̄`q, Gi dt̄j  
 t̄`t̄k t̄Mvj t̄h̄v̄M, wech̄q̄ Avi A\_`w̄w̄ZK ḡ`v̄ t̄`Lv̄ w̄`t̄j | t̄KD Zv̄ w̄bt̄q  
 gv̄\_v̄ Nvgv̄q̄wb | w̄nRix 332 m̄v̄t̄j i NUBvej x̄t̄Z ti KW<sup>6</sup>Kiv n̄t̄q̄t̄Q th, Avej  
 Av̄āj v̄ ew̄i`x Zvi fv̄B AvejBDm̄t̄di m̄af̄` n`M̄Z Kivi Rb` Zv̄tK nZ`v

<sup>8</sup> ZvixLj Kv̄t̄gj , LÜ 8, c̄p̄v 261 |  
<sup>9</sup> Avj - w̄e`v̄qvn̄ l qyb w̄b̄v̄qvn̄, LÜ 11, c̄p̄v 218 |

Kti<sup>10</sup> | evZxvi AwacwZ umvBb Beṭb Bgivb Beṭb kvmb Avcb fvB MbVj vṭK nZiv Kivi Rb<sup>10</sup> | tj vK wbtqM Kti |

wnRix 403 mvtj gbtPṭni Avcb wczv Rj Rvṭbi AwacwZ Kvem Beṭb kvgKxiṭK nZiv Kivi Rb<sup>10</sup> | Zvi mfv<sup>10</sup> ṭ<sup>10</sup> i mṭ½ civgk<sup>10</sup>Kti, hvṭZ cġ meḡq KZṢ; KivqvE KiṭZ cvṭi<sup>11</sup> | wnRix 487 mvtj mj Zvb evi wKqvi K Avcb PvPv ZKṭṭK mcġ K cwbṭZ Wjēṭq nZiv Kti<sup>12</sup> | wēṭeK- ep<sup>10</sup> x KZUv tjvc tctZ cvṭi, Zvi cġvY GB th, mj Zvṭbi gZi Dcw<sup>10</sup> Z ntj 4 ermti i wki cġ gwj K kvṭṭK wmsnvmṭbi DĒi waKvix wby<sup>10</sup> Kṭib | A\_P Avcb fvB mj Zvb gnv<sup>10</sup> ZLb eZḡv wQṭj b | ivRZi; wbtq fvBṭqi mṭ½ h<sup>10</sup> l Pṭj | wKŠ<sup>10</sup> fvBṭqi nṭZ wZwb kvmb-fvi b<sup>10</sup> -Kṭibw | KvḥZ: ZLb Zvi fvB-B wQṭj b KZṢ; i Awakvix | tmbvewnbx | wQj Zvi KZṢyaxb | wKŠ<sup>10</sup> G thw<sup>10</sup> fvBṭK ev<sup>10</sup> w<sup>10</sup> ṭq eM<sup>10</sup> ṭ<sup>10</sup> wki cġṭi bṭṭg LṢev cvW Kiv nq | AZtci mj Zvb gnv<sup>10</sup> AvMgb Kij eM<sup>10</sup> ṭ<sup>10</sup> i ce<sup>10</sup>Āṭj wki cġṭi cġṭj LṢev cvW Kiv nq Ges cwḡgvĀṭj LṢev cvW Kiv nq mj Zvb gnv<sup>10</sup> ṭ<sup>10</sup> i mg<sup>10</sup> ṭ<sup>10</sup> b<sup>10</sup> |

mxg<sup>10</sup> vxb AwgṭZji Avṭiv ṭ<sup>10</sup> vš- Dc<sup>10</sup> vcb Kiv hvq, hw<sup>10</sup> l Zv g<sup>10</sup> nj gvbṭ<sup>10</sup> iṭK ṭ<sup>10</sup> v<sup>10</sup> Zvi w<sup>10</sup> ṭK Pw<sup>10</sup> j Z Kti Ges ṭ<sup>10</sup> vgbṭ<sup>10</sup> iṭK kw<sup>10</sup> kvj x Kti ṭ<sup>10</sup> Zṭj | ṭ<sup>10</sup> vṭgkṭKi AwacwZ gCby<sup>10</sup> xb Avbi μṭmWvṭ<sup>10</sup> i wei<sup>10</sup> ṭ<sup>10</sup> x gṭṭj i AwacwZ MwR mvBd<sup>10</sup> ṭ<sup>10</sup> bi mnvqZv Kvgbv Kti evZ<sup>10</sup> ṭ<sup>10</sup> cḡY Kij Rveṭe wZwb etj b : Awg wēṭ<sup>10</sup> ṭ<sup>10</sup> ni KivwQ | ṭ<sup>10</sup> vṭgkK Avgvi nṭZ Ac<sup>10</sup> K<sup>10</sup> i, hvṭZ Awg w<sup>10</sup> vct<sup>10</sup> ṭ<sup>10</sup> vKṭZ cwi | Awg ṭ<sup>10</sup> Zvgvi Rb<sup>10</sup> kc<sup>10</sup> evK<sup>10</sup> cvW Kie, hw<sup>10</sup> mnvnh<sup>10</sup> Avgvṭ<sup>10</sup> i cġṭj nq | Awg ṭ<sup>10</sup> vṭgkKṭK Awakvi Kie bv | tmLṭb Ae<sup>10</sup> vbl Kie bv | wKŠ<sup>10</sup> gCby<sup>10</sup> xb Avbi w<sup>10</sup> wḡZ nṭZ cvṭibw Ges ZvṭK ṭ<sup>10</sup> vṭgkṭK cḡṭki Abg<sup>10</sup> wZl ṭ<sup>10</sup> bbw<sup>10</sup> | ṭ<sup>10</sup> v<sup>10</sup> Ae<sup>10</sup> vq ṭ<sup>10</sup> kvb i Kṭg wṭṭK ṭ<sup>10</sup> vKvṭKl wZwb GKRB g<sup>10</sup> nj gvb ev<sup>10</sup> kvṭni mnvqZv MḡY Kiv ṭ<sup>10</sup> ṭ<sup>10</sup> K ṭ<sup>10</sup> kvṭ gṭb Kṭib |

wj<sup>10</sup> v<sup>10</sup> AĀṭj i kvmbKZ<sup>10</sup> ṭ<sup>10</sup> v<sup>10</sup> x Avj - Avm<sup>10</sup> ṭ<sup>10</sup> ṭ<sup>10</sup> K ṭ<sup>10</sup> Mj ṭ<sup>10</sup> h<sup>10</sup> wM m<sup>10</sup> v<sup>10</sup> Kij Ave<sup>10</sup> v<sup>10</sup> m<sup>10</sup> x Lwj dv ZvṭK Zje Kṭib | wZwb Lwj dvi Zj ṭe n<sup>10</sup> wRi bv nṭq cvk<sup>10</sup> Z<sup>10</sup> ṭ<sup>10</sup> vṭg ṭ<sup>10</sup> ṭ<sup>10</sup> K cj vq<sup>10</sup> b Kṭib | A\_P GB ṭ<sup>10</sup> vṭgKiv

<sup>10</sup> Avj - wē<sup>10</sup> vqin l qib wbnvqin, LÜ 11, cḡv 221 |  
<sup>11</sup> ZvixLj Kṭṭj , LÜ 9, cḡv 239 |  
<sup>12</sup> ZvixLj Kṭṭj , LÜ 10, cḡv 386 |  
<sup>13</sup> ZvixLj Kṭṭj , LÜ 10 cḡv 239 |  
<sup>14</sup> ZvixLj Kṭṭj , LÜ 11, cḡv 130 |

nvj e ivR<sup>10</sup> Aetiva Kti ṭ<sup>10</sup> ṭ<sup>10</sup> LwQj | ṭ<sup>10</sup> wem nvj e Aetiva Zvṭ<sup>10</sup> i mnvqZv Kti | GB Avkvq th, wZwb Zvṭ<sup>10</sup> i w<sup>10</sup> bKU ṭ<sup>10</sup> ṭ<sup>10</sup> K nvj e Awakvi KiṭZ cvṭeb | wKŠ<sup>10</sup> Avj v<sup>10</sup> i ṭ<sup>10</sup> v KṭiṭQb | Zvix GṭZ mdj nṭZ cvṭib<sup>15</sup> | ṭ<sup>10</sup> v<sup>10</sup> xṭmi Avkv cṭY nqwb | dṭj wZwb Lwj dvi fṭq ṭ<sup>10</sup> k ṭ<sup>10</sup> ṭ<sup>10</sup> K ṭ<sup>10</sup> kvṭṭi Nṭi teovb |

nvj ṭei AwacwZ wi<sup>10</sup> l qvb Beṭb ZvZvk Avcb ṭ<sup>10</sup> v<sup>10</sup> vBṭK nZiv Kti evṭZbx m<sup>10</sup> v<sup>10</sup> vṭqi mnvnh<sup>10</sup> MḡY Kti | Avi Gme wKQḡ Kiv nq ivRZi jvṭfi tjvṭf<sup>16</sup> | ivnv bMi<sup>10</sup> w<sup>10</sup> ṭ<sup>10</sup> Rb Awgi w<sup>10</sup> ṭ<sup>10</sup> Rṭ<sup>10</sup> i gṭa<sup>10</sup> fvM- evṭUvqiv Kti tbb | G ṭ<sup>10</sup> Rb Awgi nṭ<sup>10</sup> Qb BebyDZvBi Ges bvQi<sup>10</sup> ṭ<sup>10</sup> ṭ<sup>10</sup> ṭ<sup>10</sup> v Beṭb gv l qvb | BebyDZvBi ṭ<sup>10</sup> vṭg mgṭU Avigvṭṭmi mṭ½ cġ thvMṭh<sup>10</sup> wM Kiv Qrov Avi wKQḡ KiṭZ cvṭib | 20 n<sup>10</sup> vRvi ṭ<sup>10</sup> x<sup>10</sup> vṭi i w<sup>10</sup> w<sup>10</sup> gṭq ṭm Zvi Ask ṭ<sup>10</sup> vṭg mgṭU Avigvṭṭmi w<sup>10</sup> bKU w<sup>10</sup> v<sup>10</sup> q<sup>10</sup> Kti ṭ<sup>10</sup> q | ZLb ṭ<sup>10</sup> vṭg<sup>10</sup> biv bMṭi cḡek Kti Zvi KZṢ; MḡY Kti, g<sup>10</sup> nj gvb<sup>10</sup> ṭ<sup>10</sup> iṭK w<sup>10</sup> v<sup>10</sup> vṭi nZiv Kti | Ggb wK g<sup>10</sup> m<sup>10</sup> R<sup>10</sup> ch<sup>10</sup> S<sup>10</sup> a<sup>10</sup> ṭ<sup>10</sup> sm Kti<sup>17</sup> |

wnRix 426 mvtj i NUbvej x m<sup>10</sup> v<sup>10</sup> ṭ<sup>10</sup> K<sup>10</sup> e<sup>10</sup> j v nṭqṭQ, Beṭb l qvmmvi ṭ<sup>10</sup> vṭg<sup>10</sup> vBix Avṭei eṭ<sup>10</sup> ṭ<sup>10</sup> imn Ab<sup>10</sup> ṭ<sup>10</sup> i m<sup>10</sup> ṭ<sup>10</sup> h<sup>10</sup> wM<sup>10</sup> vq GK w<sup>10</sup> ek emnbx mgṭeZ Kti ivnv AĀj ṭ<sup>10</sup> ṭ<sup>10</sup> K ṭ<sup>10</sup> vṭg<sup>10</sup> vṭ<sup>10</sup> iṭK w<sup>10</sup> eZw<sup>10</sup> oZ Kṭib | bQi Beṭb gv l qvb bM<sup>10</sup> xi Dṭ<sup>10</sup> ṭ<sup>10</sup> k<sup>10</sup> e<sup>10</sup> w<sup>10</sup> M<sup>10</sup> Z nṭq j<sup>10</sup> ṭ<sup>10</sup> -ZivR Avi a<sup>10</sup> ṭ<sup>10</sup> sm<sup>10</sup> vZ<sup>10</sup> K Kvḥ<sup>10</sup> R<sup>10</sup> j vc Pvq<sup>18</sup> | Gṭ<sup>10</sup> i m<sup>10</sup> v<sup>10</sup> ṭ<sup>10</sup> K<sup>10</sup> v<sup>10</sup> e Avej Avj v Avj gvAvi ix etj b :

يسوسون الأنام بغير عقل : فينفذ أمرهم ويقال ساسه.

ṭ<sup>10</sup> vṭKv Áv<sup>10</sup> b- ep<sup>10</sup> x QrovB l iv RbMṭ<sup>10</sup> Yi Dci kvmb- KZṢ; Pvq | Gṭ<sup>10</sup> i w<sup>10</sup> ṭ<sup>10</sup> R<sup>10</sup> R<sup>10</sup> w<sup>10</sup> nq Ges ej v nq- GivB ivRbx<sup>10</sup> w<sup>10</sup> e<sup>10</sup> | 0

Av<sup>10</sup> v<sup>10</sup> j<sup>10</sup> m<sup>10</sup> Z<sup>10</sup> v ṭ<sup>10</sup> ṭ<sup>10</sup> ṭ<sup>10</sup> bl G e<sup>10</sup> v<sup>10</sup> wa w<sup>10</sup> e<sup>10</sup> v<sup>10</sup> j<sup>10</sup> v<sup>10</sup> f<sup>10</sup> Kti | G wQj thb GK gnvgvix, hv AĀṭj i ci AĀj DRvo KṭiṭQ | 30 di mL AvqZb AĀṭj i gwj K ṭ<sup>10</sup> mṭR eṭm 4 Rb tj vK | Giv cḡZ<sup>10</sup> ṭ<sup>10</sup> K<sup>10</sup> w<sup>10</sup> ṭ<sup>10</sup> Rṭ<sup>10</sup> K Avgxi<sup>10</sup> j gw<sup>10</sup> g<sup>10</sup> v<sup>10</sup> b<sup>10</sup> etj ṭ<sup>10</sup> v<sup>10</sup> e Kti | dṭj GUv GK Pig n<sup>10</sup> v<sup>10</sup> m<sup>10</sup> Ki w<sup>10</sup> eṭ<sup>10</sup> ṭ<sup>10</sup> q cwi YZ nq<sup>19</sup> | Kṭ<sup>10</sup> w<sup>10</sup> v<sup>10</sup> v<sup>10</sup> i wech<sup>10</sup> q Avi AivRKZvi w<sup>10</sup> b<sup>10</sup> ṭ<sup>10</sup> ṭ<sup>10</sup> vṭZ DgvBqv Beṭb Avāj ingvb Beṭb w<sup>10</sup> kv<sup>10</sup> g<sup>10</sup> Beṭb Avāj Re<sup>10</sup> v<sup>10</sup> i Beṭb bvṭQi Dṭ<sup>10</sup> v<sup>10</sup> w<sup>10</sup> ovq Ges cḡ<sup>10</sup> v<sup>10</sup> i w<sup>10</sup> w<sup>10</sup> ṭ<sup>10</sup> q ivR

<sup>15</sup> ZvixLj Kṭṭj , LÜ 10, cḡv 610 |  
<sup>16</sup> cḡ<sup>10</sup> 3, LÜ 10, cḡv 449 |  
<sup>17</sup> cḡ<sup>10</sup> 3, LÜ 9, cḡv 413 |  
<sup>18</sup> ZvixLj Kṭṭj , LÜ 9, cḡv 443 |  
<sup>19</sup> Zwi Lj Kṭṭj , LÜ 9, cḡv 282 |

c0mvt` c0ek Kti mnvqZv Kvgbv Kitj KtW@vi tKvb GKRB ZvtK etj : Avgvi Avk¼v ntf`Q, G wechfq tZvgvi Rxeb hvte| KviY, tmšfWM` tZvgvt` i tK Z`M Kti tQ| Revte wZwb etj b, AvR Avgvi nvtZ kc\_ Ki | Kvj AvgvtK nZ`v Ki te<sup>20</sup> | tKvb GKRB tmj Rk kvmK mpmW nvgjv c0Zti vtai tPov Pvj vb, wKš` wZwb tKvb mnrvh` cvbwb| Zte Zvt` i vdti Avmvi ct\_ mg0U gvi w` b tcQb t\_tK nvgjv Kti jfb Kti<sup>21</sup> | vbtRi Mw` nvivevi Avk¼vq dvZgx DvRi 0kvi i0 mpmWviti` i m½ gvLvgnL Kti Ges Zvt` i mnrvh`- mnvqZv Kvgbv Kti | GUv Kti GRb` hvZ wgi mj Zvb bj` i`xb gvngt` i nvtZ Ptj bv hvq |

Gtnb Af`šixY 0x0- msNvtZi Kvity evBtii `kgbiv tjvjyc `w0 tdtj | Zviv Avkcvtki AAtj c0ek KitZ m¶lg nq| ZLb Zvt` i tK evav t`l qvi tKD wQj bv| wRix 351 mvtj i NUBvejx mautK@ejv nqtq0, tivgvbiv 0AvBb hviev0 bMti Povl nq Ges Zv AwaKvi Kti tbq| tivgvb ewnbxi AwabvqK 0`vgn`vK0 knii gmnj gvbti` i tK GKUv gmmRt` mgteZ Kti | hviv gmmRt` i ewnti wQj Zvt` i mKj tK nZ`v Kti | AZtci hviv gmmRt` Avk0 vbtqiwQj, Zvt` i tK vbt` R t`q thv tK Lvk mti cotZ | ZLb Zviv w`K wew`K Avbkb` nq Gw`K- tmw`K QfUvQvU Kti | Zviv Rvfb bv tKvb w` tK thZ nte | `vgn`vK 0AvBb hviev0 bMixtZ GKk w`b Ae`vb Kti | Avkcvtki AtbK `M@tm AwaKvi Kti tbq<sup>22</sup> | GKB ermi tivgvbiv nje bMix AwaKvi Kti tbq| mvBdti šjv c0Zti vtai tKvb c0wZ M0Y Ktiwb | dtj Zvt` i wBKU civRq eiY KitZ nq| tivgvbiv bMi AwaKvi Kti vbtq jvZivR Avi nZ`vKvE Pvq| AtbKtK e`x Kti | wecj cwi gvY ab-mau` j jv Kti vbtq hvq | Gme ab-mau` i gta` mvBdti šjvi mau` l wQj | wQj Zvi A`k`i Ges Ab`vb` ivRtKvtili im` mau` l<sup>23</sup> |

wRix 353 mvtj tivgvbiv cpivq vdti Avtm| Zviv 0gnvBQv0 bMi Aetiva Kti ivtL | bMievmxK nZ`v Kti | bMti i ewo- Ni Rvjtq cwtq Zviv vdti hvq<sup>24</sup> |

<sup>20</sup> Zwi Lj Krtgj, LÜ 9, c0v 283 |

<sup>21</sup> c0, 3, LÜ 10, c0v 485 |

<sup>22</sup> c0, 3, LÜ, 8 c0v 538 |

<sup>23</sup> Avj Krtgj, LÜ 8, c0v 540 |

<sup>24</sup> Avj Krtgj, LÜ 8, c0v 552 |

wRix 358 mvtj tivg mg0U wmwqvq c0ek Kti | tKD ZvtK evav t`qwb | tKD Zvi m½ j ovBl Ktiwb | tm w`tcjx chS-Q0U teovq | kni- e`i Rvjtq- cwtq t`q | AZtci tngm bMti AvMgb Kti | DcmvMixq AAtj Mgb KiZ: jvZivR Pvq | knii ci kni avsm Kti | ZLb nvje bMixtZ mvBdti šjvi tMvg 0Kvi DBqv0 Ae`vb KivQj | tm tivgvbt` i m½ Pw<sup>3</sup> ex nq<sup>25</sup> |

wRix 539 mvtj tivgvbiv Avkcvtki wL<sup>3</sup>-vbt` i mnvqZvq GšwKqv kni AwaKvi Kti tbq | Zviv knii ewm>vt` i gta` bvix, wki Ges ex t` i tK ewn@vi Kti Ges hpek Avi hpeZt` i tK e`x Kti<sup>26</sup> |

G mgq cvk0ZP t`k, tji vi c0Zwqv Kx wQj? wKQB bv | Zviv tKvb D`P evP`B Ktiwb | thgb eZ0vb Avgvt` i Ae`v, hLb BmivBj th tKvb Avie t`tk nvgjv Ptf`Q, A\_P Ab`vb` Avie t`k, tji vbtRt` i tK vbtq e`-t tMvUv gmnj g D@gn mau` tK@Zvt` i tKvb Df0M- DrKÉv tbB | eZ0vbi Ae`v Avtiv Ki`b | gmk0 hviv0 ev bvtUv tKvb gmnj g t`k AvvgY Kitj Ab`vb` gmnj g t`k Zvt` i mg\_0 l mnthwMzv Kti | Avi Kvtdit` i mnthwMzv Kti l Zvt` i wBKU mnvqZv Kvgbv Kti Bmj vgcšK l Bmj wq Avt`vj b Kgf` i `gtbi Rb` | AvR c0q mKj gmnj g kvmKt` i fvgKv Ggwb | Zviv civ0vtZ` i Abjvixt` i tK tk0 gtb Kti | Zvt` i AvbMtZ` c0ZthwMzv Kti | gtb Kti mKj m½-kwš-Avi mau`yb kw<sup>3</sup> Avtgmv Kv ev civ0vtZ` i nvtZB | c0Ztekt` i m½ Zviv mgfSvZv Avi mnvqZv KitZ e`-t mau`K@Mto Zj tZ Zviv DrKwÉZ | Gme kvmKiv vbtRt` i Rb` BwZnm i Pbv Kti | wKš` Zvt` i tm BwZnm AUKvi BwZnm | G BwZnm Zvt` i tK gh0v t`q bv | gh0v t`q bv Zvt` i tKl, hvte` i mau` tK@Zviv bxi eZv Aej ab Kti |

<sup>25</sup> Gi A\_@tmB Zvt` i tK mthwM Kti w` tqtQ Ges vbtRi c¶ | t\_tK Zvt` i tK wbi vcvE v`bv Kti tQ |

<sup>26</sup> A Krtgj, LÜ 8, c0v 603 |



nřZv 1 `xbvi gřj |<sup>8</sup> abx Avi AwfRvZ tkŃYi weř`k ř\_řK cY` Avg  
`vbxı enı eıı× cvq| wgtıı Ab`Zg cŃvb e`emvqx AvdŃvb Beřb  
mj vqgvřbi gZı nřj kvmK AvLkx` Zvi cwiZ`<sup>3</sup> m=ú` ř\_řK 4 j ř  
`xbvi MŃY Křıb| ZLb gvřřı i gřL gřL GKUv cŃv` evK` cřwř Z nq ;

من هلك فلسيف الدولة ما ملك .

ŃřKD gvıv řMřj Zvi cwiZ`<sup>3</sup> m=ú` mvBdřřı řj v Z\_v kvmK řMvŃxi  
Rb`|<sup>9</sup>

G mgq kvmK tkŃYi řmbvewıbxı řjvřKıv RbMřYı m=ú` řbtq  
wQvıwıwıb řLřj wechŃ mıwŃ Křı| Gıv MŃřgi K.L.Křı` Dci řbhřZb  
Přj řřZv| Zřř`ı km` j řL Křı řbtq řřZv, wKř` evav ř`qvi mınm Křřıv  
nřZv bv| G mgq Dıřı gıvřj vevı Rb` wZb w` řb 1 nıřvi `xbřı i řj řq  
Kıv nq| Zvi gRıwř řm Gme řj wQUvřbv nq Ges GUvřK gıv řj řYKı |  
cřY`ı KıR řj gřb Kıv nq|<sup>10</sup>

GB wQj kvmK tkŃY Dıřı Avi řgıvř`ı Ae`v| G mgq Avgıv  
ř`LřZ cvB řh, gıřj Kx gvıhvřei weıwŃ dKıv Kıwř Avřj řqıvıve  
ZvMj vev eM`vř`ı Rb` řL Křı eM`v` řQřj Přj hvb| ZřřK we`vq  
ř`ı qvi Rb` hvıv mgřeZ nq, Zřř`ı řK Dřřı k` Křı wZıb řj b : kK  
mŃv` řwı i`wıı hw` RřřřZv Zvřřj řZvgvř`ı křıı mgKřı Avgıv Ab`  
řKvb křıřK weřePbv KıZvg bv| G m=úřřK`wZıb GKUv KıveZv iPbv  
Křıb| ZřřZ řj b :<sup>11</sup>

سلام علی بغداد فی کل موطن  
و حق لها منی سلام مضاعف  
فوالله ما فارقتها عن قلبی لها  
وأنی بشطی جانبیها لعارف  
ولكنها ضاقت علیّ بأسرها  
ولم تكن الأرزاق فیها تساعف .

mvj vg eM`v` bMıřřK mKj ř`k ř\_řK|  
Avgıv KřřQ Zvi Avřıv AwZıı<sup>3</sup> mvj vg cvı qvi AwıKıv AvřQ|  
řLv`ı kc\_, Avgıv ZřřK Rıwb bv weavq Z`vM KıwŃ bv|  
Zvi `řZıı m=úřřK`Avgıv řvřj v KřıB Rıwb|

<sup>8</sup> BebyZvMıx řj`x; Avb bRřřh hwııvıv, LŃ- 2, cřv- 17|

<sup>9</sup> `řvj Bmj vg, LŃ- 2, cřv-9|

<sup>10</sup> cŃ<sup>3</sup>, LŃ- 1, cřv- 104|

<sup>11</sup> řqıwřřvřj AvřBqıv, LŃ- 3, cřv- 220|

wKř` Zv Av` řcB Avgıv cŃZ msKıY`řřq DřřřQ|  
řmLvřb RıweKıv řgvřUB mıřj ř` bq|  
wZıb Avřıv řj b :<sup>12</sup>

وللمفالس دار الضنك والضيقة

بغداد دار لاهل المال طيبة

كاننی مصحف فی بیت زندق

ظللت حیرانَ أمشی فی ازققتها

abřř`ı Rb` eM`v` PgrKıv eM`vıb|  
Avı Mııe- řbt`ř`ı Rb` msKıYřZıv`ıv|  
Zvi Awj řZ- Mvj řZ Avgıv řNıvřřdiv KřıwŃ, we`řqıweŃ nřq,  
řhb Avgıv bw`řKı Nřı Kı Avb kıřd|  
Zıı m=úřřK`Beřb eımvg ŃhvLıı vŃ MŃř` řj b :

AewkŃ gvıv wQj řhb, avı Yv- Kııvıvıvř`ı wKıvıv| Avıve  
mıvıvřZ`ı KıwZřıv cı`ı e`w<sup>3</sup>Zı cıEř Avev Avj řı Ae`v řkvPbxq nřq  
`ıvřřj wZıb e`w<sup>3</sup>MZ cıwMıvřıı gř`evb MŃř`ı wR weııq KıřZ eva` nb|  
wZıb wııvř`ı-řbb řh, Gme eB- cı`K weııq Křı wZıb Av`j řıvıv Z\_v  
ř`řřř Přj hvřeb| Gme MŃřı gřa` ŃRıvıvıv MŃřı GKıw KıwıL wQj |  
eBıw weııq KıřZ Zıı tek KŃ nıřQj | kıřd gıv-ZvRıv bvřg RıwK  
weL`v e`w<sup>3</sup> eBıw řq Křıb| eBıwřZ Avev Ai řbtřı nřřZ břřPı  
KıveZıw řj Lv wQj :

فقد طال وجدی بعدها وحنینی

أنست بها عشرين حولاً وبعثها

ولو خلدتني فی السجون دیونی

وما كان ظنی أننی سابعیها

صغار علیهم تستهل جفونی

ولكن لضعف افتفار وصبیة

-`xN`KıwŃv ermi Zvi mřř½ Kıwřřq GLb Zv weııq KıřZ nřřQ  
Zvi mřř½ Avgıv wQj `xN`řvřřj vevıv, Avı Zıv cřı Kıvıv  
Zv weııq KıřZ nře Ggb avı Yv Avgıv wQj bv KLřbv,  
hw`ı řY AvgıvřK mıvıvRıeb Kıvıvřřı e`x Křı řvřL|  
wKř``řřZv, `wı`<sup>a</sup>Avı wKıř`ı KıvřY  
ZřQ Zřř`ı KřřQ, řřřřAvgıv gvıv!

AZıZ Avı eZřřřı gřa` G wřřj ř Rb` gvıv Avev K nřřZ cvřı, wKř`  
řmLvřb GKUv `úŃ cv`ř` ř`Lv hvq| Avı Zv GB řh, AZřřZı řKvb

<sup>12</sup> řqıwřřvřj AvřBqıv, LŃ- 3, cřv-220|



tKvb kvmK mZi i w tK wdti AvmtZv| hLb Zvt` i tK `si Y Kwitq t` qv nZv, hLb Dct` k t` qv nZv| Avi GLb? Dct` k Avi cPvi Zvt` i tKvbB KvR Avtm bv, tKvbB Kj` vY etq Avtb bv| BwZnm MŠ` ŌAvj we` vqvn l qvb wbnvqvdq ejv nZtQ; GK i` mevi cām× l qvtqh Bebj Bev` x gRwj tm etm K\_v ej wQj b| tmj Rk ev` kvn mj Zvb gvmE` l tm gRwj tm Dcw` Z wQj b| wZvb RbMtYi μq- weμtq Ab`vqfvte Ki Avtivc Ktib| ZLb Bebj Bev` x ej tjb, tn mj Zvb, Avcwb Ljk ntq MvqKv` i Ki nvm Ktib, Zvt` i Ktii cwigvY gmj gvb RbMtYi Dci AvtivcZ Ktii tPtq Kg| Avcwb AvgvtK GKRb MvqKv` vb Ki` b, hvi cōZ Avcwb mšó, Avi Avcbvi cōZ Avj wai wlvqvtZi i` Kwiv qv` t` fc G Ki nvm Ki` b| mj Zvb nvtZi BwZtZ ej tjb niu Awg Zv Kie| RbMY wPrKvi Kti Zui Rb` t` vqv Kti| <sup>13</sup>

G NUbv wK Avgv` i tK tm K\_v `si Y Kwitq t` q bv th, AvRKvj kvmK tkōY MvqK-MvqKv` i cōZ tKgb Kcv-epō el` P Ki tQ| Avi GUv Ki tQ Ab`vqfvte RbMtYi mēú` f` Y Kivi Rb`| AZtci G mēú` Ptj hrte Avj wai `kgt` i nvtZ| A\_P Avgiv t` LtZ cwr` Q th, RbMY AwZ Któ w` b` Rivb Ki tQ|

A\_ŠwZK wechq Pi tQ tctQ, hLb ivó RvgvbtZi weavb cēZB Kti| Avi Zv nZ` Q tKvb e` w` tK tKvb kni ev AĀj t` tK wbaŋi Z cwigvY U`v- Av`vq Kti miKvtii wBKU AwMōy Rgv t` te| Gfite mwĀZ Avi cwitkwaZ U`v- i gta` GKUv e` eavb` v` tK| Rwg` vi e` w` U`v- msMōni` wqZi cyj b Ki te tlgZv cōqvm Ōviv| Avevi KLtbv KLtbv tlgZv cōqvm QrovB G KvR Ki te| Av`vqKZ U`v- i hveZxq wnmvecĭ ivLv nq miKvtii cōxZ bwiZgij v Ab`hvqx| Aek` GUv` t` fweK th, Gme t` t` t` Rvqgb` vi e` w` AvcōY tPōv Kti, K.I.K` i wBKU t` tK mēú` mteP cwigvY U`v- Av`vq Kivi| GRb` hw` tcvogwU bwiZ MōY Ki tZ nq Zey` Zv Ki te| Zv hw` K.I.K RbZvi mva`vZxZ nq, Zey` Ki te| Gfite tm Av`vq Ki te mteP cwigvY, wKŠ` miKvtii wBKU Rgv t` te mēú` meŋæ cwigvY| dtj msukē- e` w` i jvf eū` Y ep× cvq| HwZnmK Bebj Avmxi cōxZ ŌZvixLj Kwij Ō MōŠ` Avgiv t` LtZ cvB; Avej Avj x Bejb dvRj` ŋj` t` `xbvtii wlvqvtq l qvtmZ AĀj i` wqZi MōY Ktib

<sup>13</sup> `pvj Bmj vg, LŪ- 1, cōv-118|

Avi AveymvC` mvej Bebj gRvdōi` wqZi MōY Ktib emiv AĀj i| <sup>14</sup> epvBnx kvmKiv tmbvewnbxi Rb` RvqMxi` vix cōvi cēZB Kij e`vcviUv Avtiv Pitg tctQ| Zviv mvgwiK emnbxi tjvKRbtK ivōtq tKvlvMvi t` tK teZb- fvZv bv w` tq fwg` vb Ktib| tmbvewnbxi tjvKiv GUvtK Zvt` i tmevi wlvqvtq tPtq temk gtb Kij| Avi GUv` t` fweK th, tmbvewnbxi tjvKiv Pvlvev` cēE` nte bv| eis Zvt` i KvQ Pvlvev` Kivi tjvK` vKte| fwi Drcw` Z dmtj Giv mšó bv ntj kw<sup>3</sup> cōqvtM fwg Ab`iv` Lj Kti tte| dtj Amnvq K.I.K Zvi fwg nvtZ eva` nte| Avi Pvlv-ev`-thvM` fwg, cwZZ fwtZ cwYZ nte| tKD fwtZ tKvb KvR Ki te bv| hvi dj kōZtZ Drcv` b gvivZKfvte nvm cvte| <sup>15</sup> Zviv Avtiv GKwU KrimZ wvqg cēZB Kti|

G wvqgl cēwZ nq epvBnx kvmtKi kvmbvgtj| wvRix 350 mvtj Avej Avevm Bejb Avāj w Bejb Avej kvlqwie ewl` R` `ŋ j` t` w` invtgi wlvqvtq Kvr ev wePviciZi c` MōY Ktib| wZvb cōg e` w` wlvb A` P wlvqvtq wePviti Ki` wqZi MōY Ktib| BwZcēGgb wvqg wQj bv| wKŠ` Avevmvq Luj dv Avj -gyx wj j` w G wvqg tgtb wbtZ cvtibw| dtj wZvb GB Kvr tK wePviti tq cōtKi AbgwZ t` bwb| GB Kvr hLb RvgvbtZi Ōvi Dbj<sup>3</sup> Ktib, ZLb evM` vt` wmvve wefvM Ges cyj k wefvMl G wvqg cēwZ nq| <sup>16</sup> Avi Gme nZ` Q mvgwRK weKwZ Ges ivtōi` `p` Zvi Ab`Zg cōvb KviY| HwZnmK Bejb Lj` t` b i wBKU G wlvqvi fqvzv` úo wQj| ZvBtZv wZvb Avj -gkwi` gvq etj b : Rivb DvPZ th, RbMtYi Dci A\_ŠwZK tkvly- wlvqZb Pvj vtbv ntj Zvt` i mēú` DcvRēbi` ūrv bmv` nZt hvq| Avi hLb Zvt` i` ūrv bmv` nZt hvq, ZLb RbMY A\_ŠwZK Kgrv` kōwgtl` ntq cto ZLb evRvti g` v t` Lv t` q| t` tki ewm` viv nZt Dtv Kfegj Ges DRvo nZt hvq bMi- e` i Avi Rbc` | <sup>17</sup> `i` Zcy` G wlvq Bejb Lj` b Avtiv etj b : tKvb wlvqg e` wZt tK mēú` i gwj tKi nvtZ t` tK mēú` wbtq tbqv ev tKvb KviY Qrov KvTiv mēú` n` MZ Kiv Rj` y etj th K\_vUv cōwZ AvtQ, tKej ZvtKB Rj` y- tkvly etj gtb Ki te bv, eis Rj` y Avtiv e`vcK A\_

<sup>14</sup> Avj - KvTj, LŪ- 10, cōv-8|  
<sup>15</sup> mvgwiK cĭ A BRwZv` cōg msl`v` ŋe`| `ei` Z t` tK cKwKZ GB mvgwK cĭ epvBnx kvmK` i kvmbvgtj tmbvewnbxi RvqMxi` vb mēú` K` xN` Avtj vPv Kiv nZtQ|  
<sup>16</sup> Avj - KvTj, LŪ-8, cōv-536|  
<sup>17</sup> Avj gkwi` gv, LŪ-2, cōv-741|

ÁvcK| tKvb ÁvaKvi Qvov hviv m<sup>á</sup>ú` AvniY Kti Zviv Rwj g| hviv m<sup>á</sup>ú` Ab`vq n`<sup>†</sup>¶c Kti, Zviv Rwj g Ges hviv gvb¶i b`vñ` ÁvaKvi t`<sup>†</sup>K Zvt`i<sup>†</sup>K eWÁZ Kti, Zvivl Rwj g| gwj Kvbv niYKvixivl mvaviYZ: Rwj g| Avi Gme wKQj Lvivc cÓZwµqv cto ivtói Dci mvgvRK weKwZi AvKvti |<sup>18</sup> wZvb Avtiv etj b, thb wZvb eZgvb Kvtj i ev`e Ae`v m<sup>á</sup>ú<sup>†</sup>K<sup>©</sup>K\_v ej tQb : mgvR Avi ivtói weKwZi t¶t¶ Gi tPtqI eo Rj jg nt`Q RbMtYi nvtZ hv AvtQ, me tPtq ZrQ g¶j` Zvt` i woku t`<sup>†</sup>K tmme µq Kiv| AZtci AwZ Pov g¶j` Zvt` i Dci gj ab Pvcv¶v tRvi - Rei`w`-Kti wQbZvBtqi AvKvti |<sup>19</sup>

thme`i`ZpY<sup>©</sup>Kvi tY ivó<sup>a</sup>RbMtYi m<sup>á</sup>ú` AvniY Kti, Zvi m<sup>á</sup> ZÉj wekH Kti mgvR ZvÉK Beþb Lj`b etj b : Rvbv DvPZ th, Gmtei GKgvI KviY nt`Q ivó<sup>a</sup> Avi kvmb- KZÉt¶i teuk teuk m<sup>á</sup>ú` AvniY Kivi tjvf| Gi dtj Zvt` i mvgtb wejvtmi Øvi Db¶<sup>3</sup> nq| dtj Zvt` i e`q epx cvq| GUv tiva Kivi Rb` c¶w j Z AvBb ht`ó bq| dtj Zviv Ki Avtivtci cwiwa Avtiv m<sup>á</sup>ú<sup>†</sup>hwi Z Kti | Gi dtj Aek`æxi fjc wejvm Avi tRŠj jn epx cvq, epx cvq Ki Avi U`v` i eni | RbMtYi m<sup>á</sup>ú` i cÓZ c¶qvRb GgbB Zxe<sup>a</sup> ntq t`Lv t`q, hvi dtj m<sup>á</sup>ú` mÁtqi mvgv wboý ntq hvq, `† ntq hvq Zvi wbgq-bwZl |<sup>20</sup>

<sup>18</sup> Avj -gKwíl gv, LÜ-2, cõv-743|

<sup>19</sup> Avj -gKwíl gv, LÜ-2 cõv- 746| Avitei mgvRZwšK t`k\_tjv RbMtYi woku t`<sup>†</sup>K me<sup>©</sup> wbgg¶j` Mg, Zj v dj BZ`w` cY` µq Ki Zt cpivq Zvt` i ev Ab` ivtói woku D`P g¶j` weµq Kti | GfvteB Zviv`et` wK g¶j` ARB Kti | Gfvte KtVvi kt Av`vq Kitz Zviv m¶lg nte| dtj Mg Avi Zj vi Drcv`b nvm cvq| Beþb Luj`þbi G ZtÉj Avtj vK Avi e mgvRZwšK t`k\_tjvi KgRvU gj`vq Kiv thtZ cvti |

<sup>20</sup> Avj -gKwíl gv, LÜ-2, cõv 748|

### 3. Avtj g mgvR I ivRbwZ

ivR%bwZK Aw`iZv, A\_%bwZK g`v Avi ivtdRx m<sup>á</sup>ú<sup>†</sup>v tqi D<sup>m</sup>tei cwi tētki gta`l Avnj jn mbvni Avtj g mgvR Bj tgi c¶vi - c¶vi Avi QvI t`i`x¶v`vþb AUJ - AwePj wQj b| nww`m, wdKvn Ges AwfAvb wettqi Drmvnx QvI t`i` Dcw`wZtZ ZLbKvi w`tb gmwR`\_tjv cwi cY<sup>©</sup> \_vKtZv| ZLb wPwKrmv weÁvb, Kwi Mwi Ávb Avi tR`vwZwe<sup>©</sup>v Pig DrKI<sup>©</sup> jvf Kti | Gfvte mwK avivq Ávtbi j b nq| Zv wUtK \_vtK my`i fvtē| tKtU hvq kZvāxi ci kZvāx| cÓZcwj Z nq AwcZ`wqZj| MVb Kiv nq Rbmvavi tYi gb-gvbwmKZv Avi Le<sup>©</sup>Kiv nq kvmK tkØYi`æ AnwgKv|<sup>1</sup>

Avmtj ivR%bwZK cwi w`wZ Avi epx epx Ae`vi gta` weivU cv`R` itqtQ| G h¶M Avgiv thgb Avtj g mgvRi c¶Ph<sup>©</sup>cZ`¶ Kwi, tZgwb cZ`¶ Kwi Drcv`b t¶t¶I c¶Ph<sup>©</sup> e`vcvUv wK`v fmeK, bv-wK ivR%bwZK Aw`iZv Ávtbi t¶t¶ tKvb c¶ve tdtj bv?

Avmtj wKŠ` ivR%bwZK Aw`iZv-`p¶Zv Ávb PPF t¶t¶ c¶ve tdtj | Zte tmLvþb Ávtbi PPF Ae`vnZ \_vKvi t¶t¶ wKQy Kvi Y KvR Kti tQ| tmme Kvi tYi Ab`Zg nt`Q :

1. Z`vbxšb Kvtj gwj g t`k\_tjvi mvgvš-Gj vKv wQj Db¶<sup>3</sup> | dtj Avtj g mgvR GK AÁj t`<sup>†</sup>K Ab` AÁtj MgbvMgb Kitzb| Zviv wbtRivl DcKZ ntZb Avi Ab`t`i | DcKvi mvab Kitzb| tKvb t`tk Mgb- wMg¶tbi Rb` wfmvi tKvb c¶qvRb ntZv bv| ZLb Zvt` i woku tMvUv wek;`¶fvM weF<sup>3</sup> wQj : `vi`j Bmj vg Avi `vi`j nve | A\_P t`k wQj AtbK Avi wfbwvfbq

2. Gme ¶j`<sup>a</sup>¶j`<sup>a</sup> ivó<sup>a</sup> Ab`vb` t`tki m½ L`wZ Avi cÓZthwMZvi Rb` DrmK wQj | mKj t`tki kvmK- mj Zvb AvMØx wQj b th, Zvi ivR`iereti teuk teuk Avtj g, mvmwZ`K ev wPwKrmtKi mgvtek NUK, hv`i<sup>†</sup>K wbtq Zviv Me<sup>©</sup>Kitz cvtib| hw`l ÁvaKusk dKxn Avi gwvwl m tKvb iKg fq- fwxZ Avi tjvf jvj mv ev Kvtiv Drmvn QvovB wbtRiv Ávb we`vi Kitzb| GRb` Zviv Kvtiv mrvqZvi Atc¶lvq \_vKtZb bv|

3. kvmKtkØx Avtj g mgvRi tcQtb j wMtzb bv| Zviv Zvt` i tK wR wR Ae`vq tQto w`tZb| Avtj g mgvRi c¶¶ t`<sup>†</sup>K kvmK tkØYi Rb` tKvb iKg k¼v ev ūgwK wQj bv| dtj Zviv Avtj g mgvRtK Zvt` i

<sup>1</sup> gwvš` Avj - Mvnx t Avgiv wKfvte Bmj vg eštev, cõv- 104|

Ae`vq t0to w`tzB| eis tKvb tKvb Znk®mbva`¶| Avtj g mgvRtK k0v  
Ki`tzB| h`r I AKvi`Y i`3cvZ Ki`tz Zviv fq Ki`tzB bv|

Gme wKQj tPtq „i`ZcY®wQj GB th, Gme gnvb Avtj g`i 0viv  
Avj w ZvAvj v Zvi `xtbi tndvRZ Ktib| Gme gnvb Avtj g`i m`u`tk®  
bgbv `fjc Avgiv wKQy Avtj vPbv Kie| Avb we`vfi Avj w ZvAvi m`šl0  
AR0 Qvov Zt` i Ab` tKvb j ¶` ev Df`I k` wQj bv|

wRix PZL`kZtKi KtqKRb eo eo Avtj g -

- Be`b Lhvqgv gnv`š` Be`b BmnvK |
- kvi um mpun M0š`i i PwqZv umvBb Be`b gvmD` Avj - dvi iv Avj -  
evMvex | (gZi 516 wRix)
- dKxn AveyeKi Bebj g`vhi |
- HwZnwmK Be`b Rwi i Zvevi x |

G h`Mi KtqKRb gkui Avtj g -

- nv`xtm i gkui wKZve mpv`b Avev`vE` i evL`v`vZv Aveymj vBgvb  
Avj - LvE`vex Avj - ey`x (gZi 349 wn:) |
- c0`vZ nvdR I gRZwn` 0Av-Avbl qv I qvZ ZvKvmxg0 M0š`i i PwqZv  
Be`b nve`vb Avj - ey`x (gZi 354 wn:) |
- c0`vZ Zvdmx`we` gnvb nvdR 0Avj - Rvi u I qvZ Zv0`xj 0 M0š`i  
i PwqZv Avaj i ngvb Be`b nmZg Avi ivhx (gZi 327 wRix) |
- nv`fx gRnv`tei eo dKxn, Avtj g, hwn` Ges I qv`qh Ave-gnv`š`  
Avj -evi evnvi x | we` AvZc`šx Avi cvcvPv`i i Abjnvix` i wei`t`x wZvb  
wQ`j b Kt`Vvi |<sup>2</sup>
- Bgvq Avng` Be`b nv`f`j i gRnv`te wdkv`tni wKZve 0Avj -g`L`Zv0vi 0  
M0š`i i PwqZv Igi Be`b umvBb Avj -Lvi Kx | wZvb wQ`j b wdkvn  
kv`j Ab`Zg kxl`vbxq e`w`3 Zj evM`v` Ab`vq AbvPvi ep`x tctj

<sup>2</sup> Kvi v`gZv tdK®Ges iv`vq nvRt` i Dci Zt` i nvj v m`u`tk®RvbtZ tcti wZvb etj b t tn  
RwZ, Lwj dvi h`r j ¶ | j ¶ | Urv 0viv mnvqZv Kiv` i Kvi nq, Zte Awg Zv Ki`tz c0`Z |  
(K\_vUv wZvb cuPevi etj b | wKŠ`i v`to`i tm ¶ | gZv wQj bv |)

Ges mnvvevtq tKivgtK Mvj g` t`qv`ii` n`j wZvb evM`v` t`\_tK  
wRiZ Kti Ab`T Mgb Ktib |<sup>3</sup>

- gnvb nvdR mgv`j vPbv we`l`tq 0Avj -Kwqj 0 M0š`i i PwqZv Ave-Avng`  
Be`b Av`x |
- Ave-Avaj w Av- nv`Kg b`kvcj x |
- kv`d`wq gvhnv`tei gnvb dKxn Ave-nv`g` Avj - Bmdvi vBbx |
- Bgvqj nviv-gvBt`bi wczv, wdkvn, Emj Ges mwnZ` we`l`tqi Bgvq  
Aveg`nv`š` Avj RqvBbx |
- Bebjm vBR kv`d`wq |
- g`v`j Kx gvRnv`tei Bebj nviv` Avj - gvMti ex | wZvb DevB`x  
m`u`0`v`qi m`1/2 g`v`hiv Ktib | Zt` i c0`v`tc fxZ nbvb |
- iv0`a kumb I ivR` cwi Pj bv we`l`tq weL`vZ M0š` Avj - AvnKvgm  
mj Zvbwq M0š`i c0`YZv Avej nvmvb Avj gvl qv` ¶ | wdkvn we`l`tq Zvi  
Avj - nvex M0š`I c0`m`x |
- Bj`tg nv`xtm h`Mi Bgvq nv`dR `v`i KZbx |
- KwR Avj x Be`b Avaj Avhx Avj - Rj Rvbx |
- AvkAvix gvRnv`tei kxl`vbxq gZvKw`j ¶ KwR Avev eKi Avj -  
ZvKj vbx |
- nv`fx gRnv`tei Ab`Zg c0`vb Avtj g Be`b evE`v bvtg cwi wPZ  
Avaj w Be`b gnv`š` Avj - AvKevi x | fv`j v Kv`Ri wbt`R Avi g`  
Kv`R wbt`l`ta wZvb wQ`j b L`vZ |
- Zvii`tL evM`v` M0š`i i PwqZv HwZnwmK LwZe evM`v`x |
- nwm`m kv`j L`vZbvgv e`w`3 Zj Bgvq evqnvKx |

<sup>3</sup> Be`b Kvmxi t Av- we`vqvn I qvb wbrvqvn, L0- 11, 228 |

mvinZ" I AwFavb wełtq cūEZt` i gta" wQ:tj b-

- KiAvb gRxt` i AwFavb MŠ' ūgvŪAwbj KiAvbŌ Gi cŌYZv AvhhRvR|
- AveymvC` Avj - mvqivdx|
- BebyLj| qvBn|
- AvejAvj x Avj - Kvj |

cŪvZ Kwe I mvinwZ`Kt` i gta" wQ:tj b-

Kwe Avj gZvbeYx, Bebj Avgx` , Qvŕne Beŕb AveYv` Ges Avej BmnvK AvQ-Qvex|

Ask I wPwKrmv kvŕ` ; cŪm x e" w³ Zf

- Avj -wei"bx| Ask kvŕ` ; Bwb wQ:tj b L"vZbvqv e" w³ Zj|
- wPwKrmv weAvbx i wR|
- Ask kvŕ` ; wekó e" w³ Zj Avej I qvdx Avj - ehRvbx|
- Bebj evBZvi | Mŕ- bŕt` i chŕeŕY wełq Zvi tek` ŕZv wQj | wZwb wQ:tj b bŕt` cRwi | cŕi Bmjvg MŕY Kŕib etj Kw\_Z AvŕQ| GUv nt`Q Avŕj gŕ` i `xN`Zwvj Kvi ga` t\_ŕK GKUv gvŕ bMY` Ask|

BwZnm Avi Rxeb MŠ' Aa`qb Kiŕj Rvbw hvŕe th, gmnj g weŕkŕi w`ŕK w`ŕK nvRvi nvRvi Avŕj g- Dj vgv Qwŕtq wQ:tj b| Zviv Aa`qb Avi Aa`vcbvi KvŕR wŕtqwmRZ \_vKŕZb| mŕ`n tbB th, Gi dŕj `xb Bmjvŕgi tndvRZ ntŕtQ| tndvRZ ntŕtQ gmnj g Dŕŕi I | GŕZ wecj msL`K Avŕj g - Dj vgv Dcw`wZ BwZevPK cŕve tŕtŕtQ| Gi dŕj gmnj gvŕt` i `ŕŕZvi tevSv j vNe ntŕtQ| wKŠ` th e" w³ ivR%ŕwZK cZŕbi cŪZ j ŕŕ` Kiŕe Ges Avŕj g mgvŕRi Rxeb Aa`qb Kiŕe tm Abŕveb Kiŕe th, tmLvŕb `ŕw wew`QbŕMr| A\_P kvmb KZŕŕŕi nvŕZ Zviv tKvb Kó tŕtŕj Avŕj g mgvŕRi nvŕZB Zviv gv³ i Aŕcŕŕvq cŕi \_YŕZv| Avj w ZvAvj vi evYx :

يَا أَيُّهَا الَّذِينَ آمَنُوا أَطِيعُوا اللَّهَ وَأَطِيعُوا الرَّسُولَ وَأُولِي الْأَمْرِ مِنْكُمْ (النساء: ٥٩)

Ōtn Bgvb`viMY! tZvgiv AvbMZ` Ki Avj w ZvAvj vi, AvbMZ` Ki ivmŕj i Ges tZvgvŕ` i gta" Dj j Avgi Gi |Ō (mŕv wbm v : 59)|

G AvqvŕZ Avŕj g mgvRB Dŕŕ`k`| gplvmmi Mb etj b : Dj j Avgi A\_ŕAvŕj g mgvR Ges kvmk tŕŕY| Zŕe tKvb wec`vct` Zvŕ` i wBKU wdŕi Avmvi wŕŕv Zviv tKb RbMYŕK t` b bv|

hw` I wKQy wKQy Avŕj g Dct`k Avi fvŕj v KvŕRi wŕt` R Ges gv` KvŕR wŕtŕtai tŕŕŕ BwZevPK fŕgKv cvj b Kŕib| wKŠ` wecj msL`K Avŕj tgi Zj bvq Zvŕ` i msL`v Kg| Avŕj g mgvŕRi Ae`v eYŕv cŕŕŕ½ kvqL i kx` tiRv etj b . AveYvmxq kvmkŕt` i kvmbvgŕj tK`ŕq kvmb e`e`v mŕp nq| Avi Dj vgvŕtq `xb Zv Ae`vnZ ivŕLb| A\_P eby DgvBqvŕ` i kvmbvgj Ges AveYvmxqŕ` i kvmbvgŕj i cŭg w`K chŕ-AZxZ Kvŕj i Avŕj g mgvR kvmk tŕŕYŕK Pi gfvŕe cŪvL`v b KiŕZb|<sup>4</sup>

wKQy wKQy Avŕj g Avi Qvŕŕ` i e³ e" wQj Gi Kg : ŕŕgZvŕK tK`ŕKŕi ivR%ŕwZK ŌŕŌ-msNvZ, wece, ivR%ŕwZK Kv`v tŪvov Qvŕo Avi tŕbrv-dvmvŕ` Rovŕbv t\_ŕK Avgiv `ŕi \_wK| BmjvgŕK fvŕj vevŕm Ggb RvwZi j vj b Avi Avb we`ŕi Avgiv wŕtqwmRZ \_wK hvŕZ Avb wŕwŕŕy ntŕq bv hvq| mŕ`n tbB th, GUv GKUv gnvb j ŕŕ`| GUv th weivŪ KvR ZvŕZi tKvb mŕ`n tbB| G KvŕR wŕtqwmRZ ntŕZ nq wŕweŕ gŕb| wKŠ` th RvwZUvi j vj b Kiv nt`Q, weKwZi mŕŕkvab Avi Dŕŕi tbZŕZi tŕŕŕŕ, Zvŕ` iŕZv GKUv BwZevPK fŕgKv \_vKŕZ nŕe|

AwaKvsk we`v`ŕ tm msKxY`Ae`vq wbcwZZ ntŕtQ| A\_ev kvmk tŕŕYi cŕŕ t\_ŕK Zvŕ` i Rb` th QK GŕK t`qv ntŕtQ, Zv nŕtZv Zvŕ` i wecj RbŕMvŕx t\_ŕK wew`Qbŕntŕq ŕŕi` cŪKvŕŕi Rxeb hvŕtŕbi KviY ntŕZ cvŕi| A\_ev ZmvEŕdi cŪZ SŕK covi KviY ntŕZ cvŕi| wKŠ` Gici I GKUv cŕkŕe Aemkó t\_ŕK hvq; tMvUv RvwZ hLb wdzbv dvmv` Avi wec`vct` i NbNUvq AvKÉ wbgw³Z,,te` AvZcŕŕ Avi kwŕqZ weŕvaxŕ` i hLb t`v`ŕ cŪvc, ivR%ŕwZK Avi A\_ŕwZK wechŕ hLb mŕn`i mŕgv AwZŕg Kŕi hvq, ZLb Avŕj g mgvR ev Bjŕg Ōŕtŕbi wŕŕv\_ŕv Kxiŕc wŕwŕŕŕ-Rxeb hvcb KiŕZ cvŕi? G mŕj ve tivŕa Avŕj g mgvR Kŕfvŕe nvZ- cv \_wŕtq etm \_vKŕZ cvŕi? Abvŕvi Avi Akŕj-Zvi mŕj ve tivŕa tKb Zvŕ` i Kvŕŕi fŕgKv \_vKŕe bv? Avgvŕ` i `ŕKvi bv Kŕi Dcvq tbB th, gmnj g Dŕŕi `ŕŕZv Avi AatcZŕbi Ab`Zg cŕv b KviY nt`Q Dŕŕi tbZZi t\_ŕK Avŕj g mgvŕRi `ŕi mŕi \_vKv| Zvŕ` i kvmb Kvŕŕŕ t\_ŕK `ŕi mŕi \_vKv| Gi GKUv eo KviY| ŕŕgZv Avi kvmb Kvŕŕŕ t\_ŕK Avŕj g

<sup>4</sup> Avj - gvbi mvguqK cŕŕ, PZL`ŕI`msL`v 204|

mgvṭRi ḥi mṭi ṽKvi wPšwVb GKUv fj wPšw| Avi G fj wPšwVb  
 eZḡvṭb eṽcKZv jvf KṭiṭQ| gmnj g mgvṭR Ggb wKQyDj vgvṭq iveYvbx  
 AvṭQb, hviv DṣṭZi ZiweqṭZi ḥwqZi cvj b Kṭib Avi ivRbxwZ ṭṭK  
 ḥi mṭi ṽKvi KviṭY GṭiṭK mgvṭR DĒg eṽw<sup>3</sup> etj gṭb Kiv nq|<sup>5</sup>  
 GṭiṭK mgvṭRi DĒg eṽw<sup>3</sup> gṭb KivUvB GKUv eo wec`| Avi G eo  
 wec`UvB ṭPṭc eṭmṭQ gmnj g mgvṭR| gmnj g mgvṭRi GUvB eo ḥḡZv|  
 ṭKvb gmnj gvb wK KvDṭK ivmṭj Kwiv g mvj vṭv AvBwv l qvmvj vḡgi ṭṭq  
 eo Avṭj g Ges eo gḡvKx gṭb KiṭZ cvṭi? A\_P e`i, l ũ`, L`K,  
 BZ`w` eo eo ḥṭx wZvb wṭṭR gmnj g ewnbxi ṭBZZ;w ṭṭqQb|<sup>62</sup>

G Ae`vi eYḡv cḥṭ½ Bvgv Beṭb ZvBvgqv in. etj b . mZ`vkḡx  
 ivRbxwZi Rb` dKxṭ`i chṭḡ Avb bv ṽKvi KviṭYB gmnj g mgvṭR  
 ḥḡZv Avi wew`Qbzv ṭLv wṭṭQ etj ejv nṭq ṽṭK; kwivqZ Avi  
 ivRbxwZ `ḡgbṭK AvnYvb Rvbvq kwivqṭZi wṭṭK| Avi `ḡgb AvnYvb  
 Rvbvq i ayivRbxwZi wṭṭK| Avi Gi KviY nṭ`Q mḡwv eṽvi eṽcvṭi Gṭi  
 ḥḡZv, AḡḡgZv|<sup>63</sup>

RḡbK Avie Kwe Zwi KweZvq Avṭj g mgvṭR Avi epḡRex Ges  
 mḡwvZ`K ṭkḡYi ivRbxwZ ṭṭK ḥi ṽKvi wPṭ Aṽb KṭiṭQb| cvlvY-  
 Rvuj g ZḡKḡ i `qvi bxṭP Kxfvṭe Zviv Luj dvṭ`iṭK ṭQṭo wṭṭqQ, wZvb  
 Zvi l wPṭ Aṽb Kṭib| eṽKivYi weZṭK`cḡĒ g`vi GKUw `jṭK j ḡṭ  
 Kṭi Kwe etj b .<sup>64</sup>

اما تستحون الله يا معدن النحو      شغلتم بذا والناس في اعظم الشغل  
 امامكم اضحى قتيلا مجندلا      وقد أصبح الإسلام مفترق الشمل  
 وأنتم على الأشعار والنحو عكفاً      تصيحون بالأصوات في أحسن السبل  
 ṭn eṽKivYi Lvb ṭZvgiv wK fq Kibv Avj wṭṭK?  
 ṭZvgivṭZv GUv wṭṭqB eṽw`-Avi ṭj vṭKiv eṽw`-eo KvṭR|  
 ṭZvgvṭ`i Bvgv wbnZ nṭ`Q wbgḡfvṭe, Bmj vg `wṭṭqṭQ μwš-Kivṭj |  
 Avi ṭZvgiv wKbv KweZv Avi eṽKivY wṭṭq eṽw`-ṭ  
 PgrKvi moṭK ṭZvgiv wPrKvi Rṭo wṭṭqQ|

<sup>5</sup> Avj -evqvb mvgvqKx, msL`v 2, cḡv- 9|  
<sup>62</sup> gmnj` mivC` l idxt Avi weṭkṭi cZṭbi ASṭvṭj, cḡv t 118|  
<sup>63</sup> Avj -dvZv l qv, LÜ- 20, cḡv-393|  
<sup>64</sup> Avj - we`vqvn l qvb wbnvqvn, LÜ- 11, cḡv-26|

meṭṭq eo wec` wQj GB th, wePvi wefWw wQj GKUv ṽaxb ms`v,  
 miKvṭii cḡve ṭṭK Zv AṭbKvṭk ḡḡ wQj | ṭm ḥṭM Zv-l Rwgb`vṭi i  
 wḡKU wRwṣ Kivi e`e`v cḡZḡ Kiv nṭqṭQ, th mṣúṭK`BwZcḡe`Avṭj vPbv  
 Kiv nṭqṭQ| Zṭe Avgiv GLvṭb wKQy cḡY Dc`vcb Kie| we`wi Z  
 Avṭj vPbv Avgvṭ`i Dṭiṭk` bq| Zṭe GLvṭb `wḡ wṭṭq Dṭj ḡ-Kiv Ri`wi |

GK . RbRxb ṭṭK Avṭj g mgvṭRi wew`Qbzv Zvṭ`iṭK ZwiĒK Ges  
 cḡṭqmwK ivRbxwZ ṭṭK ḥi mwiṭq wṭṭqṭQ| G wṭṭqUv HwZnwvK Beṭb  
 Lvj `b ṭiKW`KṭiṭQb| wZvb etj b .

ŪAvṭj g mgvṭR ivRbxwZ Avi ivRḡwZK `kḡ ṭṭK AṭbK `ḥi | Gi  
 KviY nṭ`Q, Zviv `vkḡB wPšw- Avi AṽwḡZ inm` wṭṭqB eṽZe`-ṭ  
 evBṭii AbḡvZi RMr ṭṭK Zvṭ`i wPšw` ivR` wew`Qbzv ṭmVUv wṭṭqUv  
 Zvṭ`i gb- gvbṭm Abḡw`Z| Gṭnb `ṭZ; Ae`vb Kṭi Zviv evBṭii  
 RMṭZi mṭṭ`Zv Lvc Lvl qvṭZ Pvb|<sup>65</sup> wZvb ejṭZ Pvb th Avṭj g mgvṭRi  
 AwaKvsk wKZvecṭ wṭṭq eṽw`-vKvq wKZvṭe wFZi wṭṭqB Zviv evBṭii  
 RMṭZi wṭṭK ZvKvb| A\_P evBṭii ev`e Ae`v, ivḡa Ges gvbṭli  
 mvgvRK l ivRḡwZK Ae`v Gi wecivZ; A\_ev Zv wṭṭq eṽcK wPšw-  
 MṭelYv Kiv Avek`K| Aek` wKZvṭe wFZi wṭṭq Zviv evBṭii th `k`  
 Aeṭj vKb Kṭib, Zv Avek`K fvṭeB fṭj i wṭṭK Pwv Z KiṭZ eva`| ev`e  
 mṣúṭK`hvi ṭKvb aviYv ṭbB, wZvb gṭb Kṭib th, mgmvgvqK kvmKivl  
 ṭKvb ṭKvb Dgv-Bqv AveYmvq kvmṭKi ḡṭZv| A\_P G `ḡqi ḡṭa` iṭqṭQ  
 we`ṭ e`eavb| ivRbxwZ mṣúṭK`Beṭb Lvj `b etj b, evBṭii RMṭZi cḡZ  
 j ḡṭ` ivLvl ivRbxwZi Rb` Avek`K| evBṭii th Ae`v ivRbxwZi mṭṭ½ ḡḡ  
 nq, Zv m<sup>2</sup> Avi cḡQbentj l Zr cḡZ `wḡ `vb Kiv KZḡ|<sup>66</sup> hLb  
 ivRbxwZi A\_ḡṭe ev`eṭK h\_vh\_fvṭe Dcj wä Kiv Avi G ev`e KvṭRi  
 ḡa` wṭṭq gmnj gvbṭ`i ḡṭa` RvMiY mḡw Kivi ṭPov Pwv ṭq ZvṭK Bmj vṭgi  
 KwiḡZv gvb Avi `ḥi wṭṭq hvl qv, ZLb GUv KvḡRi Kiv mṣe nṭe| wKš`  
 hLb ivRbxwZi A\_ḡṭe ḡḡ- msNvZ, cḡZviYv- cḡĒAv| `Zj g`ḡ kvṭ`j  
 `ḡZv ARḡ Kiv Avi ḡvṭṭdwKṭZ wḡxv`-nlqv, ZLb wḡḡvḡv Avṭj g  
 mgvṭR th Gṭnb ivRbxwZi cwiṭek ṭṭK ḥi ṽKṭeb, ZvṭZ ṭKvb mṭḡ`n  
 ṭbB| Zvṭ`i wḡKU GUvB nṭe kwivqZ wFwĒK ivRbxwZ| Avi GUvB  
 BRwZvṭ`i `we| Aek` Zviv gṭb Kṭib th, G cwiṭek l Avb we`vi

<sup>65</sup> Avj - we`vqvn l qvb wbnvqvn, LÜ- 11, cḡv- 26|  
<sup>66</sup> Avj - ḡKvṭiḡv, LÜ- 3, cḡv- 1256|

KivB nř"Q DEg KvR| kwi qZ mřSZ ivRbxwZ wel tğ wbfPřhvM" Mš" i wPZ nřqřQ, thgb Avj -gvl qv`P i wPZ ŐAvj -AvnKvgm mj ZwbcqnŐ Ges Bgvg RqvBbx i wPZ ŐMqvmj Dgvg wd Bj wZqwmh hj vğŐ| (G wel tğ Bgvg Beřb ZvBvgqv i wPZ ŐmqvmřZ kvi BqvnŐ MŐš"l Dřj řhvM" | hvi evsjv Abřv` Bmj wqK dvDřŐkb řřK cKwKZ nřqřQ- Abřv`K)| G řřřř Beřb Lvj`řbi Dw<sup>3</sup> wotkZřřřc MřY Kiv hvq bv| KviY wZwb wQřj b AwZ ev`- eev`x|

ř . th wel qw Beřb Lvj`řb ti KW<sup>67</sup>KřřřQb, Zv nř"Q Avřj g mgvřRi mvgvRK- A\_řwZK Ae`v| wZwb eřj b . Őwib wel q h\_v wPvi dqmijv Kiv, dřZvqv`vb, wKřřv`vb Ges BgvgwZ Kiv- Gme KvR AwKš" Zřř i mřú` ewx Křř bv| Avi Gi KviY nř"Q GB řh, weEevbiv Zřř i Rb" RweKvi GKUv cwigvY wbařY Křř ř`b, Zřř i cŐqvRb AbřvřZ| GřZ Zui v cřZvckvj x tmbva"řřř i mgKřř nřZ cvřib bv| Avi Avřj g mgvR Zřř i mřřbRbK RweKvi KviřY RbMřYi woku mřřřřbi cvř| Zui v mřřřřbi cvř wotřř i woku | RweKvi cŐřřř Rb" Zui v řřgZvmbřř i woku bZ nřZ cvřib bv| cvřib aYřw řZ| GRb" Zřř i Aemi l \_vřK bv| KviY mřřbRbK mvgvř" RweKv wotřB Zui v gnvb`wqZi cvř řb e`- |<sup>67</sup>

mřZivs Beřb Lvj`řbi gřZ Avřj g mgvřRi Ki"b Ae`vi KviY GB řh, Zui v řřgZvmb Avi weEevbřř i řZvřřv` KiřZ cvřib bv| Zui v Ávb ARŐ Avi Ávb weZiřYi KvřR e`ř Abřřř AřbK ř`kB wPvi Kvř<sup>68</sup> BgvgwZ Ges dřZvř qv`řřbi řKvb ři"Zi Abřřevb Křř bv| dřj Zui v Avřj g mgvřRi řKvb cŐqvRb l teva Křř bv| GUv ev`e mZ" | dřj Dj vgvřř i řvZv gřřwqwb`vi řř i řvZvi avřři KvřQ l řcřřř bv| Aveřřmřq ev DevBw`qv kvmbvřřř GKRB gřřř řvZv gwmK 5 nvRvi`řbvi chš- wQj | Kg Křř nřj l Zv wQj 3 nvRvi`řbvi | A\_P ZLb GKRB cřvb wPvi cwiZi řvZv wQj gwmK GKřřř`řbvi |<sup>68</sup> Gme ZĚi řck Křř Beřb Lvj`řb eřj b .

GUv Ggb GK cřvY, hv mřúřK<sup>69</sup>řřř ř`qv Ges wPřř- řvebv Kiv DwPZ| KviY, Zv GLřbv Avgvřř i mvgřb eZřvb i řqřQ| l qvKd`dZřři `wqZřřřiv řKej řKvb i Křğ cŐřř řřř \_vKv cwigvY řvZv MřY

<sup>67</sup> Avj - gKřřřřř, LŐ- 2, cřř- 925|

<sup>68</sup> Wř gnvřřř` nřg` x gvbřev, dřřřZg řřřM DRxi l l řvi Zx, cřř- 82|

KiřZb| G wel qUv wřklřřř wPřřřZ Kiv nřqřQ, hvřZ gmvřřř i Bgvgřř i řK Ggb řřřř`řk" cKvk Kiv hvq, hv Zřř i Dchřř bq| dřj gvb| Bmj vğ řřřř`řři mřř hvřř| Gme Bgvg-gřřřřřřřřř nř"Qb Gi cřřvY| G KviřY AřbK Avřj g wZRvi Z ev e`emv- ewYřř" AvZwotřvM KřřřřQb| dřj Zřř i řK Kvřiv řZvqvR- řZvřřv` KiřZ nřZv bv| Avřj g mgvR wotřRivB G mgm`vi mgvavb KiřZ cvřib| dřj Zui v nK K\_v eřřř mřřř nřb| Ávb Avi wKřřřřř řK`řř G mgvavřři Ask nřZ cvřř| GUv KiřZ cvřř Avřj g mgvR Zřř i wotřřř i wel řřř`wqZi řvi`řggbřř i nvřZ Zřj řřřř bv| mřZivs Zřř i mgm`vi mgvavb Zřř i wotřřř i řKB KiřZ nřb|

#### 4. evfZbx m<sup>3</sup>úú vq Ges Af`š+xY mšym

tm Kvtj evfZbx m<sup>3</sup>úú vti D<sup>m</sup>e gny gvbti Dci metPtq eo`  
 `thM tWtK Avtb| gwUtK Kti Avtiv m<sup>3</sup>| Avtj g l j vgv, Avi Avntj  
 mponi kxl<sup>3</sup>vbxq e<sup>w</sup>3eM<sup>3</sup>K nZ<sup>v</sup> Avi wekymNvZKZv Øviv Zviv gvbti  
 gtb fq- f<sup>w</sup>z Avi mšym m<sup>3</sup>ó Kti | gnyj g mgvRtK `e<sup>3</sup> Kivi gva`tg  
 vbtRt`i Dfík` Pwi Zv\_©Kivi Rb` Zviv tPvvtMvBv nZ<sup>v</sup>i c\_ MthY Kti |  
 msKURbK mgtq Zviv DvRi, ev`kvn Ges Avtj g- l j vgv`itK nZ<sup>v</sup>  
 Kti | μtmWvi Avi ZvZvt`i b<sup>v</sup>q Bmjvtgi `kgt`i m<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> mL` Mto  
 tZvtj | mpon cškt`i cōZ vetōtli ekeZ<sup>3</sup> n<sup>3</sup>q eZ<sup>3</sup>gvbKvtj i evfZbxiv  
 Būw` Ges cūōgv Dcūbteker`xt`i m<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> th MūU-Qovon eua<sup>3</sup>Q, G wP<sup>1</sup> Zv  
 t\_+K tgv<sup>3</sup>UB wfbabq | eZ<sup>3</sup>gvbKvtj tj evb<sup>3</sup> gny gvbiv Gt`i nvtZ A<sup>3</sup>bK  
 `f<sup>3</sup>Mi wKkvi nt`Q | wlvj w<sup>3</sup>bxiv metPtq wZ<sup>3</sup> `ūU `th<sup>3</sup>Mi wKkvi  
 nt`Q | cwiK<sup>3</sup>v<sup>3</sup> K<sup>w</sup> qvb Avi BmgvCvj qv m<sup>3</sup>úú vq Bst<sup>3</sup>R Avi cvōvtZ<sup>3</sup>  
 m<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> MūUQov eua<sup>3</sup>Q | evnvB m<sup>3</sup>úú vq mL` `vcb Ki<sup>3</sup>Q Būw` t`i m<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> |

evfZbx m<sup>3</sup>úú vq tKvb GKUv we<sup>3</sup>kl tMvōxi bvg bq | nvk<sup>3</sup>vx, Kvi vtgZv,  
 Lvi wgv, BmgvCvj qv, `j wRqv BZ<sup>3</sup>w<sup>3</sup> bvbv m<sup>3</sup>úú vq Gt`i Ašf<sup>3</sup> | G  
 aitbi Avtiv A<sup>3</sup>bK m<sup>3</sup>úú vti bvg Gt`i m<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> h<sup>3</sup> n<sup>3</sup>Z cvti | Gt`i gj  
 evj GB th, Ki Avtbi `ūU A\_©Av<sup>3</sup>Q- GKUv Rvtnix, Aciv evfZbx |  
 Avntj Zviv Ki Avb gRxt`i cōZ wekymx bq | gvbt<sup>3</sup> K Avj v<sup>3</sup> et<sup>3</sup> wMi  
 eÜb t\_+K g<sup>3</sup> Kivi Rb` G wekym<sup>3</sup>K Zviv GKUv Xvj wmvte e`envi  
 Kti | vbtRt`i Acivagj K j <sup>3</sup> - Dfík` Pwi Zv\_©Kivi Rb` Zviv wkv  
 BRgtKl nWZqvi wmvte e`envi Kti | Avntj Zviv Bmjvtg wekymxB bq |  
 Zvt`i gj j <sup>3</sup> nt`Q Bmjvtgi m<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> h<sup>3</sup> evav<sup>3</sup> Avj bej q<sup>3</sup>vZ wmvj vZ  
 A`xkvi Kiv | ivtdhx ag<sup>3</sup>Z nt`Q Zvt`i ewn<sup>3</sup>K ag<sup>3</sup> Avi Zvt`i evfZbx  
 wekym nt`Q wQK Kz<sup>3</sup>wi gZev` Qov<sup>3</sup> |<sup>1</sup> AZxZ Ges eZ<sup>3</sup>gvb evi evi  
 evfZbx m<sup>3</sup>úú vti KgRvt<sup>3</sup>Ei D<sup>m</sup>e Nt<sup>3</sup>U<sup>3</sup>Q | AZxZ BūZnm Aa<sup>3</sup>qbKvixi  
 m<sup>3</sup>šL eZ<sup>3</sup>gvb wP<sup>1</sup> cwi ūU n<sup>3</sup>q DVte | AZxZ m<sup>3</sup>úú t<sup>3</sup>K<sup>3</sup> AeMZ n<sup>3</sup>l qv  
 AZxe `i Zc<sup>3</sup>Y<sup>3</sup> gny gvbiv wK KL<sup>3</sup>vZ nmvb mvev- Gi Kk<sup>3</sup>w<sup>3</sup> BūZnm  
 cv<sup>3</sup> Kti<sup>3</sup>Q? kvg t`tki kvqLj Rvej Gi BūZnm c<sup>3</sup>ot<sup>3</sup>Q? Kvi vtgZv  
 m<sup>3</sup>úú vti K<sup>w</sup>v<sup>3</sup> Aa<sup>3</sup>qb Kti<sup>3</sup>Q ? eZ<sup>3</sup>gvb h<sup>3</sup>Mi Zvt`i AcK<sup>3</sup>g<sup>3</sup>bg<sup>3</sup>v  
 wmvte tck Kiv nte |

<sup>1</sup> Bq<sup>3</sup>v<sup>3</sup> Bq<sup>3</sup> Be<sup>3</sup>b nvgRvt A- Bdnvg wj -Avd<sup>3</sup> wZj evfZbx AvZ tZMvg, c<sup>3</sup>pv-38 |

nmvb mve<sup>3</sup>vn Kvq<sup>3</sup>ivi BmgvCj x Devq`x m<sup>3</sup>úú vti w<sup>3</sup>KU t\_+K Zvi  
 KgRvt<sup>3</sup>Ei gj bxwZ MthY Kti | AZtci Bivb Mgb Kti Zvi Acivagj K  
 KgRvt<sup>3</sup>Ei cwi Pvj bvi Rb` GKUv tMvcb Av<sup>3</sup>v<sup>3</sup> vcb Kti | tmLv<sup>3</sup> t\_+K tm  
 Avntj mponi we<sup>3</sup>kó e<sup>w</sup>3eM<sup>3</sup>K nZ<sup>v</sup>i cwi Kíbv Av<sup>3</sup>U | tmj R<sup>3</sup>K est<sup>3</sup>ki  
 kw<sup>3</sup>ai DvRi nmvb Be<sup>3</sup>b Avj x Gi nZ<sup>v</sup>i gva`tg Zvi cwi Kíbv b<sup>3</sup>j  
 bKkv Av<sup>3</sup>K | evfZbx m<sup>3</sup>úú vti w<sup>3</sup>KU wZ<sup>3</sup>v wQ<sup>3</sup>tj b metPtq wec<sup>3</sup>4bK  
 e<sup>w</sup>3 | KviY, wZ<sup>3</sup>v Avtj g<sup>3</sup> i m<sup>3</sup>nvqZv Ki<sup>3</sup>Zb, Ávb we<sup>3</sup>vi Avi gv<sup>3</sup>tmv  
 cōZōv Øviv Zvt`i t<sup>3</sup>K Dō<sup>3</sup> Ki<sup>3</sup>Zb | evfZbxiv Zvi Gme KgZrci Zv m<sup>3</sup>  
 Ki<sup>3</sup>Z cvti w<sup>3</sup> | dtj DvRi w<sup>3</sup>qvgj gj K me<sup>3</sup>cōg Zvt`i gj `evb wKkvti  
 cwi YZ nb | `vBj vgx est<sup>3</sup>ki GKRB AcōB eq<sup>3</sup> c<sup>3</sup> j "l<sup>3</sup> t<sup>3</sup>K cōk<sup>3</sup>Y w<sup>3</sup> t<sup>3</sup>q Zvi  
 w<sup>3</sup>KU t<sup>3</sup>ōY Kiv n<sup>3</sup>q m<sup>3</sup>nv<sup>3</sup>h<sup>3</sup> Kvgbvi fvb Kti | m<sup>3</sup>nv<sup>3</sup>h<sup>3</sup> cō<sup>3</sup> G e<sup>w</sup>3w<sup>3</sup>  
 Qvi KvNvtZ ZvtK nZ<sup>v</sup> Kti | w<sup>3</sup>Rix 496 mvtj ivq t`tk Avej gRv<sup>3</sup>dti  
 Bebj LvRv`xtK nZ<sup>v</sup> Kiv nq | Būw wQ<sup>3</sup>tj b GKRB we<sup>3</sup>kó l qvtq<sup>3</sup> |<sup>2</sup> w<sup>3</sup>Rix  
 498 mvtj kv<sup>3</sup>dvq gRv<sup>3</sup>tei Ab<sup>3</sup>Zg cāvb kv<sup>3</sup>qL Avej Rvdi Bebj  
 g<sup>3</sup>kvZ<sup>3</sup>K Zviv nZ<sup>v</sup> Kti | GKB ermi evq<sup>3</sup>nvK AĀ<sup>3</sup>tj i ZivBm<sup>3</sup>x Mōg t\_+K  
 wecj msL<sup>3</sup>K BmgvCvj qv Gtm mgteZ nq | Zviv tmLv<sup>3</sup> Zj Kvg Kv<sup>3</sup>E  
 Nūvq | A<sup>3</sup>bK<sup>3</sup>K nZ<sup>v</sup> Kti A\_©m<sup>3</sup>ú<sup>3</sup> j ĩ<sup>3</sup> Kti vbtq hvq | dtj tMvUv  
 AĀ<sup>3</sup>tj AivRKZv Qmōtq c<sup>3</sup>o | Zvt`i `vcU e<sup>3</sup>x cvq | GKB ermi gv-  
 l qviDb b<sup>3</sup>nv<sup>3</sup>i, tLvi m<sup>3</sup>v<sup>3</sup> Ges fvi Ze<sup>3</sup>t<sup>3</sup> nR<sup>3</sup>h<sup>3</sup>v<sup>3</sup>xt`i nR t\_+K w<sup>3</sup>dti  
 Avmvi c<sup>3</sup>\_ ivq AĀ<sup>3</sup>tj i ŌLvl qvi<sup>3</sup> bvgK `v<sup>3</sup>b t<sup>3</sup>ō<sup>3</sup>tj evfZbx m<sup>3</sup>úú vti  
 tj vtKiv t<sup>3</sup>vi iv<sup>3</sup>t<sup>3</sup> nvgj v Pw<sup>3</sup>j t<sup>3</sup>q w<sup>3</sup>g<sup>3</sup>f<sup>3</sup>te Zvt`i t<sup>3</sup>K nZ<sup>v</sup> Kti gvj -mvgv<sup>3</sup>  
 j ĩ<sup>3</sup> Kti vbtq hvq |<sup>3</sup>

w<sup>3</sup>Rix 499 mvtj evfZbx m<sup>3</sup>úú vti tj vtKiv K<sup>w</sup>v<sup>3</sup> Avej ŌAvj v Qvtq`  
 Be<sup>3</sup>b Avej g<sup>3</sup>nv<sup>3</sup> b<sup>3</sup>xkv<sup>3</sup>xt<sup>3</sup>K Bmdv<sup>3</sup>v<sup>3</sup>bi Rvtg gmw<sup>3</sup>Rt<sup>3</sup> i Af`š<sup>3</sup>ti cōk  
 Kti nZ<sup>v</sup> Kti | wZ<sup>3</sup>v wQ<sup>3</sup>tj b n<sup>3</sup>v<sup>3</sup>vd gvRv<sup>3</sup>tei Ab<sup>3</sup>Zg we<sup>3</sup>kó e<sup>w</sup>3Zj |<sup>4</sup>  
 w<sup>3</sup>Rix 502 mvtj Bmdv<sup>3</sup>v<sup>3</sup>bi K<sup>w</sup>v<sup>3</sup> l evq`j v<sup>3</sup> Be<sup>3</sup>b Avj x Avj -LwZet<sup>3</sup>K  
 nZ<sup>v</sup> Kiv nq | evfZbx<sup>3</sup> i f<sup>3</sup>tq wZ<sup>3</sup>v me<sup>3</sup>v t<sup>3</sup>šn eg<sup>3</sup> cwi avb Kti  
 \_vK<sup>3</sup>Zb |<sup>5</sup> 516 w<sup>3</sup>Rix<sup>3</sup> evfZbxiv mj Zvb gvng<sup>3</sup> mvj R<sup>3</sup>Kxi DvRi Ave-  
 Z<sup>3</sup>wj e mgvBixi Dci nvgj v Pw<sup>3</sup>j t<sup>3</sup>q ZvtK nZ<sup>v</sup> Kti |<sup>6</sup>

<sup>2</sup> ZvixLj Kvtgj, LÜ 10, c<sup>3</sup>pv- 366 |

<sup>3</sup> ZvixLj Kvtgj, LÜ 10, c<sup>3</sup>pv- 296 |

<sup>4</sup> ZvixLj Kvtgj, LÜ 10, c<sup>3</sup>pv- 415 |

<sup>5</sup> Zwi Lj Kvtgj, LÜ 10, c<sup>3</sup>pv-471 |

<sup>6</sup> Zwi Lj Kvtgj, LÜ 10, c<sup>3</sup>pv-601 |

519 wRix t`jLRbK NUBvej xZ KVRx Ave-mvAv` gnrw` BeBb  
bQi Avj - nviextK nvgv`v`b nZ`v Kiv nq| mj Zvb mvbRvtii wBKU  
Lwj dvi GKUv w`tkl cqmvg wbtq wZwb tmLvfb Mgb KtiwQtb|<sup>7</sup> wRix  
520 mvtj gftmj i Awgi Ave-mvC` Avj - evimvKxK nZ`v Kiv nq|  
evfZbxiv ZwtK Rgvi w`b gmwRt` bvgvR cov Ae`vq nZ`v Kti | gftmj i  
Rvtg gmwRt` GB nZ`vKvE msNwUZ nq| HwZnwmK Bebj Avmxi Zui  
m`utK`etj b . wZwb wQtb b GKRb ZwtK`uxZ` vm Ges AZ`S-fvtj v gvbj |  
Avtg-ljvgv Ges fbKvi t`iK wZwb fvtj vevmtZb| b`vqbwZ cO`  
KittZb Ges wbtRi Zv tgbt Pj tZb|<sup>8</sup>

wRix 525 mvtj evfZbx m`uvtqi tj vtKiv `vtgktKi AwacwZ eix  
BeBb ZvMtZMxb-Gi Dci nvgjv Pwj tq ZwtK gviVZKfvte AvnZ Kti |  
AvnZ Ae`vq GK ermi tetP t`tK cieZP ermi wZwb BwSKvj Ktib|  
wZwb wQtb b GKRb AMEzP`exi gRwv`|<sup>9</sup> Zui Dci nZ`vi Df`itk` G  
nvgjv Pvtbvi KviY GB wQj th, BmgvCwj qv m`uvtqi m`1/2 mL` Mto  
tZvj vi AwfthvtM wZwb `xq DwRitK nZ`v KtiwQtb| G nZ`vi e`jv  
tbl qvi Df`itk` tMvctb ZwtK nZ`v Kivi Awfctq nrmvb BeBb mveYv  
R%K LuZeK tcO`Y Kti |<sup>10</sup>

wRix 529 mvtj evfZbx m`uvtqi tj vtKiv AveYvmxq Lwj dv Avj -gy`-  
vi wK` wej w` dRj BeBb AveYvmK nZ`v Kti | nZ`vi ci Zviv Zvi t`tni  
weKwZ mvab Kti Dj 1/2 jvk tdtj i vL|<sup>11</sup> nvtDR kvgmj`xb Avh-hvnvex  
Zui m`utK`etj b . wZwb wQtb b Oxb`vi - ci tNRmvi GKRb exi gRwv` |

gftmj i Awgi gl`y BeBb RwtK` μtmW h`x` mj Zvb wMqvmj`xb  
mvj Rkxi c` t` t`K Z`<sup>3</sup> wei<sup>3</sup> Kiv ntj wZwb hvRxiv AAj t` t`K wecj  
`mb` msMh Ktib| G wekvj ewnbx wbtq wZwb kvg t`tk Mgb Ktib Ges  
μtmWvit` i wBKU t` t`K A`tk `M`cpi`xvi Ktib| `vtgkK tctQ bvgvR  
Av`vq Kivi Rb` wZwb `vtgktKi Rvtg gmwRt` c`ek Kij evfZbx  
m`uvtqi R%K e`w<sup>3</sup> wf`itKi tetk Zui wBKU Mgb Kti wf`v PvbTj

<sup>7</sup> Avj -Kvtgj , LÜ 10, cõv-630|  
<sup>8</sup> Avj -Kvtgj , LÜ 10, cõv-634|  
<sup>9</sup> Avj -Kvtgj LÜ 10, cõv- 680|  
<sup>10</sup> wqv`i " Avj wgb b`ej v, LÜ 19, cõv- 574|  
<sup>11</sup> Avj -Kvtgj LÜ 11, cõv- 27|

wZwb ZvtK wKQymvrvh` Ktib| tj vKwU Kvto wMtq ZwtK Qvi KvNvZ Kij  
wZwb m`1/2 m`1/2 BwSKvj Ktib|<sup>12</sup>

Kw\_Z Avto th, evqZj gKv`vtmi μtmW kvMK `vtgktKi  
kvmbKZ` wBKU GKUv evYx tcO`Y Ktib| GtZ wZwb etj b . th RvwZ  
Zvt`i `wqZkxj e`w<sup>3</sup> tK Ct`i w`b gvde`i Mtn nZ`v Kitz cvti, tm  
RwtZtK aYsm Kiv b`vqZ . Avj w`i KZ`| wRix cAg kZtKi `i`tZ  
BmgvCjx m`uvtqi c`viK evnvg wmwqv AvMgb Kti c`vi Kvh`i`  
Kij A`tk mvariY gvbj Ges bxP `t`i tj vtKiv ZvtZ mvov t`q|  
Zvt`i tKvcbtj i f`q A`tk Avtg Ges kwitqZi cZvKevnx bxieZv  
Aej`b Ktib|<sup>13</sup>

Gme evfZbxiv nq gmjgvb`itK nZ`v Kti, A\_ev Zvt`i wei`tx  
`kgt`itK mnvqZv `vb Kti| A\_ev `kgt`i wBKU mnvqZv Kvgbv  
Kti| Iqv`x ZvBg<sup>14</sup> Gi iCg `vnnv` BeBb Ry`j - Gi D`wZ w`tq  
HwZnwmK Bebj Avmxi etj b . gmjgvb Ges BstRiv Zvi mnvqZv Kti |  
Ges GK m`uvtqi v`v Ab` m`uvtqi wei`tx mrvh` Kvgbv Kiv nq|  
Aetktl `vtgkK AwacwZ BmgvCj BeBb ejx AvMgb KiZ: Zvt`i wBKU  
t` t`K kvKxd `M`cpi`xvi Ktib|<sup>15</sup> GUV Rvov K\_v th, Iqv`x ZvBg-G  
`\*Z BmgvCj qv m`uvtqi c`vi Kvh`e`vcK w`vi jvf KtiwQj |

evfZbx m`uvtqi nvtZ thme Awij g- l jvgv wbnZ nb, Zvt`i Ab`Zg  
wQtb b wekO Avtg Rv` Ges Avj w` Iqv Ave-Avāj w` gnrw` BeBb  
Avāj gvA BeBb Kvq` Avj Avl qvbx<sup>16</sup> | G gnvb Avtg tgi Mõtg R%K  
evfZbx NvZK GKRb Iqvqwr`tbi tek aviY Kti c`ek KiZ: Zui m`1/2  
gmwRt` K\_v etj | BeBb Kvq` tK nZ`v `tj wbtq hvl qv ntj wZwb wPrKvi  
Kti etj DfVb . tn KKa bxtP tbtg hvq! G mgq mvariY gvbj QfU Gtm  
Zxi wbt`c Kij tm cjvqb Kti | G evfZbx NvZtKi Dci hv wKQyNtU  
tMtQ, tm m`utK`wmi qvi BmgvCj qvt`i tbZv wmbvtK AwvZ Kiv nq|  
Avl qvbx NUbv RvbtZ tcti wmbv Zvi Abyvix `Rb tjvKtK BeBb  
Kvtq` Gi wBKU tcO`Y Kti | Zviv Gtm KtqK gym Zui m`1/2 Ae`vb Kti  
Bev`Z- et` wMtZ wbtqwrZ `vtK | Aetktl Zviv ZwtK Ges Zui Lv`gtK

<sup>12</sup> Avj - w`vqvn I qvb wbnvqvn LÜ 12, cõv- 185|  
<sup>13</sup> gnrw` Kz`Ax t L`vZk kvg LÜ- 2, cõv- 3|  
<sup>14</sup> tj eib`bi GKUv DcZ`Kv|  
<sup>15</sup> Avj -Kvtgj , LÜ 11, cõv 11|  
<sup>16</sup> DEi evM`vt`i GKUv Mõtgi w`tK m`umKZ |



nZiv Kti evMvib Avkô tbq| evMvibi gwij iv Rvbiz tcti Zv`i Dfqtk nZiv Kti jvk Rvjv tq t`q|<sup>17</sup>

GLvib Avgiv hv wKQy Avtj vPbv KtiwQ, Zv tKej nrvkvx BmgvCjx mæúúvtqi KgRvÉ| Ab`vb` evZbx`i KgRvÉ mæúúK`Avgiv wKQß Dtj L Kwib| Giv Avi Ab`vb` KivtgZviv wqvt`i mnvqZvq j vwj Z Ges Zv`i ivó<sup>a</sup> cöZövi dj kôZizB Gt`i D<sup>me</sup> NtUtQ| l`v` gnvæ§ Kz`Avj x etj b .

we`stqi weiq GB th, wqviv nt`Q µtmW `tj i tjvK| mvgv` e`wZµg Ovov Giv gwj gvb`i wei`tx nvgj v cwj Pjv bv Kti | Giv ceZ Avkô wbtq µtmWvi`i mt½ wgtj nvgj v Pvq| Ges µtmWvi`i MvBW Avi t`vfvix wnmvte KvR Kti |<sup>18</sup>

<sup>17</sup> wqvri " Avôj wgb bjev, LÜ- 21, cöv- 195 |  
<sup>18</sup> Wrt Kz`Avj x t LzvZk kvq, LÜ 2, cöv 14 |

## 5. cöZivta `p mrov

Gtnb `pZv Avi bvbv `tj wef<sup>3</sup> nI qvi KviY Ges Gme Af`šixY 00-msNvZ Avi evZbx mæúúvtqi wech`qi dtj BstR Avi µtmWii v hLb wmi qvq nvgj v Pvq, ZLb eM`v` Avi Ab`vb` `vbi gwj gvbiv Zv`i fvB`i mrvth` GwMtq AvmtZ cvtib| µtmWii v hLb evqZj gKvilm chS-tctQ hvq, gwj g Rvnb ZLb Gme Nubv t`K `xi Rxeb hvcb KivQj | thb Zv`i KY`femai ntq AvtQ| wK AwKj Abjfc NubvB AvR NUtQ| AvR Bûw` iv hLb evqZj gKvilm AwKvi Kti tbq, ZLb `xi ev wKtUi tKvb t`tkiB `PZt`v`q nq bv| Zviv tKej cöZev` Kiv Avi RvzmsN ev wek|Rbgzi wku wv`v Ávcb KivB ht\_ó gtb Kti | Bûw` iv wdvj w`bx h`Kt`i nvZ wotq w`t`Q- G `k` Kv`iv Aš-ti bvo v t`q bv| G `p Reve Avi `p cöZev` BvZvntmi Nubvq ti KW` ntq itqtQ| A\_ev Avgiv ej tZ cwj th, Av`š G me Nubvi tKvb ReveB t`qv nqib| wnRix 361 mtj hvRxiv AAtj i Avi-ivnv bMixtZ tivgviv nvgj v Pvq| bMixi Awævmt`i GKUv cöZibwa `j eM`v` Mgb Kti tivtgi nvgj v mæúúK`AwvZ Kti | weiqUv Rvbevi Rb` eM`v`i wKQy wekó epvBx kvmK eLwZvti i wku Mgb Kti ZvtK wKviti gE t`Ltz tctq cöZev` Ávcb Kti wdti Avtmb|

tivgvbt`i mt½ wRnv` ii" ntj gwj g kvmK Bgivb Betb kwnb wRnv` AskMôY Kitz A`Kvi Kti | ZLb eLwZvi Ggb five t`Lvb th, wZvb wRnv` Mgb Kitz `p cöZÁ Ges Lwj dvi wku wecj At`P `we tck KtiQtQb| A\_P wZvb Rvbb th, A\_`Lwj dvi nvtZ bq, eis Zwi nvtZ itqtQ| G Avn`v` mrov w`tq Lwj dv Zvi Mt`ni Awevec` weµq Kivi Rb` evKj ntq Dtvb| wKš` eLwZvi tmme A\_`vbtRi wetkl cöqvrtbi Kvtr e`q Kti b| dtj wRnv` mæúúK`Kv Avtj vPbvB nqib|<sup>1</sup>

µtmW thiviv kvq t`tk DcbxZ ntj wltcvj xi kvmbKZ`KwR Avey Avj x Betb Avævi `z QfU Gtm eM`v` Mgb Ktib Ges kvq t`k gy<sup>3</sup> Kivi Rb` gwj gvb`i mrvth` Kvgv Ktib| wRnv` i Avn`vb Rvbtq wZvb eM`v`i gmwR` Lzev t`b| RbMY D`xvB ntq cöwZ tbq| mj Zvb ZvtK `mb` tçotYi cöZkôvZ t`b| wKš` KvH: wKQß Kiv nqib| dtj KwR wltcvj x wdti Gtm t`Ltz cvb th, wgtii Awavz leqv`xiv

<sup>1</sup> Zwi Lj Kvgtj , LÜ-8, cöv- 618 |

(dvfZgx) Bstirf`i wei`tx mrvh` Kivi cwietZ°Dtev Zui kniUv AwaKvi Kti wbtqtQ|<sup>2</sup>

µtmW thv×viv evqZj gKvīvm AwaKvi Kti tbqvi ci RbMY Aw`i ntq EaYkltm BiV K QfU hvq| Zviv evqZj gKvīvtm µtmWwiť i eePZv Avi i`3cvtZi weeiY tck Kiti Lwj dv dKxnt` i tK einMZ ntq wRnvť i Rb` cŃZ ntZ kvmKť i tK DŃk Ktib| RbMtYi gta` QfUvUj Avi `n-`P`i`i` nq| AťbK K\_vehZŃ nq| wKš` Gme tKvb KvťR Avťmb|<sup>3</sup> Awg wekym Kvi bv th, Glv Lwj dv ev Avťj g mgvťRi GKUv Awfbbq gvī | wKš` th` pP Zv Avi Mfxi my mjb gmnj g Rvntbi Dci tPtc etmUj , Zv Zvť i tK Dchy<sup>3</sup> cŃve MŃY Kti Zv KhŃi Kiti BZ`Z Kti tZvťj | dtj eo KvťR nvZ w`tZ Zviv weiZ \_vťK| wRix 504 mvťj evM`vť i Avťj gMbm nKQy tj vK wRnvť i Dťi tK` wmi qv Mgb Kivi Rb` cŃZ tbq| wKš` Bstirf`i mS`waťK`i K\_v RvbťZ tčti Zvť i AwaKsk cw\_ga` t\_ťK wdťi hvq|<sup>4</sup>

wRix 492 mvťj i NUbvej x m`úťK`HwZnvmK Bebj Avmxi etjb . wmi qv t\_ťK hviv wdťi Avťm, Zviv i gRvb gvťm evM`vť` KwR Ave-mvq` nviexi mwbŃa` Dcw`Z nq| Zviv `dZti Ggb K\_vehZP` etjb, hvťZ AťbťKi P`lAkŃm<sup>3</sup> nq| AťbK Ašť e`w\_Z nq| Zviv Rgvi w`b Rvťg gmwRť` mgteZ ntq dvi qv` Rvbvq| Zviv wbtRivl µ`b Kti Avi Abť i tKI Ku`vq| cweĪ bMix (evqZj gKvīvtm) AK`šr gmnj gvbt` i Dci th wec` AvcwZZ ntqtQ, thgb cjt`i tK nZ`v Kiv, bvix Avi wkiť i e`x Kiv, A\_° m`ú` j`Ěb Kiv BZ`w` m`úťK`Avťj vPbv Kiv nq| ZLb Lwj dv KwR`vgMvbx, AveyeKi kvkx Ges Avej lqvdb Beťb AvKxj nvlqvb mdi Kti Avmvi wbt`R`ť`b| tKvb Dťi k` wmx` QvovB Zviv mdi Kti wdťi Avťmb|<sup>5</sup>

wRix 505 mvťj mj Zvb wmi qvq gmnj gvbt` i mrvqZv Kivi Rb` DĪxB nb| Awgi gl`ymn Ab`vb` Awgitiť i tbZťZi GK wekvj ewnbx cŃZ Kiv nq| Gme Avgxiť i gta` wQťj b Zveixthi kvmbKZP` mvKgvb Avj - KZex, gviMv AĀťi kvmk Avgn`xj , gviw`b- Gi

<sup>2</sup> Avj - Kvtgj , LŮ- 10, cŃv- 452|

<sup>3</sup> Avj - we`vqrvn l qvb wbnvqvn, LŮ- 12, cŃv 167|

<sup>4</sup> Avj - we`vqrvn l qvb wbnvqvn, LŮ- 12, cŃv 181| j`Ńbxq th, ZLb RvZxq wfiĚťZ wRnv` Ri`ix wQj | eZgvtb tKvb t\_ťK MgbvMgťbi wfmv e`e`vi eva`evaKZv Vv i wNZ Kti |

<sup>5</sup> Avj -Kvtgj , LŮ- 10, cŃv- 284|

kvmbKZP` Awgi Gj Mvbx| G ewnbx Bstirf`i wBKU t\_ťK wKQy`M` cpi`xvi KitiZ m`Ńg nq| wKš` AwaKsk Awgi wbtRť i Dci wec` cwZZ nl qvi Avk`vq wdťi Avťmb| GQovvl evťZbx m`úťvťqi tj vťKiv Awgi gl`yťk`vťgťKi Dgv-Bqv gmwRť i Af`šťi nZ`v Kti |`pP cŃZivťai Avťiv`ovš-ť lqv hvq| G°v cŃPťii Avk-cvťk Xre`j ovB Pj tQ| mj Zvb mvj vnDĪxb AvBqex t`LťZ tčťj b th, G°v cŃPťii Af`šťi i gmnj gvbi v`xN`Aeťivťai dtj Kvš-ntq cťotQ| wZwb Zvť i Kó jvNe KitiZ Pvbťj b| G Dťi tK` wZwb gyl qvnťn`xb kvmbvxb ŃvmťieŃ AĀťi kvmk AvevBqvKē BDmjd Beťb Avāj gťgťbi wBKU GKUv cqMvg tčŃY Kti | cqMvťg wZwb mrvh`-mrvqZv Kvgbv Kti | weťkl Kti tšeni Kvgbv Ktib, hvťZ G°vq h`xi Z Bstiriv mrvh` bv cvq| AvevBDmťdi wBKU cqMvg tčŃťQ| wKš` wZwb µ`x ntq mrvqZv`vťb A`xKwZ Ávcb Ktib| KviY, mj Zvb mvnDwĪťbi cqMvťg ZvťK Avgxi`j gťgťbxb etj mť`fab Ktibw|

evqZj gKvīvm`Lj Kti tbqvi ci wgti i l evq`x kvmKť i cŃZwlvqv tKgb ntqUj? Zvť i DwRi AvKg Beťb e`i Rvix µtmW thv`vť i wei`tx`mb` tčŃY Ktib| AvmKvťb`mbť`i Dci nvj v Pwjt q Zvť i tK nZ`v Kti Ges AvdRťj i`mbť`i K`vť`ú hv wKQyUj , me j`l Kti wbtq hvq| DwRi AvdRťj i`mb`iv ciwRZ nq| KviY, Zviv hť`xi Rb` ZLb cŃZ wQj bv| dtj`mb`iv QĪ f½ ntq eb-R½ťj AvkŃ tbq| G NUbv Avgvť i 1967 mvťj Avie- BmivBj hť`xi K\_v`š i Y Kwitq t`q| G hť`x wgtixq`mb`iv EaYŃŃm wmbvB cŃšťi w`ťk QfU hvq| KviY tbZZi ZLb hť`xi Rb` cŃZ nqwb| dtj tLvj v cŃšťi wgtixq`mbť`i cŃZ`wj Pwjt q nZ`v Kiv nq| Glv wQj wBQK GK aiťbi ivR`wZK Pvj ewR|

G`ťLRbK Ae`vi Rb` KwR Avej gRvddi Awegj`AkŃcvZ Kti evqZj gKvīvtmi Rb` tkvK Mw\_v i Pbv Ktib| G tkvKMw\_vq wZwb gmnj gvbt` i tK wRnvť i Rb`l DŃk Ktib .

مزجنا دماءاً بالدموع السواجم فلم يبق منا عُرُضةٌ للمراحم  
وشرُّ سلاح المرء دمعٌ يفيضُه إِذ الحربُ شُبَّت نارها بالصوارم  
فإيهاً بني الإسلام إنَّ واءكهم وقائعٌ يلحقن الدُرى بالمناسم

|   |  |
|---|--|
| وَعِيشَ كَنَوَارِ الْخَمِيلَةِ نَاعِمٍ          | أَتَهْوِيْمَةً فِي ظِلِّ أَمْنٍ وَغِبْطَةٍ     |
| ظَهْوَرَ الْمَذَاكِي أَوْ بَطُونِ الْقَشَاعِمِ  | وَإِخْوَانِكُمْ بِالشَّامِ يَضْحَى مَقِيلُهُمْ |
| تَجْرُونَ ذَيْلَ الْخَفْضِ فَعَلَّ الْمَسَالِمِ | تَسُوْمُهُمُ الرُّومُ الْهَوَانَ وَأَنْتُمْ    |
| رَمَاحُهُمْ وَالْدِينُ وَاهِي الدَّعَائِمِ      | أَرَى أُمَّتِي لَا يُشْرَعُونَ إِلَى الْعَدَى  |
| عَنِ الدِّينِ، صُنُّوا غَيْرَةً بِالْمَحَارِمِ  | فَلِيْتَهُمْ إِذْ لَمْ يَنْدُودُوا حَمِيَّةً   |

## WZxq Aa'vq

Wkqv evfZbx fiveavi vq KZZij vtfi tPón

1. I evq`x (297-567 WnRi x)
2. eqvBnx
3. Kvi vfgZv m=ú0 vq
4. ebyng`vb
5. Wnj vq Avmv`xiv
6. Bqvgvfb mj vBnx m=ú0 vq (429-492 WnRi x)
7. dj vdj I Wkflv

Ak0 Avi cwb Avgiv GKvKvi KtiWQ |  
 KvRB Avgv`i c¶| t\_K Avi `qvi tKvb mthwM tbB |  
 hf×i Av\_b hLb `vD `vD Kti Rfj DfV,  
 ZLb gvb| th Ak0 c0vWZ Kti,  
 Zv-B nj metPfq wKó A`j |  
 mZivs tn Bmj vgi mšvbi v! tZvgv`i tcQtb itqtQ  
 Ggb me NUbvc0vn, hv c0Yxi m½ msthwM NUvq Ak0i |  
 Zng Wk kwš-I wbi vC0vi QvqvZfj Zv Kvgbv KiQ ?  
 Kvgbv KiQ Zng m]- `Q0t`i Rxtb Zv, thb e¶i Qvqvq Avfjvi  
 gZv |  
 Avi tZvgv`i avZviv kvg t`tk memR0 w`f`Q Zv`i vek0g,  
 RevBKvixi c0 ev eo eo D`ti i gZv |  
 j wAZ tivg Zv`i tK j ¶`fj cwiYZ KiQ Avi tZvgiv ;  
 AvQ webqxi tetk mU `vcbKvixi gZv AvPiY Kti |  
 Avig t`LwQ Avgvi tj vKt`i tK, Zviv QvutQ bv kT`-cvfb,  
 Zv`i Zxi-ek0, hLb Wkbv `xtbi wfvE wZvš`¶ |  
 hv` Zviv bv nZv, Zte `xtbi c0Ztiva nZv bv |  
 ZtetZv Cl¶KvZi ntq Zviv KcYZv Kitzv nvi vq Ktg0

**ṽkqv Ges evtZbx fveavi vq KZšj vtfi tPóv**

ṽnRix PZL<sup>©</sup>kZvāx mtegvĀ i i“ nřtřtQ | G mgq GLvřb-tmLvřb ṽkqv i vřtřf D<sup>™</sup>e NřU, thb cṽbi Dci řZřji řdvUv Avi ṽK! AZtci Zv ve<sup>-</sup>Z Avi cĹ<sup>-</sup>nřZ<sup>-</sup>vřK | GgbvK<sup>^</sup>křKi ṽbKU cřZfvZ nq th, gřmj g veřki řevki řvM AĀřji Dci B Zvř i KZšj Pj řQ |

AṽaKřsk knři ṽkqvř i ṽuK-WřřK mřov ř l qvi řj vK<sup>^</sup>Zqvi Kivq Zvř i Avnřvb mvdj<sup>™</sup> AR<sup>®</sup> Kři | mř<sup>-</sup>n řbB th, řK<sup>^</sup>řq řLjvdřZi<sup>™</sup> řřZv, řř<sup>-</sup>řř<sup>-</sup>ev cveš<sup>™</sup> AĀřj ṽkqv cřvi Kř i Drmn, Kgšřci Zv, cwi eZřbi cřZ gvbřli AvMř, bZb ivó<sup>²</sup> Avi bZb cwi evi ř Lvi Rb<sup>™</sup> Zvř i e<sup>-</sup>vMřv- e<sup>-</sup>vKj Zv- Gme nř<sup>™</sup>Q Zvř i D<sup>™</sup>řei Kvi Y | ṽkqv ag<sup>®</sup>řZi GKRB Avřj g m<sup>²</sup>řtK<sup>®</sup>Avřj vPbv Ki řZ ṽMřq HwZnřmK Beřb Křmxi G cřvřři Dřj ĹKři eřj b .

Beby bğvb i vřdřxř i kvmb, Zvř i cřř | l Kvj ZKwi, Avkcvřki ř<sup>-</sup>k<sup>-</sup>řj vi kvmkř i ṽbKU Zvi řQj gh<sup>®</sup>v Avi m<sup>²</sup>řřb | Kvi Y, řmKvřji AřbřKB SřK cřo ṽkqv ag<sup>®</sup>řZi cřZ | Zvi AmsL<sup>™</sup> Qvřř i gřa<sup>™</sup> kixd i hř Avi gřřvhl řQřj b |<sup>1</sup>

Avj ři B<sup>™</sup>Qvq Gme i vřtřf cřZ<sup>™</sup>KwU m<sup>²</sup>řtK<sup>®</sup>Avgiv mřřřř B Avřj vPbv Kie | Gme i vřtřf Av<sup>-</sup>Zi Bmj vg Avi gřnj gvbř i Rb<sup>™</sup> řřwZKi řQj ṽKbv, Avgiv řm veřřq mřřřř Avřj vPbv Kie | gřmj gvbř i cřvř<sup>™</sup> Avi kZav veř<sup>™</sup>Qbřřvq Gme ṽkqv ivó<sup>²</sup> řřgKv cvj b Kři řQj ṽKbv, Zv-l Avřj vPbv Kie | Gme veřřq Avřj vPbv řviv ṽnRix PZL<sup>©</sup>kZvāx Ges Zrci eZř<sup>™</sup> Křj gřmj g mgvřři mřvi Y Ae<sup>-</sup>vi GKUv řPĀ cṽřKi m<sup>²</sup>řřL cwi řU řnř DVře |

<sup>1</sup> Avj -ve<sup>-</sup>vqvn l qřb ṽbnřqvn, LÜ- 12, cřv- 17 |

**1. l evq<sup>-</sup>x m<sup>²</sup>řt<sup>™</sup>řq (ṽnRix 297-567 řmj)**

řLjvdřZi<sup>™</sup> řř<sup>®</sup>Zvi mřřvM ṽbřq řMvcb Avř<sup>-</sup>vj b Avi<sup>™</sup> ř Zrci Zv Pi řg řcřřQ Ges Zvř i Rb<sup>™</sup> GKUv ivó<sup>²</sup> cřZřvi KvR Zxe<sup>²</sup>MwřřZ Pj řZ<sup>-</sup>vřK | G Avř<sup>-</sup>vj b Ggb GKUv Avei řY gvbř řK veřřš-Kři, hvi evn<sup>-</sup>K i řc řQj ṽkqv BRřgi cřvi Avi AšřřřřZ j řř<sup>™</sup> řQj ṽbQK Křvi, Z<sup>-</sup>v b<sup>w</sup>- K<sup>-</sup>ev<sup>-</sup> cřZřv Kiv | mřvqgv kni<sup>2</sup> řřřK th řMvcb BmjvCj x Avř<sup>-</sup>vj řbi mPbv nřřřQj, Zv řmřvqgvřK řK<sup>-</sup>ř Kři DĒi AvřdKřv Deř<sup>™</sup> řřg AṽaKři Ki řZ mřřg nq | Zviv cř<sup>-</sup>i Kuv Acmvi řYi gřa<sup>™</sup> ř řřř cřZ Kři | Gř i gř řbZv řQj řmvBb Beřb Avng<sup>-</sup> Beřb gřvřš<sup>™</sup> Beřb RvKwi qv QvbAvbř | hvi Dcṽa řQj AvevAvřj řř<sup>™</sup> ṽkqv ag<sup>®</sup>řZi cřvi K ṽnřře řm cwi řPZ řQj | Zvi cwi Pq ṽbřq Rvbv hvq th, řj vKwU řQj Avř aj ři | ṽbř<sup>-</sup>ř<sup>-</sup>Avi ṽbřm<sup>½</sup> Ae<sup>-</sup>vq ṽbZvř-GKvKx řm AvřdKřv cřek Kři ṽbřři řPřvi eř řj řZ AvřdKři gřvj K eřb eřm<sup>3</sup> | ṽbR vgkřbi KřřR Zvi<sup>™</sup> ř<sup>-</sup> řQj Beřb nřl kvē | ř<sup>-</sup> ZvřK ṽkřřřq ř<sup>-</sup>ř th, nřři gl mřřg gi ř<sup>°</sup>vi KvZřgv řMvřři mř<sup>½</sup> řMvcb vğvj Z nře | Zvř i mř<sup>½</sup> vğvj Z nřq řMvcb Zvř i řK cřveZ Ki řZ Pvj ṽKi řRři řm mřřg nq | řm Zvř i Ávb- eř<sup>™</sup> ṽbřq řLjv i i“ Kři | řm Zvř i řK PgrKZ Kři řZvř Ges Zvř i mř<sup>½</sup> Zvř i ř<sup>-</sup>řK Mgb Kři | KvZřgv Ges Ab<sup>-</sup>v<sup>™</sup> m<sup>²</sup>řt<sup>™</sup>vq Zvi cřZ AvKó nřq Dřř | Zviv Ab<sup>-</sup>v<sup>™</sup> řMvřři mř<sup>½</sup> j ovBřqi cřĒ nq | dřj g<sup>™</sup> gi ř<sup>°</sup>vi kni<sup>™</sup> řj vi cZb NřU | Gme knři gřa<sup>™</sup> mřřřmř, vğvj, ZvnřivZ Ges vi Kř<sup>-</sup>v BZ<sup>-</sup>w<sup>-</sup>i bğ Dřj ĹřhvM<sup>™</sup> | řřř cřZ Kři ř<sup>-</sup>i nřqvi ci Avř<sup>-</sup>vj řbi řbZvřK řmLvřb AvMgb Kři<sup>™</sup> ṽwqZi řvi MřY Kivi Rb<sup>™</sup> Avnřvb Rvbřq | řKv řKv HwZnřmřKi gřZ GB řbZv řQj l evq<sup>-</sup>j řř<sup>™</sup> řm cwi ṽK eřřřř<sup>™</sup> evřZbx m<sup>²</sup>řt<sup>™</sup>vq řř<sup>™</sup> Avřj řř<sup>™</sup> Beřb gvqgv Avj - dv<sup>-</sup>v<sup>-</sup> Gi eskai | Avevi řKD řKD eřj b, řm řQj řmvBb Beřb gřvřš<sup>™</sup> Beřb Avng<sup>-</sup> Beřb Avřj řř<sup>™</sup> Beřb gvqgv Avj - dv<sup>-</sup>v<sup>-</sup> Gi cvj K cř<sup>™</sup> |<sup>4</sup> ṽKš<sup>™</sup> řm ṽbřřřK i řmj Zbqv dřřZgv iv. Gi eskai eřj<sup>-</sup>ve Ki řZv | AṽaKřsk Avřj g, HwZnřmřK Ges esk veřvi<sup>-</sup> Zvi G<sup>-</sup>ve A<sup>-</sup>řKvi Kři b | ṽmři qv Z<sup>-</sup>vřři ci Pj g AvřřřMvcb řřřK l evq<sup>-</sup>j řř<sup>™</sup> ṽb<sup>®</sup>řZ j vř Kři | G Ae<sup>-</sup>vq řm gi ř<sup>°</sup>v řcřřQ | ṽKš<sup>™</sup> mřřřmři kvmbKZř<sup>™</sup> ZvřK

<sup>2</sup> ṽmři qv řngwZ knři i řřřřři GKUv Mřg |

<sup>3</sup> ř<sup>-</sup>ř<sup>-</sup> Beřb Lvřj Křb ř l qmcl<sup>-</sup>vZj Avřhv, LÜ- 2, cřv- 192 |

<sup>4</sup> ZřivLj Křřř t LÜ 8, cřv- 36 |

tMbtZvi Ki tZ mflg ntq nZv bv Kti KvivMvti AvUK ivtL | GUV uQj Zvi GK Pig fj | AZtci wkqv agtZi Abymvix Avey Avaj v ZvtK KvivMvi t tK gP Ki tZ mflg nq Ges wkqv agtZ cPvti i tbZv nmvte RbMtYi mvgtb Dcw Z Kti | Giv Zvi nvtZ kc\_l Kti | tm vbtR gvn x Dcwma aviY Kti | tmB uQj I evq w qv ivtofi cZovZv, hv dvfZgx kvkK tMvov bvtg BwZnvtm cwi wPZ | Dme t tK cZb chS-I evq x ev dvfZgx ivtofi Dc vcb Kiv Avgvt i j fl bq | Zvt i KgRvE Ges Avntj mpon mautK Zvt i fvgKvi cZ Avgiv i ay cWK gntj i w AvKI Kie | Bmj vtgi gvb tE Avgiv Zvt i gj vqb Kie, cOqvRb AbcvtZ Zvt i tK l Rb Kie gv l |

I evq x ivo GKUv evfZbx ivo, dvfZgx bq | tKej gv l Avgvt i bq, eis DstZi Avakisk Avtj tgiB G gZ | hviv Zvt i eskaviv mautK wePvi wetk Kti tQb, hviv Zvt i AstbnZ inm Avi j fl-Dt k mautK RvbtZb, Zvt i eskaviv mWK Ges wbf ntq vKtj tKb Zviv Zv tLj vLj e<sup>3</sup> Ktiwb? ZvivZv wgi, mwiqv Ges DEi AvndKvi kvmb-KZj jvf Kti uQj | ZLb Zvt i uQj t v E cZvc, AcZnZ kv<sup>3</sup> Avi AcZtva vcu | Zviv Kv i tK fq tctZv? tKb Zviv etj w . Avgvt i cOY bvk ntZ cvti - G Avk vq tMvcb Av vj b Kv tj Avgiv esk aviv tMvcb ivL tZ eva uQj vg | wgi wetRZv Zvt i ivRv Betb ZvevZev, hvi Dcwma uQj Avj -gBh Avj - I evq x, kixd ZvtK eskaviv mautK cKtj Ziewi tKvl gy<sup>3</sup> Kti wZwb Reve t b . GUVB nt Q Avgvi eskaviv GB etj wZwb Y<sup>3</sup>Qovb | Gevi wZwb etj b; GUVB nt Q Avgvi esk cwi Pq |<sup>5</sup> Zvt i mautK h v B etj tQb t<sup>6</sup>

إنا سمعنا نسباً منكراً يُتلى على المنبر في الجامع

إن كنت فيما تدعي صادقاً فاذكر أبا بعد الأب الرابع

Avgiv i btZ cvB wgv estki K\_v |  
 gmiRt i wgti hv cvW Kiv nq |  
 tZvgvi wetZ Zvg mZ ev x ntq vKtj ,  
 PZ\_cj t i ci tK ej t wL tn!

<sup>5</sup> I qmclqvZj AvBqv, LÜ- 2, cPv- 80

<sup>6</sup> nqtZv Zvi eskaviv gvgt Avj -KvrvB chS-tcQte etj B Zv Avi evovq bv |

Av vj ymqvq DgvBqv estki Lwj dv nvKvg Betb Avaj i ngvb vftQi - Gi wBKU Avhx I evq x ZvtK Mj -g v Avi w v Kti w tLb- Mj -gt i Revte PviUv K\_v ejv Awg ht o gtb Kvi : Zvg Avgvt i tK Rvb, ZvB w v Ki | Avgiv tZvgvt i Rvbtj Aek B Reve w Zvg |<sup>7</sup> Avti v GKUv w lq weteP | tm cwi evi w th bex Kb v dvfZgvi cwi evi nte- Zv cKwZMZ fvtB Am e, Aev e- dvfZgvi iv. Gi cwi evi i Rb Ges Bmj vtgi Rb GUV nte tL Avi Kj ¼ | Zvt i gta Ggb tKvb e w<sup>3</sup> i Dme nte, w h v Zvt i tK Avmj eskaviv w d w t q t b t e b | Zvi mZ Drm ZvtK mtZ i w tK w t q h t e | Zte GKUv cwi evi mautK evfZtj i mt ½ MvUQov evate, ZvtZv ntZ cvti bv | gnv s Betb ZgvZ Gi Avntv mvo v w t q g l qvnt n x biv gi t v q ivo cZov Kti | gnv s Betb ZgvZ w b t R gvn x Dcwma aviY Kti | flgZv cvKv tcv<sup>3</sup> Kivi Rb tm wbnZ e w<sup>3</sup> t i nvo nwmRi Kti Ges bvbv Atj wKK KgRvEi w el Dc vcb Kti | Gici Zvi m l x Ges Zvicti wZxq e w<sup>3</sup> g l t g t b i cwi evi t k kvmb Kti | Avaj g l t g t b i estk Ggb me kvmtKi Dme nq, hviv Betb ZgvZ Gi gvn x Avi gvmg nl qvi w e t g t b w b t Z A x Kvi Kti | AZtci nvtKgx estki Dme nq Ges Zviv Av vj m kvmb Kv h Pvj vq | hviv evby nv g t b v t g cwi wPZ | Zvevi v t b evby nvmv Betb hv t q kvmb Kv h Pvj vq | tKD Zvt i eskaviv A x Kvi Kti w b | I evq w qvi kvmb KZ t i g t Zv AvPiYI Zviv Kti w b | Avgiv G t i Ggb me KgRvE t L t Z cvB, hv t Z Zvt i exfrm Pvi t Avi DrKU AstvZvi cwi Pq cvl qv hvq | Avgiv t L t Z cvtev th, Zviv uQj gmj gvb t i Mj vi KuUv Ges g l t g t b i Dci t P t c emv GKUv Av c | mj Zvb mj vnD i t b i nvtZ Zvt i cZb Avi b v q c i v q Y kvmb b i t b i w b t R p t g Zvt i cZb ntj ZLb Avi Zvt i tKvb Avj vgZB Aewko v t K bv .

كشَجْرَةَ حَيْثَ اجْتُنَّتْ مِنْ فَوْقِ الْأَرْضِ مَا لَهَا مِنْ قَرَارٍ ﴿٢٦﴾ ابراهيم: ٢٦

0thgb tbsiv e fl, hv tK gmiDci Dci t tK Dcto tdjv ntqtQ Gi tKvb w wZ tbB (miv Beivnxg : 26)

Zvt i KgRvE Avi AstbnZ i ntm i wKQy v s -GLvtb tck Kiv nt Q

<sup>7</sup> AvQ QvbnvRx ebyl evq estki kvmtK i K\_v, cPv- 96 | nvtclh hvrvex Zvi xL Bmj vg M s etj b t tm ivtclRx ntj l tZv ntZv, wKs Avntj tm tZv w v xK |

1. I evq`j v̄i Acivagj K KgRv̄t̄Ei GKw n̄t`Q . Zvi tNvov gmmR̄t` c̄ek K̄ti | Zvi t̄jvKRb̄t̄K ejv nq . Kxfv̄te tZvgiv gmmR̄t` tNvov c̄ek Kiv̄t̄j ? Rev̄te Zviv et̄j : Zvi gj -ḡf̄ cvK, KviY, Zv gvn`xi tNvov | gmmR̄t` i KgR̄Z̄v G K\_v̄i c̄Zev` K̄t̄j Zv̄t` īt̄K gvn`xi `iev̄t̄i v̄bt̄q nZ`v Kiv nq | Zvi m̄r̄ú̄t̄K`Bebj Av̄mxi et̄j b . tkl R̄xet̄b I evq`j v̄i GK exfrm e`v̄at̄Z Av̄μv̄š-nq | Zvi n̄`Ov̄t̄i KxU t`Lv t`q | Gme GKw GKw Aš̄t̄K̄t̄U t̄K̄t̄U t̄L̄t̄Z v̄t̄K | gZi ch̄S-G Ae`v Pj t̄Z v̄t̄K |<sup>8</sup> Aveykv̄g I evq`j v̄i m̄r̄ú̄t̄K`et̄j b . tm v̄Qj LvexQ v̄h`xK Ges Bmjv̄t̄gi `k̄gb | v̄kqv aḡt̄Z v̄ek̄ym̄x et̄j Rv̄ni K̄t̄Zv | v̄ḡj v̄t̄Z Bmjv̄t̄gi v̄ebv̄t̄k tm v̄Qj Av̄M̄h̄x | dKxn, ḡv̄v̄il m Ges v̄ecj m̄sL`K t̄jv̄K̄t̄K tm nZ`v K̄ti | Zvi m̄š̄v̄ivl tm̄f̄v̄teB M̄to D̄t̄v | m̄t̄h̄v̄M t̄ct̄j Zviv H ifc K̄vR K̄t̄Zv, Ab`v̄q t̄M̄vc̄b iv̄L̄t̄Zv |<sup>9</sup>

2. gbm̄j Bēt̄b Av̄hxh, hi Dcwa v̄Qj A nv̄t̄Kg v̄eAv̄ḡv̄ij v̄i, Zvi v̄bt̄`k̄ Kv̄q̄t̄iv kni R̄v̄ij t̄q t`lqv nq | d̄t̄j Kv̄q̄t̄ivi Av̄aev̄m̄xi v̄ c̄Z̄t̄iv̄t̄ai D̄t̄f̄t̄k` t̄ev̄it̄q c̄to | kv̄mbKZ̄P I evq` Ges Zvi `mb`t̄`i m̄t̄½ t̄Nvi Zi m̄sNl`nq | ev̄ox̄N̄t̄i Av̄\_b R̄t̄j | d̄t̄j nv̄t̄Kg I evq` c̄Z̄w b t̄ei n̄t̄q G `k` t̄t̄L t̄K̄t̄` t̄K̄t̄` ej t̄Zv . I evq` t̄`i m̄t̄½ Ggb Av̄Pi Kivi G v̄bt̄` R̄ t̄K w̄ t̄q̄t̄Q? tm v̄bt̄R t̄ev̄it̄q Av̄m̄vi K\_v̄ c̄K̄vk K̄t̄Zv, th tm Df̄q c̄t̄q̄i ḡt̄a` v̄et`Q` P̄v̄t`Q |<sup>10</sup>

Avi Gme GgbB ZrciZv, hv̄ ev̄t̄Zbxiv Qvov Ab` t̄KD v̄ek̄ym̄ K̄t̄Zv̄bv | G t̄q̄t̄f̄t̄ h̄v̄t̄`i Av̄f̄ÁZv īt̄q̄t̄Q, Avi h̄v̄t̄`i īt̄³ i m̄t̄½ ev̄t̄Zbx̄t̄`i ī³ v̄ḡt̄k t̄M̄t̄Q | G h̄t̄Mi A\_ŕ̄ v̄nRix 15k kZ̄t̄Ki t̄KD ev̄t̄Zbx̄t̄`i Gme KgZrciZvi e`v̄L`v w̄ t̄Z cv̄i t̄e bv | G e`v̄L`v w̄ t̄Z t̄M̄t̄j Zv̄t̄`i BwZnm m̄r̄ú̄t̄K`R̄v̄t̄Z n̄t̄e | t̄j v̄t̄Kiv AevK n̄t̄e Avi v̄e`š̄q c̄K̄vk K̄i t̄e th, Kxfv̄te t̄j ev̄bt̄b ev̄t̄Zbxiv v̄d̄v̄ij w̄ b̄x̄t̄` īt̄K gvi w̄ t̄`Q | Gici Avevi ZvivB v̄d̄v̄ij w̄ b̄x̄t̄`i Rb` ḡv̄qv̄Kv̄b̄e K̄v̄ t̄Q | ZvivB Avevi `k̄gb̄t̄`i m̄t̄½ h̄x̄ Kivi Av̄M̄h̄ c̄K̄vk K̄i t̄Q Ges v̄d̄v̄ij w̄ b̄x̄ f̄v̄g ḡp̄ Kivi Lv̄t̄qk Rv̄ni K̄i t̄Q | Kxfv̄te Zviv Av̄nt̄j m̄p̄v̄nt̄K gvi w̄ t̄`Q Ges Rv̄Zx̄qZvi aYRv D̄t̄Évj b K̄i t̄Q | hv̄iv BwZnm Aa`qb K̄ti bv, tm me Aet̄PZbiv Avevi v̄K̄bv Gme `v̄et̄Z v̄ek̄ym̄l K̄i t̄Q!

<sup>8</sup> Av̄Q-Qv̄bn̄v̄Rx t̄ ebyl evq`yk̄v̄m̄K̄t̄`i K\_v̄i, c̄p̄v- 27 |

<sup>9</sup> Av̄i iv̄l hv̄Zv̄Bb dx A em̄i `v̄l̄j v̄Zv̄Bb, c̄p̄v- 201 |

<sup>10</sup> Av̄j -t̄e`v̄qm̄ l q̄b v̄bn̄v̄qm̄, LÜ- 12, c̄p̄v-11 |

3. I evq`x̄t̄`i BwZnm hv̄iv Aa`qb K̄ti t̄Q, Zviv t̄Kej Zv̄t̄`i iv̄R%v̄v̄ZK BwZnm Qvov Avi v̄K̄Q̄B R̄v̄t̄b bv | Zviv t̄Kej GZUKB R̄v̄t̄b th, AgK c̄v̄vb K̄ti t̄Q Avi AgK Zvi `j v̄v̄f̄w̄l<sup>3</sup> n̄t̄q̄t̄Q | I evq`x̄t̄`i m̄r̄ú̄t̄K`Zviv t̄Kej GUv̄B R̄v̄t̄b th, Giv Ávb- v̄eÁvb̄t̄K f̄v̄t̄j v̄ev̄t̄m̄ Avi Zvi v̄e`v̄i NUv̄q | Ḡt̄`i D̄t̄f̄k` `k̄B v̄el̄qK M̄S` c̄P̄vi Kiv | hv̄iv Av̄t̄j ḡt̄`i R̄x̄eb̄x̄ i P̄bv Avi Av̄t̄j v̄P̄bv K̄tib, Zviv Qvov GK\_v̄ Avi t̄KD et̄j bv th, Gme Rv̄ij giv Av̄nt̄j m̄p̄v̄ni Av̄t̄j ḡt̄`i c̄Z̄ n`-c̄h̄v̄vi Z K̄ti t̄Q | I t̄`i īt̄³ v̄bt̄R̄t̄`i n`-iv̄ÁZ K̄ti t̄Q | eis thme Qv̄iv Bmjv̄t̄gi BwZnm cv̄V K̄ti, Zviv gv̄Av` Bēt̄b Bm̄ḡv̄C̄t̄j i K\_v̄l D̄t̄j L̄ K̄ti, hv̄i Dcwa v̄Qj ḡBh̄. Zv Ggb f̄v̄t̄Z D̄t̄j L̄K̄ti, thb tm BwZnv̄mi t̄K̄vb ḡnv̄b v̄nt̄iv | thb tm-B Kv̄q̄t̄iv b̄M̄ixi c̄Éb K̄ti t̄Q Ges Av̄j -Av̄R̄v̄t̄i i v̄v̄E` v̄cb K̄ti t̄Q | eis Kv̄q̄t̄iv̄t̄K Zvi v̄t̄gi m̄t̄½ h̄p̄ K̄ti Zviv et̄j ḡBh̄ Gi Kv̄q̄t̄iv | A\_P . t̄mb̄vc̄wZ R̄v̄l̄ni v̄gm̄iev̄m̄t̄`i A½x̄Kvi M̄h̄Y K̄tib th, m̄p̄v̄ni c̄Z̄ Av̄ePj v̄v̄Kvi Rb` Zviv c̄Q̄v̄R̄t̄b `v̄ax̄Zv v̄em̄R̄B w̄ t̄Zl v̄d̄av̄eva K̄i t̄e bv | v̄K̄S` v̄mb`iv hLb t̄`t̄k c̄ek K̄ti k̄³ n̄t̄q̄ et̄m Ges ḡBR Kv̄q̄t̄iv̄q v̄d̄t̄i Av̄tm, ZLb Avi G A½x̄Kvi ev̄v̄eq̄b Kiv n̄q̄v̄b | eis ZLb d̄v̄t̄Zḡx̄iv v̄ḡk̄ix̄q̄t̄` īt̄K D̄t̄`x̄ w̄ t̄Z T̄w̄U K̄ti v̄b |<sup>11</sup> GB v̄ek̄ym̄N̄v̄ZK ḡBh̄B c̄L`v̄Z Av̄t̄j ḡ AveyeKi b̄vej m̄x̄t̄K t̄n`-t̄b`-K̄tib, hLb D̄³ Av̄t̄j ḡt̄K ḡBR Gi m̄r̄ú̄L Dcwa`Z Kiv nq Ges Zv̄t̄`i ḡt̄a` v̄b̄ǣifc K̄t̄v̄c̄K\_b nq: ḡBR . Zvḡ bv tm e`v̄³, th et̄j Av̄ḡvi Kv̄t̄Q `k̄w̄ Zxi v̄v̄K̄t̄j b̄q̄w̄ t̄iv̄gv̄b̄t̄`i c̄Z̄ v̄bt̄`q̄c̄ KiZvg Ges GKw v̄bt̄`q̄c̄ KiZvg v̄gm̄v̄i t̄`i (I evq`x̄) c̄Z̄?

kv̄qL . bv, eis Av̄vḡ t̄Zvḡv̄t̄`i c̄Z̄ b̄q̄w̄ Zxi v̄bt̄`q̄c̄ KiZvg Avi GKw v̄bt̄`q̄c̄ KiZvg t̄iv̄gv̄b̄t̄`i c̄Z̄ |  
 . t̄Kb?

. KviY t̄Zvgiv ḡv̄v̄ij ḡ D̄r̄ȳi `x̄t̄b c̄v̄ieZ̄B̄ m̄v̄ab K̄ti Q, t̄bK̄Kvi t̄jv̄K̄t̄` īt̄K nZ`v K̄ti Q Ges t̄Zvgiv Av̄j v̄i Av̄t̄j v̄t̄K v̄bēf̄c̄Z K̄ti Q |

ZLb G ḡnv̄b Av̄t̄j ḡt̄K P̄v̄eK ḡv̄iv nq | AZtci Zvi M̄t̄q̄i P̄vgov v̄Q̄t̄j t̄d̄jv nq | Aet̄k̄t̄l Zv̄t̄K nZ`v Kiv nq | Avi G K̄v̄R̄w̄ K̄ti GK̄R̄b B̄v̄w̄ | R̄v̄ij ḡt̄`i Dci Av̄j v̄i j v̄b̄Z |

Ḡt̄`i nv̄t̄Z thme Av̄t̄j ḡt̄K R̄x̄eb w̄ t̄Z nq, ev̄iv̄Kv kn̄t̄i i K̄v̄v̄R ḡv̄v̄s̄ Bēt̄b ūejv Zv̄t̄`i Ab`Zg | ev̄iv̄Kv kn̄t̄i i kv̄m̄K K̄v̄v̄Ri v̄b̄KU

<sup>11</sup> Av̄ng` Av̄ḡxb : `n̄ Bmjv̄g, c̄l̄g LÜ, c̄p̄v- 193 |

AvMgb Kti etj - AvMvgx Kvj C` nte| Kvr ej tj b, Pu` bv t` Ltj C` nte bv| gvb| tivRv fv0te bv| tRviceR C` Kivtj cvtci `wqZ; enb KitZ nte tZvgvK| Gici kvmK Ct` i c0wZ i i" Kti| Kvr ej tj b . Awig tei ne bv Ges bvgvRl cove bv| I evq` j wai t` SunI gbmj I evq` x Kvr tK Zje Kti etj b . Zwg c` Z`vM Ki, Awig tZvgvK ¶lgv Kti t` tev| wZwb c` Z`vM KitZ A`Kvi Kitj b| dtj ZutK mthP Zvtc `» Kti km`-t` qvi wbt` R t` qv nq| tiSt` ¶ Zvtc QudU KitZ KitZ wZwb BwšKvj Ktib| wccmvq KvZi ntq cwb PvBtj ZutK cwb cvb KivtZ A`Kvi Kiv nq| AZtci Zui jvk Sij tq ivLv nq| Rwij gt` i c0Z Avj wai j v0bZ|<sup>12</sup>

Zvt` i nvtZ wbnZ Avtj gt` i gta` AvtiKRb nt`Qb Bvgv Bebj evi` b| Bwb Avey lmgvb Bebj nvi` Gi wkl` w0tj b| wkvq gZvej w` Avey Avaj w ZutK nZ`v Kti| ZutK nZ`vi Rb` c0Z Kivi ci wRAvmv Kiv nq . Zwg wK tZvgvi ag`ekym Z`vM Kite? wZwb cvj Uv c0Kv Kitj b . Awig wK Bmj vg Z`vM Kie? AZtci ZutK kx wex Kti nZ`v Kiv nq| wZwb w0tj b GKRb L`vZbvgv Avtj g Avj w Zui c0Z ing Ki`b|<sup>13</sup>

Zvt` i gta` Avi GKRb w0tj b Bvgv AveyRv0di gnvwš` Betb LvBifb Avj -gvMwidx| I evq` j wai gvn` xi wbt` Rµtg tmbvewnbxi m`m`iv Pig w0h0Zb Pwj tq ZutK nZ`v Kti| Gi KviY wZwb w0tj b GKRb LwU gRwv` | I evq` j wai Ges Zvi `mb` t` i tK wZwb Nyv KitZb|<sup>14</sup>

I evq` xt` i wei`tx wecte th me Avtj g AskMhY Kti tQb, Zvt` i gta` Aci GKRb nt`Qb Avej Ave gnvwš` Betb Avng` Betb Zvgxg Avj - gvMti ex| Avey Bqvix` Lvfi Rxi wei`tx wett` tñ wZwb AskMhY Ktib| Avntj mpani Avtj gMb etj Zb . Kwidi I evq` xt` i wei`tx wett` tñ Avgiv Avntj wKej v A`R Lvfi wRt` i m½ GK thvM KvR KitZ cwi |

nvt`dR kvgmj` xb Avh-hrvex etj b . I evq` estki wei`tx hK Kiv m`u` tK`g i t` vi Avtj gMb GKgZ| KviY, H Avtj gMb I evq` xt` i gta` `u0 Kzwi c0Z`¶ Ktib, hvi tKvb e`vL`vi AeKvk tbB| G wett` q Awig A`bK BwZnm NuUvNuU Kti wQ| BwZnvtmi mKj NUvbB Gi `c` t`¶ gZ

<sup>12</sup> nvt`dh kvgmj` xb hrvex t` wqv i " Av0j wgb bjev, LÜ- 15, c0v- 374 |

<sup>13</sup> nvt`dh hrvex t` wqv i " Av0j wgb bjev, LÜ- 14, c0v- 216 |

<sup>14</sup> nvt`dh hrvex t` wqv i " Av0j wgb bjev, LÜ- 14, c0v- 217 |

t` q| I evq` j wai cyI Kvqtm Gi wei`tx msM0g Kivi Rb` A`bK Avtj g Ges Awie` Avey Bqvix` Lvfi Rxi m½ GK tRvU ntq ewmMZ nb| Zui v etj b . hviv Avntj tKej v bq, Zvt` i wei`tx msM0g Avgiv mKj tKej v cšKiv GK tRvU ntq KvR KitZ cwi |<sup>15</sup>

wRix 381 mvtj i NUBvej xtZ t` Lv hvq, R%bK wgxixq e`w` tK c0vi Kti iv`vq iv`vq tNvivt`v nq| Zvi Aciva GB th, Zui KvQ Bvgv gvtj K msKvj Z nwi` m Mš` ggvEv cvl qv tMtQ|<sup>16</sup> wewk0 ZwiKR Ges Avtj g gnvwš` Betb nvmv Avj - nvrEx etj Zb . Avitei Rwij g eePiv ¶lgZvq Awaw0Z nl qvi KvitY Kvqivqvb, wZDwumqv Ges Avj tRixqvi A`bK AA`tj gvtj wK gvRve c0vi ntZ cvt` w| dtZGxiv Gme eeP`K wgi t` tK weZwoZ Kti thb Zvt` i tK AvRvtei tNvovi gtZv PveK tgti Zwo`tq t` qv ntqtQ| dtj Gme eePiv 449 wRix tZ Kvqivqvb kni aYsm Kti tmLvb t` tK Avtj g t` i tK wbe0mZ Kti| A`b` t` KB Zvt` i w0h0Z`bi wKvi ntq gZieiY Ktib|<sup>17</sup>

### I evq` xt` i AvKx` v-wekym Ges Kvi vtg Zvt` i m½ thvMm`

thme Mš`Kvi, gnv` t` mxb I evq` x iv0` m`u` tK` wj tL` tQb, Zui v tKej Zvt` i ivR%wZK Rxb Pwi Z wj wce` Kti tQb| KvQ ev` ¶i t` tK Zvt` i kvmKt` i RNB` wekym m`u` tK` Zviv tKvb Avtj vPvb Ktib w| Zui v GK\_vl etj b bv th, Zviv Avntj wQj ev` Zbx m`u` t` vq i tj vK, hw` I Zviv Zv A`Kvi KitZv| KviY, th RvwZ`K Zviv kvmb KitZv, Zvt` i m`u` tK` Zviv 0ZwmKqv0 bwxZ c0qvM KitZv| mj Zvb mvj vnD`i xb AvBqex ¶lgZv MhY Kivi ci I evq` xt` i me`kl kvmK Avj - Avth` -Gi Dci nvgjv Pwj tq ZvtK nZ`v Kivi e`vcv`i Avtj g mgv` Ri w0KU dtZvl qv Zje Ktib| ZvtK nZ`v Kiv Rvtqh nte etj Avtj gMb dtZvl qv `vb Kti tQb| KviY, Avth` Ges Zvi m½x-mv` xt` i AvKx` v-wekytm weKwZ-wepwZ NtUwQj | G dtZvl qv `vtb kvqL bvRgij` xb Lvekvbx w0tj b AZ`š`-KtVvi bwxZi tj vK| wZwb Gt` i GK GKwU KKwZ`givi Kti Zvt` i Cgvb-B tbB etj gZ c0Kv Ktib|<sup>18</sup>

<sup>15</sup> nvt`dh hrvex t` wqv i " Av0j wgb bjev, LÜ- 15, c0v- 157 |

<sup>16</sup> `gvj Bmj vg, LÜ- 1, c0v- 195 |

<sup>17</sup> Avj wclKi` m wvgx dx Zvi wLj wclKwvj Bmj vgx, LÜ- 1, c0v- 165 |

<sup>18</sup> Bebt Lwvj Kvb, LÜ- 3, c0v- 111 |

Zvi m<sup>u</sup>tK<sup>o</sup>HuZnmK Beṭb Lwj Kvb etj b . Avth` uQj PigcšK  
 wkqv| mrvvevq tKivtgi w<sup>b</sup>vev` tm uQj AZ`š-Ktvi bwiZi Abjvix|  
 tKvb m<sup>b</sup>gZvej <sup>u</sup>tK t` LtZ tctj B Zvi i<sup>3</sup> nvjvj etj gtb KitZv|<sup>19</sup>  
 bw<sup>-</sup>K Kvi v<sup>t</sup>gZv m<sup>u</sup>úú v<sup>t</sup>qi m<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> Gt` i uQj Mfxi m<sup>u</sup>úK<sup>o</sup> Dfq m<sup>u</sup>úú v<sup>t</sup>qi  
 Avn<sup>v</sup>b Avi c<sup>o</sup>ṭti i gj m<sup>1</sup> uQj GK I Awf<sup>b</sup>ṭ<sup>o</sup> w<sup>g</sup>ki `M<sup>o</sup>Aetivtai Lei  
 i<sup>t</sup>b dv<sup>t</sup>Zgx Lwj dv g<sup>o</sup>R Kvi v<sup>t</sup>gZv<sup>t</sup> i w<sup>b</sup>KU c<sup>l</sup> t<sup>o</sup>Y Kti | GtZ tm  
 w<sup>b</sup>t<sup>o</sup>Ri d<sup>u</sup>RjZ Avi KuZZ; eY<sup>o</sup>vi cvkvcwk w<sup>b</sup>t<sup>o</sup>Ri cwi evi-cwi R<sup>t</sup>bi I  
 KuZZ; eY<sup>o</sup>vi Kti etj th, Kvi v<sup>t</sup>gZv Avi Avgv<sup>t</sup> i gj Avn<sup>v</sup>b GK I  
 Awf<sup>b</sup>ṭ<sup>o</sup> Kvi v<sup>t</sup>gZv G Avn<sup>v</sup>bB Rv<sup>b</sup>tq Avm<sup>t</sup>Q etj I tm D<sup>t</sup>j <sup>l</sup>-Kti |<sup>20</sup>  
 Bgv<sup>g</sup> kv<sup>t</sup>Zex etj b . Ievq`xqv<sup>t</sup> i g<sup>o</sup>B` n<sup>t</sup>Q Ab<sup>o</sup>Zg `v<sup>3</sup>4vj | Giv  
 Av<sup>u</sup>dKvi kvmb KZ<sup>z</sup>; jv<sup>f</sup> Kti | Gt` i m<sup>u</sup>ú<sup>t</sup>K<sup>o</sup>K<sup>u</sup>\_Z Av<sup>t</sup>Q th, Giv  
 g<sup>o</sup>gv<sup>h</sup>hb<sup>t</sup>K Avkn<sup>v</sup>y Av<sup>b</sup>ṭ<sup>o</sup> g<sup>o</sup>B<sup>l</sup>v<sup>b</sup> ivmj<sup>j</sup> <sup>u</sup>A<sup>o</sup> P<sup>o</sup> <sup>o</sup>Aw<sup>g</sup> m<sup>v</sup>ṭ<sup>l</sup> w<sup>o</sup>Q th,  
 g<sup>o</sup>B` Avj <sup>u</sup>i ivmj<sup>o</sup> ej<sup>t</sup>Z eva` Kti | g<sup>o</sup>m<sup>j</sup>gv<sup>b</sup>iv tm g<sup>o</sup>gv<sup>h</sup>hb<sup>t</sup>K n<sup>Z</sup>v  
 KitZ D<sup>o</sup>Z n<sup>t</sup>j g<sup>o</sup>B` Zv<sup>t</sup>K G w<sup>b</sup>t<sup>o</sup> R w<sup>o</sup> t<sup>o</sup>Q w<sup>b</sup>Kv, Zv c<sup>o</sup>Y Kivi Zv<sup>t</sup>K  
 g<sup>o</sup>B<sup>t</sup> i w<sup>b</sup>KU w<sup>b</sup>tq hv<sup>l</sup>qv nq| Zv<sup>t</sup> i K<sup>u</sup>\_v tck n<sup>t</sup>j tm etj . Zv<sup>t</sup> i c<sup>o</sup>Z  
 Av<sup>r</sup>v<sup>b</sup> Q<sup>o</sup> gvi | Zv<sup>t</sup> i c<sup>o</sup>Z Avj <sup>u</sup>i j v<sup>o</sup>bZ ew<sup>l</sup> <sup>z</sup>tnvK|<sup>21</sup>

Avej Zv<sup>t</sup>ni Kvi v<sup>t</sup>gZx c<sup>u</sup>e<sup>l</sup> g<sup>o</sup>v bM<sup>i</sup>x<sup>t</sup>Z Ak<sup>u</sup>- AcK<sup>g</sup><sup>o</sup>P<sup>v</sup>j v<sup>t</sup>Z D<sup>o</sup>Z  
 n<sup>t</sup>j Ievq`j <sup>u</sup> g<sup>o</sup>v<sup>n</sup> x tm m<sup>u</sup>ú<sup>t</sup>K<sup>o</sup>Rv<sup>t</sup>Z t<sup>o</sup>ti Zvi H D<sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup>v<sup>t</sup>Mi w<sup>b</sup> v Kti  
 Zv<sup>t</sup>K vj tL . Z<sup>u</sup>g hv w<sup>b</sup>KQyK<sup>t</sup>i Q, Zvi <sup>o</sup>viv Z<sup>u</sup>g Avgv<sup>t</sup> i `j Avi Avgv<sup>t</sup> i  
 iv<sup>o</sup>t<sup>o</sup> c<sup>o</sup>ṭviK<sup>t</sup> i Dci K<sup>u</sup>wi I bw<sup>-</sup>K<sup>o</sup>ev<sup>x</sup> bvg Av<sup>t</sup>ivc Kitj,  
 Avgv<sup>t</sup> i<sup>t</sup>K Kv<sup>t</sup>di Ges bw<sup>-</sup>K etj c<sup>o</sup>Y Kitj<sup>22</sup> eM<sup>o</sup> v<sup>t</sup> ev<sup>t</sup>Zb<sup>t</sup> i  
 ai-cvKo i i" n<sup>t</sup>j R<sup>o</sup>K Kvi v<sup>t</sup>gZx etj . g<sup>o</sup>v<sup>o</sup>š` Beṭb Bmgv<sup>c</sup>J Beṭb  
 R<sup>o</sup>di Qv<sup>t</sup> K Avgv<sup>t</sup> i Bgv<sup>g</sup>| w<sup>z</sup>w<sup>b</sup> g<sup>o</sup>v<sup>n</sup>x| gi<sup>t</sup> v<sup>o</sup>q w<sup>z</sup>w<sup>b</sup> Ae<sup>-</sup>v<sup>b</sup>  
 Kit<sup>o</sup>Qb|<sup>23</sup>

w<sup>o</sup>Rix 414 m<sup>v</sup>tji NUbvej x c<sup>o</sup>h<sup>t</sup>/<sub>2</sub> R<sup>o</sup>v<sup>o</sup> hvq th, w<sup>g</sup>m<sup>t</sup>i Ievq`x  
 kv<sup>m</sup>K<sup>t</sup> i GKR<sup>b</sup> fvix A<sup>-</sup>; <sup>o</sup>viv nv<sup>r</sup>t<sup>i</sup> Av<sup>u</sup>lqv<sup>t</sup> Av<sup>u</sup>vZ nv<sup>b</sup>tZ <sup>u</sup>v<sup>t</sup>K|  
 Zvi Aci nv<sup>t</sup>Z uQj Ziemi Ges tm ej uQj . nv<sup>r</sup>t<sup>i</sup> Av<sup>u</sup>lqv<sup>t</sup> , g<sup>o</sup>v<sup>o</sup>š`

<sup>19</sup> Beṭb Lwj Kvb, LÜ- 3, c<sup>o</sup>v- 110|  
<sup>20</sup> Avj K<sup>o</sup>ṭgj, LÜ- 8, c<sup>o</sup>v- 638|  
<sup>21</sup> Avj B<sup>u</sup>ZQ<sup>o</sup>g, LÜ- 2, c<sup>o</sup>v-97|  
<sup>22</sup> Avj K<sup>o</sup>ṭgj, LÜ- 8, c<sup>o</sup>v- 208|  
<sup>23</sup> Avj -Kw<sup>g</sup>j, LÜ- 8, c<sup>o</sup>v- 174|

Ges Avj xi KZ Kvj at<sup>i</sup> cRv Pj te? Bqv g<sup>o</sup>tbi R<sup>o</sup>K n<sup>u</sup>wR Zvi Gme  
 K<sup>u</sup>\_v i<sup>t</sup>b w<sup>o</sup>ṭ<sup>o</sup>B n<sup>t</sup>q D<sup>t</sup>Vb Ges d<sup>t</sup>j L<sup>o</sup>i <sup>o</sup>viv Zv<sup>t</sup>K L<sup>o</sup>p K<sup>t</sup>i b|<sup>24</sup>

Zv<sup>t</sup> i m<sup>u</sup>ú<sup>t</sup>K<sup>o</sup>G<sup>u</sup>vB n<sup>t</sup>Q Avmj K<sup>u</sup>\_v| w<sup>i</sup>mvj vZ Avi bex- ivmj<sup>t</sup> i  
 c<sup>o</sup>Z Zv<sup>t</sup> i Cgv<sup>b</sup> tbB| Zv<sup>t</sup> i Avn<sup>v</sup>ṭb w<sup>e</sup>kv<sup>m</sup>x R<sup>o</sup>K e<sup>o</sup>w<sup>3</sup> e<sup>3</sup>e<sup>o</sup> t<sup>o</sup>ṭ<sup>o</sup>K  
 G K<sup>u</sup>\_vi m<sup>Z</sup>Zvi c<sup>o</sup>Y cv<sup>l</sup>qv hvq| g<sup>o</sup>mvj<sup>g</sup> w<sup>e</sup>kv<sup>t</sup> w<sup>o</sup>tK w<sup>o</sup>tK nv<sup>o</sup>kvx  
 m<sup>u</sup>úú v<sup>t</sup>qi t<sup>j</sup> v<sup>t</sup>Kiv th m<sup>š</sup>ym Avi fq-f<sup>u</sup>zi exR ec<sup>b</sup> K<sup>t</sup>i, Zv uQj w<sup>g</sup>m<sup>t</sup>i  
 Bmgv<sup>c</sup>J x Ievq`x<sup>t</sup> i K<sup>g</sup>R<sup>o</sup>v<sup>t</sup>Ei dj | w<sup>g</sup>m<sup>t</sup>i Avj -g<sup>o</sup>v<sup>l</sup> Z `ṭ<sup>o</sup>M<sup>o</sup> tbZv n<sup>u</sup>mvb  
 m<sup>u</sup>ev<sup>o</sup>n, Av<sup>t</sup>j g -I j vgv, I g<sup>o</sup>viv Avi g<sup>o</sup>R<sup>u</sup>w<sup>n</sup> <sup>t</sup> i n<sup>Z</sup>v Kivi Rb<sup>o</sup> th t<sup>j</sup>vK  
 t<sup>o</sup>Y Ki<sup>t</sup>Zv, w<sup>g</sup>m<sup>t</sup>i Ievq`x<sup>t</sup> i nv<sup>t</sup>ZB tm G `x<sup>o</sup>ṭ<sup>o</sup>v M<sup>o</sup>hY K<sup>t</sup>i | GB nv<sup>o</sup>kvx  
 m<sup>u</sup>úú v<sup>t</sup>qi t<sup>j</sup> v<sup>t</sup>KivB Av<sup>t</sup>j g - I j vgv<sup>t</sup> i<sup>t</sup>K n<sup>Z</sup>v K<sup>t</sup>i, hv<sup>t</sup> i m<sup>u</sup>ú<sup>t</sup>K<sup>o</sup>c<sup>o</sup>ṭ<sup>o</sup>  
 Avgiv D<sup>t</sup>j <sup>l</sup>-K<sup>t</sup>i uQ| Avi kv<sup>g</sup> t<sup>o</sup>tk `j<sup>o</sup>R Av<sup>o</sup>v<sup>o</sup> b<sup>l</sup> Ievq`x kv<sup>m</sup>K<sup>t</sup> i  
 K<sup>g</sup>R<sup>o</sup>v<sup>t</sup>Ei dj | Ievq`x kv<sup>m</sup>K<sup>t</sup> i<sup>t</sup>K Zv<sup>o</sup>v tL<sup>v</sup> v g<sup>o</sup>t<sup>o</sup> K<sup>t</sup>i | Giv Rb<sup>o</sup>v<sup>o</sup>-  
 iev<sup>t</sup> w<sup>e</sup>kv<sup>m</sup>x| G<sup>t</sup> i ivR<sup>o</sup>w<sup>z</sup>K f<sup>u</sup>gKv K<sup>j</sup> <sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>gq| D<sup>3</sup> A<sup>o</sup>A<sup>t</sup>j ivR<sup>o</sup>w<sup>z</sup>  
 m<sup>u</sup>ú<sup>t</sup>K<sup>o</sup>e<sup>o</sup>ṭ<sup>o</sup> uQj Zv<sup>t</sup> i c<sup>o</sup>Z Av<sup>o</sup>v<sup>o</sup> v<sup>o</sup> Bmiv<sup>o</sup>B<sup>t</sup>i m<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> w<sup>o</sup>v<sup>o</sup> w<sup>o</sup>ṭ<sup>o</sup> b<sup>l</sup> `j<sup>o</sup>R  
 M<sup>o</sup>ṭci i<sup>t</sup>q<sup>o</sup> N<sup>u</sup>b<sup>o</sup> Ges Mfxi m<sup>u</sup>úK<sup>o</sup> G<sup>g</sup>b<sup>u</sup>K G m<sup>u</sup>úK<sup>o</sup>D<sup>t</sup>j <sup>l</sup>-Kivi Rb<sup>o</sup>  
 `j<sup>o</sup>R M<sup>o</sup>ṭci tKvb tKvb t<sup>j</sup>LK e<sup>o</sup>v<sup>o</sup>K<sup>j</sup> n<sup>t</sup>q D<sup>t</sup>V| Avi Zv<sup>t</sup> i m<sup>u</sup>úK<sup>o</sup>  
 `vcb<sup>t</sup>K <sup>o</sup>eaZv t<sup>o</sup>qvi Rb<sup>o</sup> I Zv<sup>o</sup>v c<sup>o</sup>P<sup>o</sup>v P<sup>o</sup>vq|<sup>25</sup> eZ<sup>o</sup>v<sup>o</sup>t<sup>o</sup>bi m<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> AZ<sup>o</sup>t<sup>o</sup>Zi  
 th<sup>o</sup>M<sup>o</sup>ṭ c<sup>o</sup>Y Kivi Rb<sup>o</sup> Avgiv GL<sup>o</sup>v<sup>o</sup> Zv<sup>t</sup> i t<sup>o</sup>Kej GK<sup>u</sup>v f<sup>u</sup>gKvi D<sup>t</sup>j <sup>l</sup>-  
 Kie, 1982 m<sup>v</sup>tj Bmiv<sup>c</sup>J `w<sup>o</sup>ṭ<sup>o</sup>Y t<sup>j</sup>ev<sup>o</sup>t<sup>o</sup> vgvj<sup>o</sup> P<sup>o</sup>v<sup>o</sup>t<sup>o</sup>q <sup>o</sup>ei<sup>o</sup>Z ch<sup>o</sup>-  
 t<sup>o</sup>ṭ<sup>o</sup>Q hvq| m<sup>o</sup>ṭ<sup>o</sup>gv<sup>o</sup>gv<sup>o</sup> G nvgj<sup>o</sup> v<sup>o</sup> c<sup>o</sup>Zev` K<sup>t</sup>i Ges Zv<sup>t</sup> i hv A<sup>-</sup>k<sup>o</sup>;  
 Av<sup>t</sup>Q, Zv w<sup>o</sup> t<sup>o</sup> c<sup>o</sup>Z<sup>o</sup>t<sup>o</sup>iva K<sup>t</sup>i | w<sup>o</sup>K<sup>o</sup> `j<sup>o</sup>R M<sup>o</sup>c Av<sup>o</sup>ṭ<sup>o</sup> tKvb c<sup>o</sup>Z<sup>o</sup>t<sup>o</sup>ivtai  
 t<sup>o</sup>P<sup>o</sup>vB P<sup>o</sup>v<sup>o</sup>vq<sup>o</sup> | w<sup>o</sup>v<sup>o</sup> w<sup>o</sup>ṭ<sup>o</sup> g<sup>o</sup>v<sup>o</sup> ms<sup>o</sup>-vi R<sup>o</sup>K tbZv <sup>o</sup>ú<sup>o</sup> etj b . tkl h<sup>o</sup>x  
 `j<sup>o</sup>Riv tKvb t<sup>o</sup>P<sup>o</sup>vB P<sup>o</sup>v<sup>o</sup>vq<sup>o</sup>, A<sup>o</sup>P Zv<sup>t</sup> i nv<sup>t</sup>Z uQj D<sup>o</sup>b<sup>o</sup>gv<sup>o</sup>t<sup>o</sup>bi A<sup>-</sup>k<sup>o</sup>;<sup>26</sup>  
 tKvb iK<sup>g</sup> c<sup>o</sup>Z<sup>o</sup>t<sup>o</sup>iva Q<sup>o</sup>v<sup>o</sup>vB Bmiv<sup>o</sup>B<sup>t</sup>x <sup>o</sup>mb<sup>o</sup>t<sup>o</sup> i GK<sup>u</sup>v `j<sup>o</sup> kv<sup>l</sup> d A<sup>o</sup>A<sup>o</sup>j ch<sup>o</sup>-  
 t<sup>o</sup>ṭ<sup>o</sup>Q hvq| `j<sup>o</sup>R M<sup>o</sup>ṭci tbZv g<sup>o</sup>v<sup>o</sup>š` Avej t<sup>o</sup>kv<sup>o</sup>Kiv R<sup>o</sup>K g<sup>o</sup>v<sup>o</sup>K<sup>o</sup>  
 m<sup>u</sup>sew<sup>o</sup> t<sup>o</sup>Ki m<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> GK m<sup>o</sup>ṭ<sup>o</sup>v<sup>o</sup>v<sup>o</sup>K<sup>o</sup>v<sup>o</sup> i<sup>o</sup> K<sup>o</sup>vi K<sup>t</sup>i b . Bmiv<sup>o</sup>B<sup>t</sup>x <sup>o</sup>mb<sup>o</sup>iv `j<sup>o</sup>R<sup>o</sup>t<sup>o</sup> i  
 w<sup>o</sup>v<sup>o</sup>ṭ<sup>o</sup>t<sup>o</sup>q tbqv A<sup>o</sup>va<sup>o</sup>Kvi w<sup>o</sup>v<sup>o</sup> t<sup>o</sup>q<sup>o</sup> t<sup>o</sup>qvi e<sup>o</sup>v<sup>o</sup>cv<sup>o</sup>t<sup>o</sup> m<sup>o</sup>v<sup>o</sup>v<sup>o</sup>Zv K<sup>t</sup>i<sup>o</sup>Q|

Zv<sup>t</sup> i g<sup>o</sup>š<sup>o</sup> eM<sup>o</sup>

<sup>24</sup> Avj -Kw<sup>g</sup>j, LÜ- R,9, c<sup>o</sup>v- 332|  
<sup>25</sup> Avi e-Bmiv<sup>c</sup>J ms<sup>o</sup>N<sup>o</sup>vZ, Bmj vgx `w<sup>o</sup>f<sup>o</sup>w<sup>o</sup>|  
<sup>26</sup> K<sup>o</sup>ṭ<sup>o</sup>Zi <sup>o</sup>Avj -g<sup>o</sup>RZv<sup>o</sup>g<sup>o</sup> m<sup>o</sup>gv<sup>o</sup>q<sup>o</sup>K<sup>o</sup>xi m<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> m<sup>o</sup>ṭ<sup>o</sup>v<sup>o</sup>v<sup>o</sup>K<sup>o</sup>vi 16/11/82|



kymbvkh<sup>©</sup>cwi Pj bvq l evq`xiv, Bûw`-bvQiv Ges Pigcšx wkqvt`i mrvqZv MhY Kti | Zvt`i GKRb cîm× gšx GqvKæ Beṭb Kij m uQj Bûw` esk<sup>TMZ</sup>| e`i Rvqx Ges Zvi cĵ AvKg uQj GKRb wkqv| Zvt`i ivtô<sup>a</sup>GUvB uQj `emkó`| GRb` tKD Zvt`i tK Cl<sup>©</sup>Ki tZvbn| Avmtj Zviv gmnj g Rvnb Mâm Kivi cwi Kíbv AvtU| G t<sup>¶</sup>tĀ Zvt`i KvQ gra`gi tKvb „i“Zi uQj bv| Kvi KvQ t<sup>¶</sup>tK mrvh` tbi qv nt`Q, Zv t`L tZv bv Zvi v| thgb mrv<sup>u</sup>úZK Kv tĵ Avgiv tLvtg<sup>b</sup>x Ges Zvi `j tK t`L tZ cvB| Gt`i KtqKRb gšx m<sup>u</sup>ú<sup>t</sup>K<sup>©</sup>bgjv `tfc wKQjv Avtj vPbv Kiv nt`Q|

**1. BqvúKæ Beṭb Kvj m**

AvRxR Dcwa avix t<sup>b</sup>hv<sup>t</sup>i i kymbvg<sup>t</sup>j BqvKæ uQj cĵg gšx| Zvi m<sup>u</sup>ú<sup>t</sup>K<sup>©</sup>HwZnwmK Beṭb Avmt<sup>t</sup>Ki etj b .

evM`vt`i evm<sup>u</sup>`vt`i gta` tm uQj GKRb LvexQ Bûw` | aj Ūi G tjvKwU AṭbK Pvj wK RvbtZv| Kvdā AvLkxw`i kymbvg<sup>t</sup>j tm wgmti AvMgb Kti | Zvi gta` cvKv ep<sup>x</sup>gĒv j ¶` Kti Kvdā ej tĵ b . tjvKwU hw` gmnj gvb ntZv Zvntj Zvi gšx ntZ cvi Z| G K<sub>v</sub> i t<sup>b</sup> Zvi gta` gšx nl qvi tjvf m<sup>u</sup>ó nq| Avi G tjvt<sup>f</sup>B tm gmnj gvb nq| DwRi Beṭb LvRiev Zvi gZj e eš<sup>t</sup>Z cvti b| wZwb G gZj eevR tjvKv<sup>t</sup>K cvKovl Ki tZ gb` Kti b| aj Ūi tjvKv Zv tUi tctq gi<sup>t</sup>°vi w` tK cwj t<sup>q</sup> hvq| tmLv<sup>t</sup>b tm wKQyBûw`i m<sup>t</sup>½ thvM t`q, hviv GK mgq g<sup>ß</sup>R Gi m<sup>t</sup>½ uQj | `y<sup>ß</sup> Giv g<sup>ß</sup>R-Gi Rb` UvKv Kwó LiP Kti, Zvi Rb` AṭbK c<sub>v</sub> Db<sup>v</sup> Kti, kvmK nl qvi m<sup>y</sup>`i Dcvq tei Kti Ges Zvi m<sup>t</sup>½ wgmti AvMgb Kti |<sup>27</sup> Zvi gZi tZ kvmK AvRxR tek e`w<sub>Z</sub> nq| Beṭb Kij m GZ w<sup>c</sup>j cwi gvY `Y<sup>©</sup> Avi gwY-gwYK` tQto hvq, hvi eY<sup>ß</sup> t`qv Am<sup>æ</sup>|<sup>28</sup> HwZnwmKiv etj b- tm gmnj gvb ntq<sup>u</sup>Qj | Zvi A<sub>v</sub> m Bûw` ag<sup>©</sup>Z`vM Kti BmgvCj x gZv`tk<sup>©</sup> w<sup>¶</sup>¶Z ntq<sup>u</sup>Qj | Avi G BmgvCj x ag<sup>©</sup>Z uQj Zvi „i“t`i ag<sup>¶</sup> GUv tKvb Bmj vg?

**2. Cmv Beṭb bvmZi<sup>v</sup>m bvQi vbx**

Beṭb Kij tmi ci Cmv Beṭb bvmZi<sup>v</sup>m ev`kvn AvRx<sup>t</sup>Ri DwRi nq| G mgq Zvi `^tMv<sup>t</sup>xq wL<sup>æ</sup>-vb<sup>t</sup>`i cĵZ c<sup>¶</sup>¶cwiZ<sup>t</sup>Zi Kvit<sup>Y</sup> gmnj gvbiv

<sup>27</sup> w<sup>c</sup>qvi “ Avj wgb bjev, LÜ- 16, cōv- 443 |  
<sup>28</sup> w<sup>c</sup>qvi “ Avj wgb bjev, LÜ- 16 cōv- 443 |

wPrKvi R<sup>t</sup>o t`q| Bûw` t`i tKl tm mrvqZv Kti | Bûw` wgbmv<sup>t</sup>K tm w<sup>t</sup>Ri cĵZwbwa Kti w<sup>m</sup>wi qvq t<sup>c</sup>ŪY Kti | wgmievm<sup>t</sup>`i G Awf<sup>t</sup>hwM kvmK AvRx<sup>t</sup>Ri w<sup>b</sup>KU t<sup>c</sup>Ūvevi Rb` GKUv tKškj Ae<sup>j</sup> <sup>æ</sup>b Kti | Zviv GK LĒ KvM<sup>t</sup>Ri UKivq wj tL tiš<sup>t</sup>c`i gwZ<sup>¶</sup> nv<sup>t</sup>Z `vc<sup>b</sup> Kti | ZvtZ tj Lv uQj . whwb wgbmv ōviv Bûw` t`i tK Ges Cmv Beṭb bvmZi<sup>v</sup>m ōviv wL<sup>æ</sup>-vb<sup>t</sup>`i tK m<sup>æ</sup>šw<sup>b</sup>Z Kti tQb, Zvi kc<sub>v</sub>, Avi kc<sub>v</sub> Zvi, whwb tZvgvi ōviv gmnj gvb<sup>t</sup>`i tK Ac`-Kti tQb| Avi tm gwZ<sup>¶</sup> t<sup>v</sup>c<sup>b</sup> Kti iv<sup>t</sup>L ev`kvn AvRx<sup>t</sup>Ri c<sup>t</sup>\_| ev`kvn AvRxR t` tL Zv th gwZ<sup>©</sup> tm K<sub>v</sub> eš<sup>t</sup>Z cvti w<sup>b</sup>| gwZ<sup>¶</sup> nv<sup>t</sup>Z t<sup>¶</sup>tK cĀw Ztj w<sup>t</sup>q Zv cvW Kti t` tL| Gici wKQy w<sup>b</sup> Dhxi tK `t<sup>i</sup> iv<sup>t</sup>L| c<sup>t</sup>i ev`kv<sup>t</sup>ni Kb`vi m<sup>c</sup>wi tK ZvtK c<sup>b</sup>ivq Kv<sup>t</sup>Q w<sup>c</sup>wi t<sup>q</sup> Av<sup>t</sup>b|<sup>29</sup>

**3. kvmK Bebj AvRxR Gi kymbvg<sup>t</sup>j (386-441 w<sup>n</sup>.)**

kvmK Bebj AvRR ūmvBb Beṭb Rvl nvi tK me<sup>g</sup>q KZ<sup>¶</sup>w<sup>b</sup>h<sup>ß</sup> Kti Avi ivô<sup>a</sup> cwi Pj bvi hveZiq `wqZi Zvi nv<sup>t</sup>Z b`-Kti | Avi ūmvBb Beṭb Rvl nvi d<sup>v</sup>n<sup>v</sup> Beṭb Beiwng wL<sup>æ</sup>-vb<sup>t</sup>K Zvi mnKvix w<sup>b</sup>h<sup>ß</sup> Kti | GB nv<sup>t</sup>d<sup>t</sup>Ri kymbvg<sup>t</sup>j gbmj Beṭb Ave`<sup>ß</sup> bvtg R<sup>æ</sup>oK wL<sup>æ</sup>-vb DwR<sup>t</sup>i i gh<sup>¶</sup>vq Awf<sup>w</sup> <sup>æ</sup> nq| BwZc<sup>æ</sup>em w<sup>m</sup>wi qvq GKUv `dZ<sup>t</sup>i i `wq<sup>t</sup>Zi uQj | Beṭb dv<sup>t</sup>bm Zvi cwi Pq w` t<sup>q</sup> etj . tm uQj GKRb fx<sup>l</sup>Y LvexQ tjvK|<sup>30</sup> GB nwiK<sup>t</sup>gi kymbvg<sup>t</sup>j Rj qv Beṭb Bmv Beṭb bvmivm Ges Qvt<sup>q</sup> Beṭb Cmv Beṭb bvmZi<sup>v</sup>mt<sup>t</sup>Kl gšxi c<sup>t</sup>` w<sup>t</sup>q<sup>w</sup>RZ Kiv nq|

**4. g<sup>y</sup> w<sup>b</sup>vm<sup>t</sup>i i kymbvg<sup>t</sup>j (427-487 w<sup>n</sup>.)**

Zvi kymbvg<sup>t</sup>j Qv`Kv Beṭb BDmpl Avj dvj vnx gwš<sup>t</sup>Zi jvf Kti, th uQj GKRb Bûw` | tm BmgvCj x ag<sup>©</sup>Z MhY Kti | w<sup>n</sup>Rix 436 t<sup>¶</sup>tK 439 mb ch<sup>š</sup>-gš<sup>t</sup>c<sup>t</sup>` en uQj | Zvi mgt<sup>q</sup>i cîm× DwRi t`i Ab`Zg nt`Q e`i Rwig | tml uQj GKRb wkqv gZvej <sup>æ</sup>t|

**5. g<sup>y</sup> w<sup>¶</sup>j x Ges Avtgi Gi kymbvg<sup>t</sup>j**

G h<sup>t</sup>M gwš<sup>t</sup>Zi jvf Kti e`i Rwig cĵ AvdR| Zvi mgt<sup>q</sup> Lwj dvi gvZvi c<sup>u</sup>mt<sup>`</sup>i `wqZi MhY Kti R<sup>æ</sup>oK Bûw` | dtj Bûw` t`i c<sup>f</sup>ve ep<sup>x</sup>

<sup>29</sup> Avj Kw<sup>g</sup>j , LÜ- 9, cōv- 116 |  
<sup>30</sup> Avj -gvbQvex t dv<sup>t</sup>Zgx h<sup>t</sup>M Dhxi | I Rvi Zx, cōv- 247 |

cvq Ges i vólq cĭ Bŭw t` i tK wby<sup>31</sup> Kiv nq|<sup>31</sup> Avi Bsti Riv AvšwKqv  
 (GwUqK) knĭi cĭek Kitj GB AvdR Zvt`i woku wmwqvĭK wef<sup>3</sup>  
 Kivi cĭve tck Kĭi | dtj DEi wmwqv Awakvi Kĭi tbq Bsti Riv, Avi  
 wġki KivqvĖ Kĭi wġwĭ w`b|<sup>32</sup> wKš' cieZĖKvtj cĭKvk cvq th, Zvi G  
 cĭve tKvb mġj enb Kĭi Avĭbwb| KviY μĭmWvi t` i cĭvb UvtM<sup>9</sup> wQj  
 evqZj ġKvĭvm| dtj 491 wRixZ evqZj ġKvĭvm Awakvi Kĭi tbq|  
 Avgiv t`LĭZ cvB th, G mgq mġwDwRi Bebyn mvi μĭmWvi t` i cĭPxb  
 `šwZwPý tdiZ `vĭbi e`vcvĭi bĭ`ĭxb gvngĭ` i mĭ½ Pw<sup>3</sup> i tPóv Puj vq| G  
 mgq Zvt`i Dfĭqi ġĭa` ga`ZvKvix wQj Awġi Dmvgv Beĭb ġbĭKk  
 Avj -tKvbx| ZLb Bsti Rĭt` i mĭ½ hĭx Kivi Rb` mġwDwRi Bebyn mġj vi  
 tĭšeni cĭZ Kĭib| GRb` wZwb wZb j ħĭ `xbvi e`vq Kĭib|<sup>33</sup>

nvtĭdĭRi kvmbvgĭj 524-544 wRixZ evniġ Avigvbx DwRi nb|  
 nvtĭdR ZvtK mġBĭj Bmj vg Ges ZvRj tLj vdZ Dcwā `vb Kĭib| A\_P  
 tm wQj GKRb Bŭw | tm Bmj vg MĭY Kĭib| Zvt`i tkl w`tKi ġšĭt` i  
 ġĭa` wQj ŐZvtq Beĭb i`tRKŐ, th wQj GKRb Avĭġxq wġqv|

Zviv wK evqZj ġKvĭvm i ħĭv KĭitQ?

μĭmWvi i v hLb evqZj ġKvĭvĭmi Dĭĭĭk` Awfĭvb cwĭPuj bv Kĭi  
 ZLb dvĭZġx Lwĭ dv ġĭwĭ xi DwRi AvdR Rvgx wQj tmbv cĭvb| evqZj  
 ġKvĭvm tndvRZ Kiv wQj Zvi `wqZj| μĭmWvi i v hLb evqZj ġKvĭvm  
 Aetiva Kĭi ivĭL, ZLb Zviv h\_vh\_ cĭZĭiva Mĭto tZvtj w| dtj  
 Bsti Riv AwZ mġR Zv Awakvi Kĭi tbq| G mġúĭK`ġšĖ` KĭtZ wĭtq  
 HwZnmK Beĭb Lvĭj Kvb etj b . ZLb evqZj ġKvĭvm hw` wmwqvĭ ZwK<sup>6</sup>  
 kvkĭt` i Aaxĭb \_vKZ, Zvntj ġmj ġvbĭt` i Rb` ZvB-nĭZv Kĭ`vYKi|<sup>34</sup>  
 Őkvĭ i Ő μĭmWvi t` i mġvnh` Kvgbv Kĭi | mġ Zvb mġj vndwĭ b hLb wġki  
 Awakvi Kĭib Ges I evq`xiv hLb kvmb-ħĭgZv nviġ ZLbĭ Aewkó  
 I evq`xiv kvmb ħĭgZv wĭĭi cvl qvi Rb` GKġZ nĭq KvR Kĭi | Zviv  
 wmwġj i Bsti Rĭt` i mġvZv Kvgbv Kĭi Zvt` i mĭ½ cĭĭ thwMĭthvM Kĭi |  
 wKš' l ohšĭcĭKvk tĭtq hvq Ges lohtšĭ eo tnvZv wbnZ nq|<sup>35</sup> Zĭe wK  
 evĭZbxĭt` i nvtZ me<sup>6</sup>v ġmj ġvbĭv cĭxĭvi mġšĭxb nĭe, hviv Avj wĭi

<sup>31</sup> ŐvbnvRx t eby I evq` kvkĭt` i K\_v, cĭv- 71 |  
<sup>32</sup> Dhxi Ges I Rvi wZ, cĭv- 226 |  
<sup>33</sup> Dhxi Ges I Rvi wZ, cĭv- 228 |  
<sup>34</sup> I qwĭdqĭvZj AvĭBqvĭb, LŬ- 1, cĭv- 179 |  
<sup>35</sup> Avj Kwġj , LŬ-11, cĭv- 398 |

`ġgbĭt` i nvtZ t`k Zĭj t`q? Gici I ġmj ġvbĭv G RNb` AvPi tYi K\_v  
 ħĭj hvq| Giv ġmj ġvbĭt` i tK RvZxqZv Avi MY `ĭ\_P K\_v etj GLbĭ  
 wK tauKv t`te?

**ivó`wK wbi tĭcĭĭ wQj ?**

tKvb tKvb HwZnmK tĭ LK wĭ tLb th, I evq`x ivó` Zvt` i BmġvCj x  
 atġP tĭĭĭ tMwov wQj bv| Zviv GK\_v wĭ tLb th, I evq`xiv kv<sup>3</sup> cĭqvM  
 Kĭi Zvt`i evYx cĭvi Kĭibw| wKš' Avmj mZ` Gi wecixZ| Avmĭj  
 I evq`x ivĭŏĭ kvmbKZĭv Zvt`i ag<sup>6</sup>cĭvi Kivi Rb` h\_vmwā` tPóv  
 Pwĭj tġtQ| Zviv cĭvi Kvĭ<sup>6</sup>Avi cĭvi Kĭt` i h\_vh\_ AvĭqvRb Kĭi | G Rb`  
 h\_viwZ GKUv e`e`v Mĭto tZvtj | BmġvCj x ag<sup>6</sup>Z cĭvi Avi Zv msMwZ  
 Kivi Rb` meĭPtq tewk Kó `ĭKvi KĭitQ DwRi Beĭb Kvĭm| Zvi tPóv  
 Avi Dĭ`vĭM Rvĭġqv Avhnvĭi GKUv mġmsMwZ cvĭ `vĭbi e`e`v Mĭto tZv  
 nq| Rvĭġqv Avhnvĭi DwRi Beĭb KvĭmĭK wKĭv `vĭbi Rb` GK `j  
 dKxw wby<sup>3</sup> Kiv nq|<sup>36</sup> Gme cĭvi Kĭt` i Dĭĭi wQj bwKe ev cĭvb| ġĭ i  
 mKĭj i Dci wQj Avĭiv eo GKRb KġRZĭ ZvtK ivó` cĭvb Avi  
 ag<sup>6</sup>tZi Abġvixĭt` i thwMĭĭ etj ġĭb Kiv nĭZv| mg`-ivólq dKxw Avi  
 cĭvi K G cĭvb KġRZĭ Aaxĭb \_vKĭZv| atġP ġĭbwZ wĭtq ġĭ i  
 i wPZ wbeŬ tm cĭvb KġRZĭ woku Dc`vcb Kiv nĭZv|<sup>37</sup> cĭvb cĭvi K  
 KwR tġvġv Beĭb ġvġš` Beĭb ġbmġ wĭtR ġvĭj Kx ġvRnĭei Abġvix  
 nĭj I ġĭ i Rb` Mš' i Pbv Kĭib| Zvt`i ag<sup>6</sup>Z cĭvĭi mġvqZv Kĭib|  
 tkl chš-wZwb evĭZbx ag<sup>6</sup>Z MĭY Kĭib| ġġbwK nvbwĭd, ġvĭj wK Ges  
 kvĭdĭq ġvhnvĭi<sup>38</sup> wei`t× wZwb Mš' i Pbv Kĭib| Avi `Rĭt` i cĭvi Kiv  
 wmwqv t`tKi I qv`x ġZx AĀĭj Avĭet` i ġĭa` Zvt` i cĭvi Kvĭ<sup>6</sup>Puj vq|  
 nvmvb Beĭb mveĭvn- Gi ġĭZv Giv fġwZ Avi mšġm Őovt`Q ġmwĭj ġ wĭtĭk|  
 Zvt` i Avnĭvb Avi Avĭ`vĭj tĭbi cĭve ġġb wQj th nvĭe ev Avĭj vĭĭvi  
 kvkĭ ġvngĭ Beĭb Ővĭj n Beĭb wĭi`vm I evq`xĭt` i tK ev` wĭtq eby  
 Aveĭvm Ges tmĭRĭĭt` i bĭtġ Lĭev cwĭeZĭbi Dĭ`vĭM MĭY Kĭi  
 Avĭj vĭĭvi mġviY ġvbĭj G Dĭ`vĭMĭK cĭv`vL`vb Kĭi | Zvi Gi wei`t×  
 ġmwĭRĭt` hv wKŐy cvl qv hvq, Zv nvtZ wĭtq etj . ġĭtĭvZv Avj x Beĭb

<sup>36</sup> dvĭZġx ħĭM ġšĭ I ġšĭZi cĭv- 133 |  
<sup>37</sup> cĭ<sup>3</sup>, cĭv- 133 |  
<sup>38</sup> wmwqv`Z Avj wġb bġvĭv, LŬ- 16, cĭv- 150

Avej Zvj t̄ei PvUvB | Avey evni Ab̄ PvUvB v̄b̄t̄q AvmK, hvi Dci gv̄b̄l  
bv̄gv̄R c̄ōt̄e | v̄t̄gk̄t̄K hLb Zv̄t̄ i KZ̄; c̄ŌZ̄ōv nq ZLb Zviv v̄ t̄K  
v̄ t̄K ŌhvBq̄ v̄ Avj v̄ LvBw̄j Avgv̄j Ō et̄j AvRvb t̄ qv̄ nq | AveyeKi (iv:)  
Ges Igi (iv:) t̄K Mv̄j Mvj v̄R K̄t̄i b̄v̄b̄v K\_v ḡm̄v̄R̄t̄ i v̄ i Rv̄q t̄j Lv nq |  
Zv̄K̄ Ges K̄i v̄ k̄v̄mK̄t̄ i k̄v̄m̄bv̄ḡt̄j c̄w̄ieZ̄B̄ m̄v̄at̄bi cēch̄S̄-Zv en  
v̄Qj |<sup>39</sup>

nv̄t̄dR kv̄gm̄j x̄b Av̄h-hv̄nv̄ex Zv̄t̄ i m̄v̄aviY v̄mb̄t̄ i eȲB̄v c̄h̄t̄z̄  
et̄j b̄ th, Zviv v̄Qj ḡt̄ i ḡj Avi ē t̄gRw̄R | w̄et̄kl K̄t̄i Zv̄t̄ i ḡt̄  
hv̄iv v̄h̄ x̄K v̄Qj, Zviv v̄Qj ḡt̄ i GK t̄kl | ḡm̄j gv̄b̄iv Zv̄t̄ i Ōviv nZ̄v,  
Mvj ḡv̄ Avi v̄QbZv̄B̄t̄q̄i v̄k̄K̄vi nq | Ggb̄v̄K Ōm̄i Ō AĀ̄t̄j i Āv̄ēv̄m̄x̄iv  
Zv̄t̄ i Rj̄ḡ v̄bh̄Z̄b̄ t̄ t̄K i v̄v̄ cv̄l q̄vi Rb̄ t̄iv̄t̄gi v̄L̄-v̄b̄t̄ i m̄nv̄qZv̄  
Kvḡb̄v K̄t̄i v̄Qj | Zviv iv̄ v̄Av̄U Avi nv̄v̄ḡL̄v̄b̄v t̄ t̄K b̄v̄ix̄t̄ i t̄K Ac̄niY  
K̄t̄i v̄b̄t̄q̄ t̄hv̄t̄Zv̄ |<sup>40</sup> v̄gm̄t̄i Av̄nt̄j m̄b̄v̄ni Av̄t̄j ḡt̄ i Ici Gme v̄bh̄Z̄b̄  
KL̄t̄b̄v v̄K̄Q̄v̄v̄ n̄v̄m̄ Kiv n̄t̄Zv̄, hLb Zviv c̄Z̄ v̄v̄ Kīt̄Zv̄ th, ḡit̄ v̄i  
Av̄t̄j ḡt̄ i Dci Zv̄t̄ i Gme v̄bh̄Z̄b̄ ē v̄t̄q̄ | A\_P Zviv ḡt̄b̄ Kīt̄Zv̄ th,  
v̄bh̄Z̄b̄ P̄v̄j̄ t̄q̄ t̄R̄v̄icēR̄ Zv̄t̄ i t̄K ev̄t̄Z̄b̄x̄ at̄ḡ v̄v̄v̄Z̄ Kivi m̄v̄ā Zv̄t̄ i  
īt̄q̄t̄Q̄ |

Hv̄Zn̄v̄m̄K Bēt̄b̄ K̄v̄m̄xi I ev̄q̄ x̄qv̄ iv̄t̄ō̄f̄i k̄v̄mK̄t̄ i m̄v̄ú̄t̄K̄ et̄j b̄ th,  
P̄vī t̄ī v̄ K̄ t̄ t̄K Zviv v̄Qj m̄et̄P̄t̄q̄ Ac̄w̄ēt̄ k̄v̄mK̄ | Avi Af̄ š̄t̄x̄Y i v̄v̄Z̄-  
b̄v̄v̄ī v̄ēP̄v̄t̄i Giv v̄Qj m̄et̄P̄t̄q̄ L̄v̄ex̄Q̄ | Zv̄t̄ i k̄v̄m̄bv̄ḡt̄j tē v̄Av̄Z̄ Avi  
Ab̄ v̄q̄-Ak̄x̄j-Zv̄ t̄ Lv̄ t̄ q̄ | m̄š̄ym̄x̄t̄ i msL̄v̄ ēv̄x̄ cv̄q̄ | mr̄ Av̄t̄j ḡt̄ i  
msL̄v̄ n̄v̄m̄ cv̄q̄ | kv̄ḡ t̄ t̄k̄ v̄L̄-v̄b̄, v̄ R̄ Avi n̄v̄k̄ḡx̄ m̄v̄ú̄v̄t̄q̄i t̄j v̄t̄Ki  
msL̄v̄ ēv̄x̄ cv̄q̄ Ges m̄v̄t̄nj̄ x̄ AĀ̄t̄j B̄st̄i R̄t̄ i Āv̄ac̄Z̄ v̄ē v̄i j̄ v̄f̄ K̄t̄i |

GL̄v̄t̄b̄ GKUv̄ c̄k̄ēt̄ Lv̄ v̄ t̄Z̄ cv̄t̄i, Gme I ev̄q̄ x̄ hv̄ K̄v̄iv̄t̄ḡZv̄t̄ i  
ḡt̄Zv̄ GKB̄ at̄ḡ v̄ Ab̄v̄m̄v̄ix̄ n̄t̄q̄ v̄t̄K̄ A\_ev̄ v̄k̄qv̄ v̄m̄v̄t̄ē nv̄ḡ v̄b̄x̄t̄ i m̄t̄z̄  
hv̄ Zv̄t̄ i t̄hv̄M̄m̄t̄ v̄t̄K̄, Z̄t̄ē Zviv t̄Kb̄ cī v̄t̄i j̄ ov̄B̄t̄q̄ v̄j̄ B̄ nq, t̄Kb̄  
GK v̄j̄ Ac̄i v̄j̄ t̄K̄ nZ̄v̄ K̄t̄i? Av̄t̄j̄ v̄t̄avi Āv̄aK̄vi Kivi Rb̄  
I ev̄q̄ x̄t̄ i t̄K̄ v̄mb̄ v̄m̄v̄t̄ē ēv̄env̄i Kiv nq | Avej̄ dv̄R̄v̄t̄q̄j̄ nv̄ḡ v̄b̄x̄  
Zv̄t̄ i c̄t̄ v̄ c̄ŌZ̄t̄iva M̄t̄ō t̄Zv̄t̄j̄ b̄, t̄iv̄gv̄b̄t̄ i m̄v̄nv̄h̄ M̄h̄Y K̄t̄i b̄ | t̄iv̄gv̄b̄  
ēv̄nv̄b̄xi Āv̄ab̄v̄q̄K̄ n̄ v̄t̄q̄ī c̄ī ḡj̄ v̄ Av̄ v̄q̄ K̄t̄i t̄nḡQ̄ Ges v̄k̄R̄vi AĀ̄j̄

<sup>39</sup> Avj v̄ē v̄qv̄n I q̄yb̄ v̄b̄nv̄qv̄n, LŪ- 11, c̄ōv- 284 |  
<sup>40</sup> v̄m̄qv̄i v̄ Av̄t̄j̄ v̄ḡb̄ b̄v̄j̄ v̄, LŪ- 16, c̄ōv- 468 |

Āv̄aK̄vi K̄t̄i t̄b̄q̄ |<sup>41</sup> Avi K̄v̄iv̄t̄ḡZv̄ m̄v̄ú̄v̄q̄ v̄gm̄t̄i Āv̄f̄h̄v̄b̄ c̄wi P̄v̄j̄ Z̄  
K̄t̄i | v̄K̄š̄ Zviv ē v̄t̄q̄ t̄M̄vc̄t̄b̄ ev̄niv̄B̄t̄b̄ Zv̄t̄ i v̄b̄R̄ AĀ̄t̄j̄ m̄t̄i hv̄q̄ |

G c̄ōk̄ī Reve GB̄ th, t̄m̄K̄v̄t̄j̄ h̄ȳ-v̄ēM̄h̄ NUv̄t̄b̄v̄ v̄Qj̄ m̄v̄aviY ē v̄c̄vi |  
Av̄k̄cv̄t̄kī m̄v̄ú̄v̄i Yev̄ x̄ t̄ k̄ v̄t̄j̄ v̄i c̄ŌZ̄t̄iv̄t̄ai Rb̄ k̄t̄i K̄v̄Q̄ t̄ t̄K̄I  
m̄v̄nv̄h̄ t̄b̄l q̄v̄ n̄t̄Zv̄ | ZLb̄ v̄b̄v̄Z̄K̄ ḡj̄ t̄evā Avi gv̄b̄v̄m̄K̄ k̄v̄ v̄ m̄v̄nm̄ Ggb̄B̄  
b̄x̄t̄P̄ t̄b̄t̄ḡ hv̄q̄ th, Zviv t̄K̄v̄b̄ at̄ḡ v̄ av̄t̄i K̄v̄t̄Q̄I v̄Qj̄ b̄v̄ |

<sup>41</sup> Z̄v̄ī L̄j̄ K̄w̄ḡj̄, LŪ-9, c̄ōv- 89 |  
70

## 2. epyBnx m=ú0 vq

cvi tm`i `vBj vgx estki epyBn Beṭb dvbne Lmi`i bvgvbmvti G m=ú0 vtqi bvgKiY Kiv nq| GK kZvāxi I teuk Kvj Giv BivK Avi cvi tm`i kvmbKvhPvq| Gt`i tgvKwej vq evM`v`i AveYvmxq Lwj diviv th `eḡZvi c0 kb Kti, Gt`i mvgṭb Zviv Zvi tPtq| teuk `eḡ c0mYZ nq| tm hṭMi Ab` tKvb cwi evi t`tK G cwi evi wfbewQj bv| ^`t kvmb Avi mvgwRK Ges A`%wZK weKwZ- wechḡqi wePvti Zvt`i gṭa` G HK` wQj | hw` I epyBnx ivt0f `ḡRb c0Z0vZv Avj x Beṭb epyBnx Ges nvmvb Beṭb epyBnxi gṭa` tbZZ; `ah`Avi mnbkxj Zv I cigZ mnm0Zvi `Yvej wQj | wKŠ` Zvt`i w0Zxq Avi ZZxq cj`ti gṭa` wQj KṭVi Zv Ges wkqv atḡP c0Z cḡcwZZ| mvgṭbi c0v`\_tj vtZ Avgiv t`LṭZ cve th, Zviv wK Bmj wḡ ms`wZtZ tKvb Ae`vb tiṭLṭQ? bwmK Zviv wkqvṭ`i B c0ZaYnb KtiṭQ, hvṭ`i cZb Avṭiv weKZ Kti Zṭj wQj bwxZ Avi KvVṭgvṭK|

## GK bRṭi Zvt`i BwZnvm

BwZnvtmi i 1/2gtĀ epyBnx Gi mšṭb Avj x nvmvb Ges Avngṭ`i D`me nq Zvt`i KwxZḡvb cj`I Avj xi D`mṭei ga` w`ṭq| hvi Dcwia wQj Bgv`ḡI Šj v| GUv wNRix 321 mṭbi K\_v| gvi`vexR bvgK R%0k `vBj vgx kvmtKi cḡ t`tK tm wQj 0KvivR0 bvgK GKUv ḡi`a AĀṭj i fvi c0B kvmbKZḡ| tj vKRṭbi mṭ1/2 tm m`vPvi KiṭZv, m`q e`envi KiṭZv| dtj Avkcvṭki t`k`\_tj vtZ Zvi L`vwZ Qwoṭq cṭo| mKṭj ZvtK fvṭj veimṭZv `i` Kti Zvi ek`Zv `ḡKvi Kti| G e`vcvṭi Zvi fvBṭqiv mnvqZv Kti| dtj tm cvi m` AĀṭj i kvmb KZZ; jvf Kti| wNRix 334 mṭb Avng` Beṭb epyBnx evM`v`i Awfḡvb cwi Pvj bv Kti tKvb c0Zṭiva QvovB evM`v`i c0ek Kti, dtj evM`v`i ebx epyBnxi KZḡZ; Avṭm| Lwj dvi c0Z AvbMZ` c0Kvk Kti Ges Lwj dvi Dcwia avi Y Kti Avngṭ`i Dcwia nq gB3/4ḡI Šj v| Zvi fvBṭqi cḡ t`tK c0Zwbia wnmvṭe 20 ermti i I teuk mgq tm BivṭKi kvmbKZḡ wQj | wNRix 356 mṭb Zvi gZi nq| nvmvb Beṭb epyBn i`KḡḡI Šj v Dcwia avi Y Kti Bmdvnb, Zvevi `vb Ges Rj Rvb kvmb Kti Ges Zvt`i eo fvB Bgv`ḡI Šj v kvmb Kti wkivR Ges cvkḡZḡAĀj || Zṭe eo fvBB wQj Zvt`i gṭa` meṭPtq AMḡi, hvi K\_v Zviv mKṭj kḡY Avi gvb` KiṭZv| wNRix 338 mṭb Zvi gZi nq|

## epvBnxṭ`i wkqv agḡZ MḡY

epvBnxiv Zvt`i wkqv agḡZ tMvcb ivṭLub| eis Avntj mṭbi Abmviṭ`i Dci wbhḡZbgj K Kg`Zrci Zv cwi Pvj bvi Rb` Zviv evM`v`i Zvt`i agḡmwiṭ`i tK D0x I Abc0mYZ Kti| ZLb Ggb tKvb ermi thṭZvbv th wkqv-mṭbṭe`i gṭa` msNiv NUṭZv bv| GṭZ AṭbK c0Ynwb NUṭZv, AṭbK m=ú` aYsm nṭZv| ewo-Ni Avi nvU-evRvṭi AwMemsṭhvM Kiv nṭZv| 351 wNRix mṭbi NUbvej x m=úṭK`Rvov hvq th, evM`v`i wkqviv gB3/4ḡI Šj vi wṭṭ`Rṭḡḡ gḡwveqv Ges wZb Lwj dvṭK j v0bZ el`ḡYi wṭṭ`R t`q gmwR`\_tj vi c0Z| wKŠ` AveYvmx Lwj dvi GUv tiva Kivi ḡḡZv wQj bv|<sup>1</sup> wNRix 352 mṭbi NUbvej ṭZ t`Lv hvq, gB3/4ḡI Šj v nvU-evRvi, t`vKvb-cvU Avi tKbv-tePv eU Kti Avi iv Dcj ṭḡI` tkvK cvj b Kivi Rb` RbMYṭK wṭṭ`R t`q| gv`vi Pj Dbḡ Kti tPniv Kvṭj v Kti bviṭ`i tK iv`vq iv`vq gvZg Kivi wṭṭ`R t`q| úmivBb Beṭb Avj xi Rb` Zvt`i tK eK PvcovṭZ nṭe, tPnivq PṭcUwNvZ KiṭZ nṭe| dtj tj vtKiv ZvB Kti| mṭbṭev GUv tiva KiṭZ cvṭi wṭṭ| KviY wkqvṭ`i msL`v wQj teuk Ges kvkK tK0Y wQj Zvt`i mṭ1/2|<sup>2</sup>

wNRix 398 mṭbi NUbvej ṭZ t`Lv hvq. evM`v`i wkqv-mṭbṭe`v/2v t`Lv t`q| GṭK AcitK NvY KiṭZ `i` Kti| wkqviv Aveynṭḡ` Bmdvi vBbx Ges Bebj AvkvdvbxṭK Mvj g` Kti nZ`v KiṭZ D`Z nṭj Zviv cjvqb Kti|<sup>3</sup> wNRix 407 mṭb wkqv Avi mṭbṭe` gṭa` IqvṭmZ knṭi GK eo aiṭbi j ovB evṭa| GṭZ mṭbṭev Rqx nq| Avi bvg Kiv wkqviv Avj x Beṭb gvḡḡ`i wṭṭKU cjvqb Kiṭj wZwb Zvt`i tK mnmvḡ` Kti b|<sup>4</sup>

Avh`ḡI Šj v (dvbv Lmi`) wḡwṭ wQṭj b i`KbḡI Šj vi cḡI, wZwb AṭXj m=ú` e`q Kti b| gvknvṭ` gvRvi wbgḡY KvṭR wZwb `mbṭ`i tK e`envi Kti b|<sup>5</sup>  
Lwj dvṭ`i wṭ>`v

<sup>1</sup> Avj - Kwggj, LÜ- 8, c0v- 542|  
<sup>2</sup> Avj - Kwggj, LÜ- 8, c0v- 549|  
<sup>3</sup> Avj - Kwggj, LÜ- 8, c0v- 208|  
<sup>4</sup> Avj - Kwggj, LÜ- 9, c0v- 295|  
<sup>5</sup> Avj -gRvdḡlix t ZvivLk wkqv, c0v- 212|

epvBnxiv tLjvdZi fxiZ`i Kivi e`vcvti ZmK<sup>6</sup> i bxiZ AbyniY Kti | Zviv Ggb bxiZ AbyniY Kti, hvi dtj gtb nq thb tLjvdZi Aw`- Zj tbB | G t`tK Zviv cgvY KiZ Pvc th, Zviv bvmwi K AbfwiZ t`tK`ti | Zte Zvt`i Ašt i mpmi cōZ wefōl wKB AvtQ | Zviv gtb KiZv th, AveYmxqiv tRvi ceR tLjvdZ AnaKvi Kti wbtqtQ | G Kvity gB<sup>3/4</sup>t`i Šjv thvM` AnaKvix A`<sup>7</sup> Ai eskait`i Rb` tLjvdZ wQwbtq tbqv Ges wgmti I evq`x kvmK gBh Gi Rb` evBqvZ MōY Kivi e`vcvti Zvi mfvv`<sup>8</sup> i civgk<sup>6</sup>Pvq | Zvi R%<sup>6</sup>K mfvv` etj . Awg G gZ mg`<sup>8</sup> Kwi bv | KviY AvR Zvg Ggb Lwj dvi m½ AvQ, hvi m<sup>6</sup>utK<sup>6</sup>tZvgvi Ges tZvgvi mfvv`<sup>8</sup> i wekvm GB th, tm tLjvdZi thvM` bq | Zvg hw` Zvt`i tK ūKg`vl Lwj dvtk nZ`v Kivi Rb`, Zvtj Aek`B Zviv Zv Kite | Avi Zvg hw` tKvb Avj vextK Lwj dvi Avmtb emvl Zte Zvg Ges tZvgvi mfvv`<sup>8</sup> i hvi tLjvdZtK`ea etj gtb Ki, tm tZvgvi m½`<sup>8</sup> vKte | tm hw` tZvgvtK nZ`v Kivi Rb` Zvt`i tK ūKg`<sup>8</sup> t`q, Zte Aek`B Zviv Zv Kite |<sup>6</sup> gB<sup>3/4</sup>t`i Šjv G gZtK fvtjv gtb Kti Ges Zvi wPšvaviv Z`vM Kti |

evvDf`i Šjvi m<sup>6</sup>ut` nvm tctj Zvi DvRi ZvtK Lwj dvi c` MōtYi civgk<sup>6</sup>t`q Ges ZvtK m<sup>6</sup>ut`<sup>8</sup> i t`jvf t`Lvq | dtj evvDf`i Šjv tLjvdZ cōmv` cōek Kti Lwj dvtk tLjvdZi Avmb t`tK nWtq t`q | Lwj dv AtbK dvi qv` Kti | wKš` tKDB tmw`<sup>8</sup> tK KYevZ Ktiwb | Zviv Lwj dvi cōmv`<sup>8</sup> hv wKQy cvq jYcvU Kti wbtRiv fVM-evtUvqviv Kti tbq |<sup>7</sup> Zvi ceMwi gB<sup>3/4</sup>t`i Šjv epvBnx gy`vKdxtK Acgvb KiZ: cvMwo w`<sup>8</sup> tK ZvtK tetta tdjvi Rb` mb`<sup>8</sup> t`iK wbt`<sup>8</sup> R t`q | AZtci ūKg`<sup>8</sup> t`q ZvtK KivMvti wbt`<sup>8</sup> c Kivi Rb` | gZi chS`-tm KivMvti B KvUvte |<sup>8</sup>

**Zvt`i gšx- DvRi**

I evq`xt`i gšx wQj Būw` - wL<sup>6</sup>÷vb, Abjfc epvBnx`i DvRi wQj wL<sup>6</sup>÷vb | Avm`<sup>8</sup> t`i Šjvi kvmbvgtj (dvbwe Lmi` Bebj nvmvb Bezb epvBn)

<sup>6</sup> Avj - Kwgj , LÜ- 8, cōv- 452 |  
<sup>7</sup> Avj - Kwgj , LÜ- 8, cōv- 79 |  
<sup>8</sup> Avj -wē`vqvn I qvb wbnvqvn, LÜ- 11, cōv 226 |

Zvi DvRi wQj bmi Bezb nvi`b | Avh`<sup>8</sup> t`i Šjv ZvtK wMR<sup>6</sup>wbg<sup>6</sup>Yi wbt`<sup>8</sup> R t`q Ges Mwi e wL<sup>6</sup>÷vb`<sup>8</sup> i Rb` tm m<sup>6</sup>ut` DRvo Kti t`q |<sup>9</sup>

**epvBnx Avi Kvi vtgZvt`i m<sup>6</sup>utK<sup>6</sup>**

hiv wew`QbœAvi wew`<sup>8</sup> t`i Šjv BwZnm Aa`qb Kti, Zviv nqtZv bv RvbZ cvti th, evtZbx Avt`<sup>8</sup> vj b Ges wKqv i vtoš m½ Gme Avt`<sup>8</sup> vj tbi wK m<sup>6</sup>utK<sup>6</sup>i tqtQ | tmme Avt`<sup>8</sup> vj b m<sup>6</sup>utK<sup>6</sup>Zviv mZK<sup>6</sup>Ges mPZbl nte bv | Zviv G K`vl gtb KiZ cvti th, cōZwU ivōB`<sup>8</sup> qš m<sup>6</sup>utY<sup>6</sup> Ab`<sup>8</sup> i vtoš m½ Zvi tKvb m<sup>6</sup>utK<sup>6</sup> tbB | Abjfc fvtē eZ<sup>6</sup>vb Kvij AgtbtvthvMivl gtb KiZ cvti | evtZbx Avi i vtdhx m<sup>6</sup>ut<sup>6</sup> vti gta` th m<sup>6</sup>utK<sup>6</sup>AvtQ, Zviv Zv t`LtZ cvq bv | Avi tKvb m<sup>6</sup>utK<sup>6</sup>t`<sup>8</sup> tK`<sup>8</sup> vKtj | Zvt`i gtZ Zv mvgvqK ivR%<sup>6</sup>wZK Kvity`<sup>8</sup> vKte | Gme AgtbtvthvMx e`<sup>8</sup> vAvt<sup>6</sup> etj th, th me wKqv Qv` BDt<sup>6</sup>ivc covtj Lv Kti, Zviv Zvt`i t`<sup>8</sup> tki wKqv`<sup>8</sup> i gtZv bq | wKš` th e`<sup>8</sup> v BwZnm Aa`qb Kti Ges eZ<sup>6</sup>vb Aa`qb Kti Dftqi gta` Zj vvgj K Avtj vPbv Kite, tm nqtZv Dftqi gta` fvgKvi t`<sup>8</sup> t`i tKvb Dvj L`<sup>8</sup> thvM` cv`<sup>8</sup> R`<sup>8</sup> t`LtZ cvte bv |

wRix 360 mti NUbvej x m<sup>6</sup>utK<sup>6</sup>Rvov hvq th, G ermti i wRj K` gvtm Kvi vtgZviv`<sup>8</sup> vtgk<sup>6</sup>tK Povl nq Rvōdi Bezb dtj nK nZ`v Kti, wvwb wQj b`<sup>8</sup> vtgk<sup>6</sup>tK A`<sup>8</sup> vqx Lwj dv | ZLb Kvi vtgZvt`i tbZv wQj tnmvBb Bezb Avng` Bezb evnivg | Avi eM`<sup>8</sup> v`<sup>8</sup> t`<sup>8</sup> tK gB<sup>3/4</sup>t`i Šjv A`<sup>8</sup> k`<sup>8</sup> Ges cōi`<sup>8</sup> mb`<sup>8</sup> - mvgš`<sup>8</sup> w`<sup>8</sup> tK ZvtK g`<sup>8</sup> tRvMvq |<sup>10</sup>

wRix 374 mtj i NUbvej xtZ t`Lv hvq, ki d`<sup>8</sup> t`i Šjv epvBnx Kvi vtgZvt`i wBKU GKRb`<sup>8</sup> Z tōY Kti |`<sup>8</sup> Z wdti Gtm etj . Kvi vtgZviv ev`<sup>8</sup> kvn m<sup>6</sup>utK<sup>6</sup>AvgtK wRÁvmv Kti | Awg Zvt`i tK RvovB th Zvi Pwi`<sup>8</sup> fvtjv |<sup>11</sup>

epvBnx kvmK AveY KxRvi dtZgx cōvi Kt`i Ab`Zg kx<sup>6</sup>e`<sup>8</sup> vZj ggvBtq`<sup>8</sup> Gi wBKU 438 wRix tZ Zvi BmgvCj x AvnYt<sup>6</sup>b cfwēZ nq wj tL . th gnvb e`<sup>8</sup> vZj (wgmti I evq`x kvmK A- gy`<sup>8</sup> vbmwi) m<sup>6</sup>utK<sup>6</sup>Awg hv AeMZ nZ tcti wQ Ges Avgvt`<sup>8</sup> i AvKx`<sup>8</sup> v wekvtmi`<sup>8</sup> QZv m<sup>6</sup>utK<sup>6</sup>Awg hZ`<sup>8</sup> i ZvtK AewnZ Kti wQ, Zv tZvgvi avi Yv Kiv DvPZ | Zvt`i tK tZvgvi

<sup>9</sup> Avj - wē`vqvn I qvb wbnvqvn, LÜ- 11, cōv- 315 |  
<sup>10</sup> Bezb Kwxi t Avj - wē`vqvn I qvb wbnvqvn LÜ- 11, cōv- 287 |  
<sup>11</sup> Avj -Kwgj , LÜ- 9, cōv- 39 |

Rvbv̄t̄bv Dv̄PZ th, Gme ZK̄v̄b (tmj R̄K̄x̄iv) hviv t̄Lv̄iv-m̄vb Ges ivq AĀt̄j i KḡR̄v̄E m̄ú̄t̄K̄<sup>⊗</sup> w̄q̄Z̄k̄x̄j , Zv̄t̄ i c̄ P̄viYv t̄Kej Zv̄t̄ i AĀaKZ bM̄ix (w̄m̄w̄ qv Ges w̄gki) Gi ḡt̄āB m̄x̄ḡv̄e× b̄q̄| Zv̄t̄ i `w̄ó̄t̄Z Av̄ḡv̄t̄ i w̄eR̄q̄x̄ `m̄b̄t̄` i `p̄Zv̄l c̄ó̄Z̄fv̄Z K̄t̄i Z̄j̄t̄Z n̄t̄e| Zv̄t̄ i c̄ó̄P̄x̄b w̄b̄`k̄<sup>⊗</sup> āt̄i iv̄Lv̄i ē`v̄c̄v̄t̄i Av̄ḡiv Āt̄bK A\_`ē`q̄ K̄t̄i w̄Q|<sup>12</sup>

Avi G ep̄v̄B̄n̄x̄ k̄v̄m̄K̄ w̄ḡm̄t̄i l̄ev̄q̄`x̄ k̄v̄m̄K̄t̄` i m̄`P̄w̄īt̄t̄i m̄v̄q̄` `w̄e K̄īt̄Q Ges ZLb Zv̄t̄` īt̄K G aviYv w̄`t̄`Q th, t̄m-B n̄t̄`Q Zv̄t̄` i c̄t̄q̄ c̄ó̄Z̄t̄i vaK̄vi x̄ m̄p̄m̄eZK̄v̄b tmj R̄K̄x̄ n̄v̄ḡj vi ḡt̄L|

**Bmj w̄ḡ iv̄t̄ó̄i m̄x̄ḡv̄š-ī q̄v̄q̄ Zv̄t̄` i f̄w̄ḡK̄v̄**

t̄iv̄t̄gi n̄v̄ḡjv t̄iv̄t̄ai w̄b̄w̄ḡt̄Ē R̄v̄h̄x̄iv̄i AĀaev̄m̄x̄iv̄ iv̄Rav̄bx̄ ev̄M̄`v̄t̄` i w̄b̄KU d̄w̄i q̄v̄` R̄vb̄v̄q̄| Avi ev̄M̄`v̄` G Av̄nev̄t̄b̄ m̄v̄ov̄l t̄`q̄| Zv̄iv w̄R̄n̄v̄t̄` i R̄b̄` c̄ó̄w̄Z M̄ó̄Y K̄t̄i | ḡB̄<sup>3/4</sup>t̄īš̄j̄ vi c̄ȳ eL̄w̄Z̄q̄vīt̄K̄ L̄uj̄ d̄vi w̄b̄KU t̄c̄ó̄Y K̄t̄i w̄R̄n̄v̄t̄` i R̄b̄`| t̄j̄v̄K̄`Z̄q̄v̄t̄i D̄t̄īt̄k̄` N̄t̄īi Av̄mevec̄I ch̄S̄-w̄ēμ̄q̄ K̄īt̄Z D̄`Z̄ n̄q̄| w̄K̄S̄` eL̄w̄Z̄q̄vī t̄m̄me A\_`Z̄vi ē`w̄<sup>3</sup>M̄Z̄ c̄ó̄q̄v̄R̄t̄b̄ ē`q̄ K̄t̄i | Avi w̄R̄n̄v̄t̄` i c̄ó̄h̄/2 w̄m̄K̄v̄q̄ D̄t̄V̄| Ḡḡw̄b̄f̄v̄t̄e c̄k̄v̄k̄ c̄v̄q̄ th, eL̄w̄Z̄q̄vī w̄Qj ḠK̄R̄b̄ c̄ēĀK̄| w̄R̄n̄v̄t̄` i c̄ó̄w̄Z̄i R̄b̄` A\_`m̄Āt̄q̄ t̄m̄ m̄Z̄`c̄iv̄q̄Y w̄Qj b̄v̄|

**ep̄v̄B̄n̄x̄ I m̄v̄ḡw̄i K̄ m̄v̄ḡšev̄`**

m̄v̄ḡw̄i K̄ t̄b̄Z̄v̄ Avi m̄v̄av̄iY `m̄b̄t̄` īt̄K̄ f̄w̄ḡ `v̄b̄ K̄iv ep̄v̄B̄n̄x̄t̄` i Ḡḡw̄b̄ ḠK̄ Aw̄f̄be Kḡ<sup>⊗</sup> hv̄ B̄w̄Z̄c̄t̄ēAv̄i t̄KD̄ K̄t̄i w̄b̄| Avi Ḡ f̄w̄ḡ `v̄b̄ K̄iv n̄t̄Z̄v̄ Zv̄t̄` i R̄b̄` b̄M̄` t̄eZ̄b̄ f̄v̄Z̄v̄ ē`q̄ K̄ivi c̄w̄i ēt̄Z̄<sup>⊗</sup> Ḡme f̄w̄ḡ m̄iK̄v̄t̄īi L̄vm̄ R̄w̄ḡ w̄Qj b̄v̄| t̄K̄vb̄ c̄w̄Z̄Z̄ f̄w̄ḡl̄ w̄Qj b̄v̄, hv̄ Avev̄` K̄ivi R̄b̄` t̄` l̄q̄v̄ n̄t̄Z̄v̄; eis Z̄v̄ w̄Qj Ḡgb̄ f̄w̄ḡ, hv̄ K̄i.K̄t̄` i w̄b̄KU t̄`t̄K̄ t̄R̄vi Rei`w̄`-K̄t̄i t̄K̄t̄o t̄b̄q̄v̄ n̄t̄Z̄v̄| Avi `m̄b̄t̄` i t̄m̄me f̄w̄ḡ c̄Q̄` b̄v̄ n̄t̄j̄ ev̄ Zv̄t̄` i Av̄K̄v̄s̄L̄v̄ Ab̄h̄v̄q̄x̄ d̄m̄j̄ b̄v̄ d̄j̄t̄j̄ Z̄v̄iv t̄m̄, t̄j̄v̄ ev̄` w̄`t̄q̄ Ab̄` f̄w̄ḡ `L̄j̄ K̄īt̄Z̄v̄| Gi d̄t̄j̄ P̄v̄l̄ev̄t̄` i av̄iv āYsm̄ c̄ó̄B̄ n̄q̄ Ges iv̄t̄ó̄i k̄m̄` f̄v̄Ēvi k̄b̄` n̄t̄q̄ c̄t̄o| Avi `m̄b̄t̄` i f̄v̄Z̄v̄ m̄ḡm̄`vī l̄ t̄K̄vb̄ m̄ḡv̄av̄b̄ n̄q̄ b̄v̄| W̄v̄: Av̄ā̄j̄ Av̄h̄x̄h̄ `v̄l̄ ix̄ ēt̄j̄ b̄ . Av̄ḡvi ḡt̄Z̄ ep̄v̄B̄n̄x̄iv̄B̄ mē`c̄l̄ḡ m̄v̄ḡw̄i K̄ R̄v̄q̄m̄i `w̄i ē`ē`v̄ c̄ēZ̄<sup>⊗</sup> K̄t̄i | Av̄ḡvi ḡt̄b̄ n̄q̄ Z̄v̄iv w̄ēw̄R̄Z̄ t̄`t̄ki f̄w̄ḡt̄K̄ ḡR̄v̄v̄n̄`t̄` i R̄b̄` M̄m̄oḡZ̄ Āv̄b̄ K̄ivi `k̄<sup>⊗</sup> t̄`t̄K̄ Ḡ aviYv M̄ó̄Y K̄t̄i , w̄K̄S̄` f̄w̄ḡ m̄ēú̄t̄K̄<sup>⊗</sup> B̄mj̄ v̄t̄gi b̄w̄Z̄

<sup>12</sup> Wt̄ k̄v̄t̄K̄i ḡȳ`dv̄ t̄ ZK̄<sup>⊗</sup> ` i w̄m̄w̄i q̄v̄ c̄l̄ek, c̄p̄v̄- 323|

Z̄v̄iv w̄ē`š̄Z̄ n̄q̄ Ges Z̄v̄ Āt̄K̄t̄R̄v̄ K̄t̄i iv̄t̄L̄|<sup>13</sup> th̄ḡb̄ w̄ēP̄vi ē`ē`v̄q̄ R̄v̄ḡv̄b̄t̄Z̄i Aw̄f̄be c̄ó̄v̄ Zv̄t̄` i k̄v̄m̄b̄v̄ḡt̄j̄ P̄v̄j̄ȳn̄q̄| w̄n̄R̄ix̄ 350 m̄v̄t̄j̄ ḡB̄<sup>3/4</sup>t̄īš̄j̄ v̄ Av̄ā̄j̄ w̄ Bēt̄b̄ n̄v̄m̄vb̄ Bēt̄b̄ Avēk̄ k̄v̄l̄ q̄v̄t̄i ēt̄K̄ ew̄l̄ R̄ 2 j̄`q̄| w̄ i n̄v̄ḡ c̄w̄i t̄k̄v̄t̄ai k̄t̄Z̄<sup>⊗</sup>ev̄M̄`v̄t̄` i K̄v̄m̄R̄ w̄b̄h̄ȳ<sup>⊗</sup> K̄ivi w̄b̄t̄` R̄ R̄w̄i K̄t̄i b̄|<sup>14</sup>

**ḡj̄`v̄q̄b̄**

Ḡf̄v̄t̄e c̄w̄K̄ t̄`L̄t̄Z̄ c̄v̄t̄eb̄ th, t̄m̄ iv̄ó̄iW̄ t̄ev̄S̄vi D̄ci eo t̄ev̄S̄v̄q̄ c̄w̄i YZ̄ n̄t̄q̄w̄Qj | B̄mj̄ w̄ḡ m̄s̄`w̄Z̄i t̄K̄vb̄ b̄Z̄b̄ c\_ D̄t̄b̄w̄P̄b̄ K̄īt̄Z̄ c̄v̄t̄i w̄b̄| Aek̄` Zv̄t̄` i D̄w̄R̄i Q̄v̄t̄ne Bēt̄b̄ AvēȲv̄` Gi ē`v̄b̄`Z̄v̄`v̄b̄k̄x̄j̄ Z̄v̄ Avi m̄w̄n̄t̄Z̄`i R̄b̄` Z̄vi D̄r̄m̄v̄n̄ D̄īx̄c̄b̄v̄ m̄w̄ó̄, B̄iv̄t̄K̄i t̄K̄vb̄ t̄K̄vb̄ c̄k̄t̄īi R̄b̄` Av̄h̄`t̄īš̄j̄ vi Av̄t̄q̄v̄R̄b̄, Z̄ui Av̄j̄ -Av̄h̄`x̄ n̄v̄m̄c̄v̄Z̄v̄j̄ `v̄c̄b̄, B̄mj̄ w̄ḡ m̄ḡv̄t̄R̄i t̄K̄v̄gi t̄f̄t̄o t̄`q̄v̄, P̄w̄<sup>3</sup> Avi A\_`w̄b̄w̄Z̄K̄ w̄ K̄ t̄`t̄K̄ B̄mj̄ w̄ḡ m̄ḡv̄R̄ āYsm̄ K̄iv B̄Z̄`v̄K̄vi KḡR̄v̄t̄Ēi m̄v̄ḡt̄b̄ t̄m̄me Z̄r̄Q̄ l̄ ḡj̄`n̄x̄b̄| ep̄v̄B̄n̄x̄ iv̄t̄ó̄i c̄ó̄Z̄ó̄v̄Z̄v̄t̄K̄ Āv̄b̄- M̄m̄i ḡv̄ Avi `ah̄<sup>⊗</sup>l̄ m̄n̄b̄k̄x̄j̄ Z̄vi , t̄Ȳ w̄ef̄w̄l̄ Z̄ K̄iv- Z̄v̄ m̄v̄av̄iȲ c̄w̄i Ȳw̄Z̄t̄Z̄ t̄K̄vb̄ c̄w̄i ēZ̄<sup>⊗</sup> m̄v̄ab̄ K̄īt̄Z̄ c̄v̄t̄i b̄v̄| Avi m̄v̄av̄iȲ d̄j̄v̄d̄j̄ n̄t̄`Q̄ GB̄ th, Zv̄t̄` i K̄j̄`v̄t̄Yi t̄P̄t̄q̄ A-K̄j̄`v̄YB̄ t̄ew̄k̄| n̄v̄t̄d̄R̄ k̄v̄ḡm̄j̄ x̄b̄ Av̄h̄-h̄v̄n̄v̄ex̄ ēt̄j̄ b̄ . eby ep̄v̄B̄n̄ Ges eby l̄ev̄q̄`t̄` i ḡt̄Z̄v̄ iv̄t̄d̄h̄x̄t̄` i k̄v̄m̄b̄v̄ḡt̄j̄ B̄mj̄ v̄t̄gi b̄w̄Z̄ḡv̄j̄ v̄ āYsm̄ n̄t̄q̄t̄Q̄| Z̄v̄iv w̄R̄n̄v̄` ēR̄<sup>⊗</sup> K̄t̄i t̄Q̄ Ges t̄iv̄t̄gi w̄L̄<sup>2</sup>-v̄b̄iv̄ w̄ē`w̄i j̄v̄f̄ K̄t̄i t̄Q̄ Ges Z̄v̄iv ḡv̄`v̄t̄q̄b̄ AĀaK̄vi K̄t̄i t̄Q̄|<sup>15</sup>

<sup>13</sup> B̄mj̄ v̄ḡx̄ m̄ḡv̄t̄R̄ R̄v̄q̄M̄xi `vi x̄ c̄ó̄v̄i D̄<sup>m̄</sup>ē t̄ B̄j̄ - B̄R̄w̄Z̄n̄v̄` m̄v̄ḡw̄q̄K̄x̄, c̄p̄v̄-259|

<sup>14</sup> Av̄j̄ -n̄v̄R̄v̄ex̄ t̄ Av̄j̄ - w̄d̄K̄i`m̄ m̄v̄ḡx̄ d̄x̄ Z̄vi w̄l̄j̄ w̄d̄K̄w̄j̄ B̄mj̄ v̄ḡx̄, L̄Ū- 2, c̄p̄v̄-142|

<sup>15</sup> w̄m̄q̄vi` Av̄ó̄j̄ w̄ḡb̄ b̄p̄v̄j̄ v̄, L̄Ū- 16, c̄p̄v̄ 232|

### 3. Kvi vtgZv m<sup>u</sup>úvq

Kvi vtgZv<sup>t</sup> i m<sup>u</sup>úK<sup>o</sup>ej vi bZb wKQy tbB | Zv<sup>t</sup> i m<sup>u</sup>úK<sup>o</sup>AtbtKB  
uj tL<sup>t</sup>Qb | Avi Zv<sup>t</sup> i c<sup>n</sup>½lv g<sup>n</sup>j gvb<sup>t</sup> i g<sup>t</sup>a<sup>o</sup> c<sup>m</sup>x | Zviv vbtR<sup>t</sup> i  
AvK<sup>v</sup> v-vek<sup>t</sup>m<sup>o</sup> úo e<sup>o</sup> K<sup>t</sup>i tNv<sup>t</sup>Yv t<sup>o</sup>q Zv<sup>t</sup> i bw<sup>o</sup>K<sup>o</sup>ev<sup>o</sup>x KgR<sup>v</sup>tEi,  
I evq<sup>o</sup>x<sup>t</sup> i g<sup>t</sup>Zv w<sup>k</sup>qv BRg Øviv vbtR<sup>t</sup> i tK Avo K<sup>t</sup>i iv<sup>t</sup>L bv | Zte  
Zv<sup>t</sup> i mPbv Avi exfrm KgR<sup>v</sup>tE, Ab<sup>o</sup>vb<sup>o</sup> w<sup>k</sup>qv mj f Zrci Zv ev w<sup>k</sup>qv BRg  
Øviv hv c<sup>o</sup>Qb<sup>o</sup>K<sup>t</sup>i iv<sup>t</sup>L, tm m<sup>u</sup>úK<sup>o</sup>msi<sup>o</sup>β Avtj vPbv Kiv Acwi nvh<sup>o</sup>

wnRix ZZxq kZ<sup>t</sup>Ki t<sup>t</sup>kl i w<sup>t</sup>K 278 m<sup>t</sup>j Kvi vtgZv<sup>t</sup> i D<sup>m</sup>e tKvb  
we<sup>o</sup>sqKi ev Avk<sup>o</sup>šK NUbv wQj bv | bw<sup>o</sup>K<sup>o</sup>ev<sup>o</sup>x ev<sup>t</sup>Zbx m<sup>o</sup>c<sup>o</sup>vq  
Bmj vgtK AvNvZ Kivi Rb<sup>o</sup> th fLÉwU tetQ vbtq<sup>o</sup>Qj, Zvi<sup>o</sup> v<sup>o</sup>eb wQj mKj  
v<sup>o</sup>vb evYx c<sup>o</sup>vi K Qvotq t<sup>o</sup>qv, hviv<sup>o</sup> v<sup>o</sup>Q m<sup>o</sup>pc<sup>o</sup>ewi tetk ZvKl qvi c<sup>o</sup>k<sup>o</sup>x  
Ki<sup>o</sup>te, Avevi<sup>o</sup> v<sup>o</sup>k<sup>o</sup>K c<sup>o</sup>vi tetk c<sup>o</sup>K<sup>o</sup>ik Ki<sup>o</sup>te<sup>o</sup> k<sup>o</sup>bi c<sup>o</sup>Z frtj vemv | Gme  
c<sup>o</sup>vi K<sup>t</sup>i Ab<sup>o</sup>Zg wQj úmvBb AvnlqvRx, th Kzlv fLÉÉ AvMgb K<sup>t</sup>i  
MÉg<sup>o</sup>mvavi Y bvMwi K<sup>t</sup>i i tK we<sup>o</sup>avš-Ki tZ m<sup>o</sup>g nq | tm mvavi Y gv<sup>o</sup>vtK  
Ae<sup>o</sup>vš<sup>t</sup>i vbtq hvq; vbtq hvq Zv<sup>t</sup> i tK Kzlv Avi bw<sup>o</sup>K<sup>o</sup>ev<sup>o</sup>x<sup>o</sup> k<sup>o</sup>bi  
Øvi c<sup>o</sup>tš<sup>t</sup> vbtq hvq gv<sup>o</sup>vtK Ggb vek<sup>o</sup>tmi KvQvKw<sup>o</sup> th, g<sup>n</sup>j gvb<sup>t</sup> i n<sup>o</sup>Z<sup>v</sup>  
Kiv mvl qv<sup>o</sup>tei KvR<sup>o</sup> | G<sup>t</sup>i<sup>o</sup> t<sup>o</sup>j i R<sup>o</sup>k e<sup>o</sup>w<sup>o</sup> wQj nv<sup>o</sup>g<sup>o</sup> vb Kvi gv<sup>o</sup>Z | Zvi  
bv<sup>o</sup>gv<sup>o</sup>vti Zvi Ab<sup>o</sup>ynvixiv Kvi vtgZv v<sup>o</sup>vtg Av<sup>o</sup>fv<sup>o</sup>nZ nq |

wnRix 286 m<sup>t</sup>j GB vek<sup>o</sup> Av<sup>o</sup>v<sup>o</sup>vb evnivB<sup>o</sup>ti KvZxd Ges Zr m<sup>o</sup>lvnZ  
A<sup>o</sup>Ā<sup>t</sup>j we<sup>o</sup>vi jvf K<sup>t</sup>i | cvi<sup>o</sup>tm<sup>o</sup>i Aveymv<sup>o</sup>C<sup>o</sup> Rvbvex G Av<sup>o</sup>v<sup>o</sup>vtb mvov t<sup>o</sup>q |  
Abw<sup>o</sup>Zvej t<sup>o</sup>ev<sup>o</sup>M<sup>o</sup> v<sup>o</sup>t<sup>o</sup> i tLj vdtZi m<sup>t</sup>½ msNv<sup>o</sup>tZ tm weRq AR<sup>o</sup> K<sup>t</sup>i Ges  
mg<sup>o</sup>-e<sup>o</sup>x<sup>o</sup> tK nZ<sup>v</sup> K<sup>t</sup>i | wnRix 289 m<sup>t</sup>b w<sup>o</sup>mv<sup>o</sup> qvi c<sup>o</sup>Z Zv<sup>t</sup> i<sup>o</sup> v<sup>o</sup>o c<sup>o</sup>o  
Ges Zviv<sup>o</sup> v<sup>o</sup>tgkK Aetiva K<sup>t</sup>i | v<sup>o</sup>tgkK kv<sup>o</sup>mK ØZvMR<sup>o</sup> Gi m<sup>t</sup>½ Zv<sup>t</sup> i  
hv<sup>o</sup> Avi msNv<sup>o</sup>Z P<sup>t</sup>j | Zj<sup>o</sup> v<sup>o</sup>x kv<sup>o</sup>mK<sup>t</sup>i c<sup>o</sup>Zv<sup>o</sup>va w<sup>o</sup>mv<sup>o</sup>te ØZvMR<sup>o</sup> v<sup>o</sup>tgkK  
kv<sup>o</sup>mb K<sup>t</sup>i w<sup>o</sup>tj b | Zv<sup>t</sup> i Ab<sup>o</sup>Zg KZ<sup>o</sup> e<sup>o</sup>w<sup>o</sup> RKi<sup>o</sup>qvn Be<sup>o</sup>t<sup>o</sup> g<sup>o</sup>ni<sup>o</sup>qvn  
v<sup>o</sup>tgkK Avi Biv<sup>o</sup>Ki m<sup>o</sup>gvš-A<sup>o</sup>Ā<sup>t</sup>j Kzlv w<sup>o</sup>K nv<sup>o</sup>gv v P<sup>o</sup>vj t<sup>o</sup>q wech<sup>o</sup> m<sup>o</sup>o  
K<sup>t</sup>i | iv<sup>o</sup>v<sup>o</sup>U e<sup>o</sup>U K<sup>t</sup>i t<sup>o</sup>q | wnRix 294 m<sup>t</sup>j Zvi Rxe<sup>o</sup>vmv<sup>o</sup> nq |

evnivB<sup>o</sup>ti Kvi vtgZv<sup>t</sup> i Ab<sup>o</sup>Zg tbZv wQj Avev<sup>o</sup>Zv<sup>o</sup>ni Avj - Rvbvex  
mj vqgv<sup>o</sup> Be<sup>o</sup>t<sup>o</sup> n<sup>o</sup>mv<sup>o</sup> | Zvi exfrm KgR<sup>v</sup>tE ZvZv<sup>o</sup>i Avi m<sup>o</sup>tmW<sup>o</sup>vt<sup>o</sup> i tKl  
nvi gv<sup>o</sup>bv<sup>o</sup> | ev<sup>t</sup>Zbxiv e<sup>o</sup>ZxZ Ab<sup>o</sup> tKD Ggb ee<sup>o</sup>vi vPZ KgR<sup>v</sup>tE Ki tZ  
cv<sup>o</sup>t<sup>o</sup>v<sup>o</sup> | Zvi GKUv D<sup>o</sup>vniY t<sup>o</sup> lqv hvq | wnRix 312 m<sup>t</sup>b n<sup>o</sup>v<sup>o</sup>R<sup>o</sup>t<sup>o</sup> i GKUv

v<sup>o</sup>j Biv<sup>o</sup>K vdti Avm<sup>o</sup>Qj | Giv Zv<sup>t</sup> i tK me<sup>o</sup>mvš-K<sup>t</sup>i me wKQy j<sup>o</sup>eb K<sup>t</sup>i  
vbtq hvq | v<sup>o</sup>lav Avi wccvmvq Zv<sup>t</sup> i Av<sup>o</sup>k<sup>o</sup>v<sup>o</sup>tki B tmlv<sup>o</sup>tb gZi nq |<sup>1</sup>

317 wnRix m<sup>t</sup>b g<sup>o</sup>mv<sup>o</sup>R<sup>o</sup> j n<sup>o</sup>v<sup>o</sup>vtg n<sup>o</sup>v<sup>o</sup>RM<sup>o</sup>Y mg<sup>o</sup>teZ nb G<sup>o</sup>nb cv<sup>o</sup>o  
Lvex<sup>o</sup>Qi Dci Av<sup>o</sup>μgY P<sup>o</sup>vj v<sup>o</sup>bvi Rb<sup>o</sup> | wKš<sup>o</sup> g<sup>o</sup>mv<sup>o</sup>R<sup>o</sup>t<sup>o</sup> hviv mg<sup>o</sup>teZ  
n<sup>o</sup>tq<sup>o</sup>Qj b, Zv<sup>t</sup> i mKj tK nZ<sup>v</sup> K<sup>t</sup>i jvk RgRg K<sup>o</sup>ic vbt<sup>o</sup>q<sup>o</sup> Kiv nq |  
g<sup>o</sup>vi iv<sup>o</sup>v<sup>o</sup>Nv<sup>o</sup>U Ges Avkcv<sup>o</sup>tk 30 nv<sup>o</sup>Rv<sup>o</sup>ti i Av<sup>o</sup>k<sup>o</sup> tj vK<sup>o</sup>tK nZ<sup>v</sup> Kiv nq |  
Kv<sup>o</sup>lev kix<sup>o</sup>tdi v<sup>o</sup>Mjvd L<sup>o</sup>tj vbtq Zv Zvi m<sup>o</sup>½x<sup>o</sup> i g<sup>o</sup>t<sup>o</sup> e<sup>o</sup>eb K<sup>t</sup>i t<sup>o</sup>q |  
g<sup>o</sup>vev<sup>o</sup>xt<sup>o</sup> i ewo<sup>o</sup>ni j<sup>o</sup>eb Kiv nq | nv<sup>o</sup>Rv<sup>o</sup>ti Avmlqv<sup>o</sup> L<sup>o</sup>tj Zv<sup>t</sup> i tK<sup>o</sup> v<sup>o</sup>j  
Øv<sup>o</sup>Ri ØG m<sup>t</sup>½ K<sup>t</sup>i vbtq hvq |<sup>2</sup> eKv<sup>o</sup>Bi Be<sup>o</sup>t<sup>o</sup> Avng<sup>o</sup> Avj n<sup>o</sup>v<sup>o</sup>v<sup>o</sup> etj b .  
ØAvng thb nv<sup>o</sup>tdR g<sup>o</sup>nv<sup>o</sup>š<sup>o</sup> Be<sup>o</sup>t<sup>o</sup> Avej úmvB<sup>o</sup>tK t<sup>o</sup> Lw<sup>o</sup> | Zvi c<sup>o</sup>Z Zie<sup>o</sup>vi  
P<sup>o</sup>vj v<sup>o</sup>bv n<sup>o</sup>t<sup>o</sup>Q Avi vZ<sup>o</sup>v<sup>o</sup> v<sup>o</sup>nv<sup>o</sup>tZ<sup>o</sup> i Rvi tPŠKv<sup>o</sup> a<sup>o</sup>ti Av<sup>o</sup>tQb | GgZve<sup>o</sup>vq  
Kv<sup>o</sup>levi Av<sup>o</sup>v<sup>o</sup>bvq Zui g<sup>o</sup>K j<sup>o</sup>v<sup>o</sup>vtq c<sup>o</sup>o |<sup>3</sup>

HvZv<sup>o</sup>vmK Be<sup>o</sup>t<sup>o</sup> Kv<sup>o</sup>mx<sup>o</sup> etj b, Zv<sup>t</sup> i Av<sup>o</sup>gi Avev<sup>o</sup>Zv<sup>o</sup>ni Zvi c<sup>o</sup>Z  
Avj v<sup>o</sup>i j v<sup>o</sup>lvZ- Kv<sup>o</sup>lev kix<sup>o</sup>tdi<sup>o</sup> i Rvq etj . Avng Avj v<sup>o</sup>, Avng m<sup>o</sup>oKj tK  
m<sup>o</sup>o K<sup>o</sup>vi Ges a<sup>o</sup>šm K<sup>o</sup>vi | Be<sup>o</sup>t<sup>o</sup> Kv<sup>o</sup>mx<sup>o</sup> Av<sup>o</sup>tiv etj b . Avj v<sup>o</sup> ZvAvj v  
Zv<sup>o</sup>v<sup>o</sup>vtKfv<sup>o</sup>te Gme bw<sup>o</sup>K weag<sup>o</sup> kv<sup>o</sup>v<sup>o</sup> e<sup>o</sup>e<sup>o</sup>v K<sup>t</sup>i v<sup>o</sup>vb, thgb wZ<sup>o</sup>v<sup>o</sup>  
K<sup>t</sup>i w<sup>o</sup>tj b Avm<sup>o</sup>vej dxj Gi t<sup>o</sup>q<sup>o</sup> | Zviv wQj wL<sup>o</sup>v<sup>o</sup>, Avi Giv n<sup>o</sup>t<sup>o</sup>Q  
B<sup>o</sup>u<sup>o</sup> v<sup>o</sup>Qviv Ges gR<sup>o</sup>mx Z<sup>o</sup>v Av<sup>o</sup>Me<sup>o</sup>RK<sup>t</sup> i g<sup>o</sup>t<sup>o</sup> v<sup>o</sup>K<sup>o</sup> tj vK | Kvi Y, Avj v<sup>o</sup>  
ZvAvj v Kv<sup>o</sup>lev kix<sup>o</sup>tdi m<sup>o</sup>šv<sup>o</sup>tK g<sup>o</sup>nv<sup>o</sup>š<sup>o</sup> m<sup>o</sup>vj v<sup>o</sup>v<sup>o</sup> Avj v<sup>o</sup> v<sup>o</sup> lqv m<sup>o</sup>vj v<sup>o</sup> Gi  
AvMg<sup>o</sup>t<sup>o</sup>bi ce<sup>o</sup>fm K<sup>t</sup>i tQb | Zui c<sup>o</sup>ti Avi tKvb kv<sup>o</sup>qZ t<sup>o</sup>Y K<sup>t</sup>i v<sup>o</sup>vb |  
ZLb Kv<sup>o</sup>lev kix<sup>o</sup>tdi a<sup>o</sup>šm m<sup>o</sup>vaZ n<sup>o</sup>tj gv<sup>o</sup>be gb Av<sup>o</sup>ek<sup>o</sup>mx n<sup>o</sup>tZv | Aek<sup>o</sup>  
kv<sup>o</sup>qZ bw<sup>o</sup>Rj Kivi ci Avj v<sup>o</sup> Pvb th, g<sup>n</sup>j gvb<sup>o</sup> kv<sup>o</sup>qZ i v<sup>o</sup> Ki<sup>o</sup>K,  
kv<sup>o</sup>qZ tK gh<sup>o</sup>v<sup>o</sup> vb Ki<sup>o</sup>K Ges Kv<sup>o</sup>di gv<sup>o</sup>kv<sup>o</sup> K<sup>t</sup> i<sup>o</sup> gb Ki<sup>o</sup>K |<sup>4</sup>

360 wnRix m<sup>t</sup>j GB Kvi vtgZviv<sup>o</sup> v<sup>o</sup>tgkK t<sup>o</sup>ct<sup>o</sup>Q tmlv<sup>o</sup>kv<sup>o</sup>  
bv<sup>o</sup>Mwi K<sup>t</sup> i m<sup>t</sup>½ Ggb Av<sup>o</sup>PiY K<sup>t</sup>i, hv tKvb P<sup>o</sup>v<sup>o</sup> t<sup>o</sup>lv<sup>o</sup> Ges tKvb KY<sup>o</sup>  
KL<sup>o</sup>tv<sup>o</sup> kv<sup>o</sup>Y K<sup>t</sup>i v<sup>o</sup> |<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> m<sup>o</sup>teZ Be<sup>o</sup>t<sup>o</sup> m<sup>o</sup>vbv<sup>o</sup> t Kvi vtgZv<sup>t</sup> i BvZnm, c<sup>o</sup>v- 38 |  
<sup>2</sup> m<sup>o</sup>teZ Be<sup>o</sup>t<sup>o</sup> m<sup>o</sup>vbv<sup>o</sup> t Kvi vtgZv<sup>t</sup> i BvZnm, c<sup>o</sup>v- 54<sup>o</sup>nv<sup>o</sup>Ri kni wQj Zv<sup>t</sup> i iv<sup>o</sup>Rav<sup>o</sup>x |  
<sup>3</sup> w<sup>o</sup>qv<sup>o</sup> Avng<sup>o</sup> be<sup>o</sup>v<sup>o</sup> v, LÜ-14, c<sup>o</sup>v 539  
<sup>4</sup> Avj v<sup>o</sup> v<sup>o</sup>qv<sup>o</sup>-l qvb v<sup>o</sup>nv<sup>o</sup>qv<sup>o</sup>, LÜ-11, c<sup>o</sup>v- 160 |  
<sup>5</sup> Zv<sup>o</sup>i Lj Kvi vtgZv, c<sup>o</sup>v- 57 |

### Aveŷmmqv mvgŷR`iK `eŷ Kivi tPóv

Kvi vtgZviv kw<sup>3</sup> ARB Ki tj Avey Zvtni Avj -Rvbxv Zv`i tbZZ; MhY Kti, ZLb Bivtki teiki fvM gvb| Zv`i m½ vKvi K\_v cKvk Kti | lqvMz Ges AvBbz Zvgi kni Zviv bvbv `tj wef<sup>3</sup> nq| BwZcfe<sup>6</sup>Zviv wbtR`i iK tMvcb ivLzV| Aveŷmxq Lwj dv Zv`i m½ j ovB Kti weRq jvf Ktib|

wnRix 375 mvtj Kvi vtgZviv Kzvi KZZ; jvf Kti | ZLb egvBnx kvmKI Zv`i m½ tKvgj AvPiY Kti | wKš' Zviv egvBnx`i m½ mL`Zv Mto Zj tZ A`Kvi Ki tj msNvZ mwo nq| G msNvZ Zv`i tbZv nvmv Beŷb gpbhi wbnZ ntj Zviv Kzvi Z`vM Kti |<sup>6</sup>

### Kvi vtgZv Avi egvBnx`i m<sup>au</sup>K<sup>o</sup>

wnRix 360 mvtj Kvi vtgZviv `vtgkK AvmacZ` jvf Kti | BwZcfe<sup>6</sup> `vtgkKi KZZ; wQj wgtki i levq`x`i cŷ t`iK Rvdi Beŷb div vn Gi nvZ | KviY, Kvi vtgZviv `vtgkKi kvmK mweK Beŷb ZvMR Gi m½ GKgz ntqWj th, tm Zv`i iK 3 j ŷ `xbvi `vb Ki te| Zviv hLb wmw qvq hŷxi msKí Kti, ZLb Zv`i tbZv umvBb Beŷb Avng` Beŷb evni vg egvBnx`i mnvqZv Kvgbv Kti Zv`i ev`kvn eLwZqvi iK tcoY Ktib| wZwb GtZ mvov t`b Ges `we cŷY Ktib|<sup>7</sup>

### dvZgxt`i m½ Kvi vtgZv`i m<sup>au</sup>K<sup>o</sup>

levq`x kvmK gBh wgti Kvi vtgZv`i hŷxi AwfCoq wel tq RvbtZ tci Zv`i wBKU GKUv cĀ tcoY Ktib| GtZ wZwb wbtRi Ges Avntj evqZi tkbz; eYb Ktib| wZwb GK\_vl Dŷ E- Ktib th, Dftqi gj Avnŷv GKb| Avi Kvi vtgZviv Zv ce<sup>q</sup> iKB Zvi Ges Zvi ce<sup>cj</sup> "It`i cōZ Avnŷv Rvbtq AvmQ|<sup>8</sup> wKš' nvmv Beŷb Avng` Beŷb AveymvC` Zvi Gme K\_vl KYevZ Ktib| eis tm wgti nvgj v Pwj tq ci wRZ ntq wdti Avtm| wdvj w`ŷbi ivgj vkn`i Zvi gZi nq|<sup>9</sup> GUv wQj `ŷfweK|

<sup>6</sup> Avj - Kwj , LÜ-9 cōv-42|  
<sup>7</sup> Avj -Kwj , LÜ- 8 cōv- 615|  
<sup>8</sup> Avj -Kwj , LÜ- 8, cōv- 638|  
<sup>9</sup> wqv " Avŷ wgb bep, LÜ-16, cōv- 274

gj Avnŷv GK ntj | AšitZv ŷi` ŷbqv c` - gh<sup>o</sup> vi cōZ KKti i gtZv QŷU hvl qv- GUvBzV G hM KvRi AvQ|

### Kvi vtgZv`i `eŷ Zv Ges Zv`i cZb

Zv`i `eŷ Zvi mPbv Gfvte ntqQ th, Zv`i m`i `dZi wnRi-G R%K AvnŷvqKi wBKU Zviv GKĀ nq| Avi tm AvnŷvqK wQj Zv`i cōZ weŷl fivecbq tm R%K e`w<sup>3</sup> iK wbt`R t`q Avcb fvBtK nZ`v Kivi Rb`| tj vKw Zv-B Kti | wKš' Avey Zvtni e`vciUv dum Kti t`q Ges AŷbK tbZv-KZK nZ`vi Kivi ci ZvKl nZ`v Kiv nq|<sup>10</sup> AZtci tmj Rk`i nvZ mbe i hM wdti Avtm Ges egvBnxiv `eŷ ntq cto| Gici levq`xivi `eŷ ntq cto| cpi vq Zv`i tKt`a wdti hvl qv wQj `ŷfweK e`vci | Gi ci Zviv ntq cto wej xb| Zte Zv`i wPy Avi wekŷm wlvōZ nqib| Bivtb Zv`i cōZ wba wmwte nkvkx m<sup>au</sup>ŷ vtqi D<sup>me</sup> nq| nvmv Beŷb mveŷv wQj GB be D<sup>mz</sup> m<sup>au</sup>ŷ vtqi tbZv|

<sup>10</sup> Avj -Kwj , LÜ- 8, cōv- 351|



#### 4. ebynvǵ`vb

wece-Avi ivR%wZK RvMitVi tm hMUVtZ Ab`vb` ivtǵi gǵZv eby  
 nvǵ`vb` i D<sup>m</sup>e nq| `v½v nv½vgvi AǵbK Avǵ`vj ǵb Zviv AskMǵY Kǵi |  
 gǵmj , Rwhiv Ges DEi wmw qv chS+ Zviv tǵtǵQ| KLǵbv Zviv wQj  
 kvmKǵ` i mǵ½, Avevi KLǵbv `uovq kvmK tkǵYi wei`t× | Avitei cǵm×  
 ŪZMjeŵ Kwejvi mvǵ\_ G cwievi mǵú,<sup>3</sup> | Bmjvg Ges Rvǵnwj hǵM  
 tǵvǵZi GKUV ǵxǵc wQj Gǵ` i tKǵ` q| G cwievi cǵg th e`w<sup>3</sup>wU i D<sup>m</sup>e  
 NǵU, tm wQj nvǵ`vb Beǵb nvǵ`b ZMj ex| Avj -Rwhivq LvǵiRǵ` i  
 wecǵei cǵZ tm mg\_ǵ Ávcb Kǵi | dǵj Avevǵmq Lwj dv Zvǵ` i wei`t×  
 j ovB Kivi Rb` ewmZ nǵq Rq jvf Kǵib| nvǵ`vb cjvqb Kǵi; wKŠ`  
 `mb`iv Zvi wQyavǵ qv Kǵi | dǵj Zvi Rb` cw\_ex msKxY<sup>4</sup>nǵq cotj tm  
 Avkǵ cǵ\_ǵnq| Lwj dv gǵZvǵ` ZvǵK cvKovǵ Kǵi e`x Kǵi |<sup>1</sup>

Lwj dv gǵKZvdxi kvmbvgǵj Avej nǵRv Avǵj ~~w~~ Beǵb nvǵ`vb Beǵb  
 nvǵ`b gǵmj Ges ZrmwbnZ AĀǵj i kvmbKZ<sup>5</sup> nq| Avevǵmq Lwj dv  
 Avj - gǵKZw`i - Gi wei`t× wece-Avi tMvj thvǵM Avej nǵRv Ask MǵY  
 Kǵi | GB tMvj thvǵM tm wbnZ nǵj Zvi cǵj nvmv b gǵmj Gi kvmbKZ<sup>6</sup>  
 wǵh<sup>3</sup> nq| Avi Zvi fvB Avj x mvBdǵǵi Šjv nvǵj ǵei AwacwZ nǵq 333  
 wRix tǵK ZvǵK ivRavbǵZ cwǵYZ Kǵi | wmw qvi DEivĀǵj tivǵvǵt` i  
 mǵ½ hǵ× tm tǵki mǵvš-fvǵj vfvǵe i ǵlv Kǵi | tivǵvǵt` i wKǵlv t` qvi  
 Rb` AǵbK Awfhwǵb tm wǵtR tbZZj t` q| HwZnwM Beǵb Kvmxi Zvi  
 mǵúK<sup>7</sup>ǵj b . Zvi gǵa` wKqv gZevǵ` i fve \_vKv mǵEǵj mvmx kvmK Ges  
 AǵbK Kǵ`vYKi b,cwZǵ` i gǵa` tm wQj Ab`Zg|<sup>2</sup> Zvi Ges tivǵvǵt` i  
 gǵa` hǵ× Ae`vnZ wQj | 339, 342 Ges 343 wRixi NUbvej ǵZ  
 mvBdǵǵi Šjv tivǵvǵt` i wei`t× wecj weRq AR<sup>8</sup> Kǵi | Kwe tǵvZvǵveǵx  
 Zvi GKwU cǵm× KweZvǵl Gme exiǵZǵi Dǵj ~~ǵ~~-KǵiǵQb| wKŠ` Giv cǵi  
 i<sup>3</sup>cvZ Avi jǵZivǵRi ciB ǵlgZvq AwawǵZ nǵq tǵtǵŵ (thfvǵe  
 tmKvǵj Ges GKvǵj Awakvsk `j ǵlgZvq AwawǵZ nq)|

mvaviYZ . Gme ivtǵi cǵZǵvZvǵ` i gǵa` exi Zǵi Ges we`vbj vǵMi  
 gǵZv wKQy gnr \_Y \_vǵK| mvBdǵǵi Šjvi gǵa`l Gme \_Yvevj i cǵKvK  
 NǵUǵQ| Zǵe tm ivtǵi wKqv gZevǵ` i fve l wQj | Zǵe Zv wQj ei ǵ` i wKqv  
 fve, hviv `kǵ wǵtǵ tewk gv\_v Nvgvq bv ev tKvb ZĒi wǵtǵ evoewol Kǵi

<sup>1</sup> Zvi ǵl Beǵb Lvǵ `ǵ, LŪ- 434|  
<sup>2</sup> Avj we`vqvn l qvb wbnvqvn, LŪ- 11, cǵv- 281|

bv| Zǵe Zvi G wKqv fve Ab`vb` wKqv ivtǵi mǵ½ mǵmǵúK<sup>9</sup>-vcb KǵiB  
 wRix 358 mǵj Avej ZMj e Beǵb nvǵ`vb KviǵgZvǵ` i wKUV wKQy  
 DcǵXŠKb tǵŪY Kǵib, hvi gǵ` wQj 50 nvRvi w`i nvǵ|<sup>3</sup> tKej DcǵXŠKb  
 chS<sup>8</sup> mǵvǵex wQj bv, eis Zvǵ` i ev`e mǵthwMZvl KǵiǵQb|  
 KviǵgZviv wǵki Ges wmw qvi AwacwZ AvLkx`vm Gi nvZ tǵK Zvevi qv  
 kni Awakvi KǵiZ PvBǵj mvBdǵǵi Šjvi wKUV tjvvn w`ǵq mvmv` Kivi  
 Avǵe`b Rvbvb| A`ǵZwi i Rb` wZwb Zvǵ` i Rb` wi`v AĀǵj i cǵPxi ŵvi  
 tǵtǵŵ t` b| wZwb Zvǵ` i Rb` tǵšner gvǵj jvf Kǵib| GgbwK  
 e`emvǵǵ` i cwǵgv hš;chS-MǵY Kǵi Gme Zvǵ` i Rb` tǵŪY Kǵib|<sup>4</sup>

ǵmvBb Beǵb nvǵ`vb gǵ<sup>3</sup>w`ǵi wei`t× lohtš;Ask wǵtǵ Bebj gǵZvh  
 Gi Rb` evBqvZ MǵǵYi tǵŵv Kǵib| Zvi mǵúK<sup>5</sup>HwZnwM Bebj Avmxi  
 eǵj b . tMvov wKqv Ges Avj x l Avnǵj evǵǵZi cǵZ tŠwK \_vKv mǵEǵj  
 Bebj gǵZvh- Gi evǵǵǵZi Rb` wZwb tǵŵv Kǵib| hw l Bebj gǵZvh  
 wQj b Avj xi weǵivax Ges cǵZKwZ mǵúK<sup>6</sup>Zvi evovewo wQj |<sup>5</sup> w`qvǵi  
 eKi - Gi kvmK Avej Avj x Beǵb gvǵ l qvb Ges nvǵ`vbǵ` i hLb hǵ× `i i`  
 nq, ZLb ǵmvBb Beǵb nvǵ`vb e`x nq| Gǵnb KwVb `kvq wǵkǵi i  
 l evǵ`x kvmbKZ<sup>7</sup>Zvi cǵǵj mǵvwi k Kǵi cǵj wǵj ZvǵK gǵ<sup>3</sup> t` qv nq|  
 ZLb tm wǵki Pǵj hvq Ges ZLb Zvi tǵK nvǵj ǵei `wqZǵi wǵwǵtǵ tbqv  
 nq|<sup>6</sup>

Avj x Beǵb Avǵj ~~w~~ Beǵb nvǵ`vǵi kvmbvgǵj G ivǵ<sup>3</sup> cǵwUZ nǵj l  
 Zvi gZi ci D<sup>3</sup> AĀǵj i Ab`vb` ivtǵi gǵZvB tKvb i Kǵg wǵtǵ \_vǵK|  
 kvmb KZǵj jvf Kivi Rb` Pǵj hǵ× Avi \_vǵ\_vZ| tkl chS-Zvi cǵj  
 Avej gvǵAvj x tivǵ kvmKǵK wRuhqv t` q| Avej gvAvj xi gZi ci Zvi  
 cǵj mvC` Avej dvhvǵǵj ǵlgZvmb nǵq ǵlgZv-`c<sup>8</sup>ZwK<sup>9</sup> i nvZ tǵK  
 tbZZj wǵwǵtǵ tbqv i Rb` wZb evi tivǵvǵt` i wKUV mvmv` Kvgbv Kǵi |<sup>7</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Av-Kwǵj , LŪ- 8, cǵv- 600|  
<sup>4</sup> Beǵb Kvmxi , LŪ-11, cǵv- 270  
<sup>5</sup> Avj -Kwǵj , LŪ- 8, cǵv- 18|  
<sup>6</sup> Avj -Kwǵj , LŪ- 9, cǵv- 72|  
<sup>7</sup> gǵvǵš` D<sup>3</sup>4Z `i `Rv t ZK<sup>8</sup>KZǵj Kvǵj Avi e l Aveer` , LŪ- 1, cǵv-68|



6. Bqvgvṭb mj vBnx mṣūṭ vq (429-492 wRix)

Kvqṭivq l evq`xt`i cōZ AvnYvbKvix GKUv ivó<sup>a</sup>Bqvgvṭb cvl qv hvl qv tKvb we`šṭqi e`vcvi bq| wkqv gZvej ṣṭ cṖvi K whwb l evq`xt`i Rb` ivRṭZj wFwÉ `vcb Kṭib, wZwb wQṭj b Bqvgvṭbi GKRB cṖvi K| tmLvb t\_ṭK wZwb tnRvh Mgb Kṭib| tnRvh t\_ṭK Mgb Kṭib DEi AwmKvq| wZwb `vb t\_ṭK `vovšṭi Mgb Kiṭj l cṖvi Kvḥ<sup>o</sup>Ae`vnZ wQj | tm me `vṭb Ggb tjvK wQj, hviv Zvṭ`i cwiwPZ avivq mṭ`n mskṭq cwZZ tjvKRbtK AvnYvb RvovṭZv|

Zvṭ`i AvnYvb cṖwēZ nq Avj x Beṭb gnvṣṣ` mj vBnx| Avmṭj wZwb wQṭj b mṖwecwi evṭi i mšṭb| Zui wCZv wQṭj b Bqvgvṭbi Ab`Zg KwR ev wePvi K| th e`w<sup>3</sup> ZvṭK weāvš-l AvMḥx Kṭi tZvṭj, tm nṭ`Q Avṭgi Beṭb Avāj w hvl qvnx| Zvi gṭa` kivdṭZi wKQy ṖY cvl qv hvq| ZvB l wQz Kṭib th, Zvi cṭi mj vBnx nṭe Zui Lwj dv| hvl qvnx aviYv mZ` cōwYZ nq| wRix 429 mvṭj mj vBnx Z`xq mṭṭ`i mṭ½ wgmvi ceṖZi kxl<sup>o</sup> ṭk GKUv `evṭK wgvj Z nb Ges tmLvb GKUv `MḡbgṖ Kṭib| Gme eUṭvB ZvṭK weāvš-l weC\_Mvgx Kṭi wQj |

AZtci `vbu GKUv wgvj b ṭK<sup>o</sup> GgbwK bMṭi cwiYZ nṭZ `vṭK Ges wgmṭi gṭvbmṭi i cṭṖ AvnYvb Rvovṭb `i i` nq| 445 wRixṭZ wZwb tMvUv Bqvgvṭbi AwacwZ nb| wZnvgi kvmbKZṖK nZ`v Kivi ci wZwb mvbv tZ `vqx Avmb tMṭo eṭmb| Zui ivRṭZj `ḡ Avmgv weṭZ wknvṭei weivU ghṖ vi Avmb wQj |

wRix 459 mvṭj mj vBnx tnRvhṭK l evq`xqv ivṭóí AbMZ Kivi Rb` eimMṖ nb| Zvi cōZvṭv wQṭj b mvC` Beṭb bvRvn, whwb wQṭj b wZnvgi wbnZ kvmtKi cṭ| tKvb tKvb tMvṭ ZvṭK mnvqZv Kṭi| dtj Zviv mj vBnxṭK nZ`v KiṭZ mṖḡg nq|

Avj x Beṭb gnvṣṣ` mj vBnx i nZ`vi ci Zvṭ`i ivó<sup>a</sup> `ṖṖ nṭq cṭo| hw l Zv`xq cṭ Avngṭ`i mnvqZvq wKQyKvj tm ivó<sup>a</sup> wṭK wQj | KvḥZ: Gmgq wṭ`R Pj ṭZv Zvi `ḡ Avilqvi | wRix 471 mvṭj tm cY<sup>o</sup>KZṖ; cōZóv Kṭi| ZLb tm tnvi ev `Ṗaxbv Dcwa aviY Kṭi| l evq`x kvmk gṭvbmṭi ZvṭK ṭtnvi ev mvnx`vṭ ev b`vqcivqYv `Ṗaxb igYx eṭj mṭṭṭab KiṭZb| 525 wRixi ci hṖvq`v Ges Qvṭ `Ṗaxb nq| aṭi aṭi Zvṭ`i

ivó<sup>a</sup>cZṭbi w`ṭK GwMṭq hvq Ges Avj w Zvṭ`i t\_ṭK gmvj gvbṭ`i i Ṗv Kṭib|<sup>1</sup>

7. djvdj l wḡṖ

wRix PZ<sup>o</sup>kZvāx kZvāx Ges Zrci eZ<sup>o</sup>Kvṭj thme ivṭóí D<sup>me</sup> nq, tmme mṣṭK<sup>o</sup>G weeiY ṭck Kivi ci Avgiv wṭṭṭ<sup>3</sup> djvdj ṭcōQ|

GK . Gme ivó<sup>a</sup>ci `úitK mnvqZv Kṭi; hw l evn` kṖe`w<sup>3</sup> Zvṭ`i gṭa` tKvb mnṭhwMzv ev mṣṭK<sup>o</sup>ṭ`LṭZ cvq bv| wkqvṭ`i AvKṭ`v-wekṭm Ges Zvṭ`i AšwḥZ Pwi ṭ mṣṭK<sup>o</sup>AeMZ bv nṭq th e`w<sup>3</sup> BwZnm Aa`qb Kṭi, tm Rvbṭe bv th, Zviv tKgb KgRvÉ Pvq Ges tKgb AvPiY Kṭi ci `úit| tKvb wmxvš-ev BwZnvṭmi eim`K NUbvej xi e`vL`v mṣṭK<sup>o</sup>tm tKvb mwK cwiwZṭZ ṭcōQṭZ cvṭe bv| AvajbK Kvṭj i AṭbK ivRbwxZṭKi wKUB Guv KwB hviv AvKṭ`v-wekṭm Avi bvbv ag<sup>o</sup> Kwóí Mfṭi ṭcṭQwb, Zvṭ`i cṭṖ AbṖvab Kiv KwB nṭe th, Zvṭ`i i wZbwxZ AvPvi AvPiṭYi weifbZv mṭÉṭl ṭKb AgK ivṭdhx tmKṭj vi evṭZbx ivṭóí mnvqZv Kṭi| Zviv thme `kṭ wṭṭṭ<sup>3</sup> Kṭi Zvi thšw<sup>3</sup>KZv mṣṭK<sup>o</sup> AewZ nṭZ cvṭe bv| Zvṭ`i Rb` Gi e`vL`v KwB nṭe th, th ṭ`ṭk Bmj vṭgi cZvKv DṭÉvj b Kiv nq, A\_P ZLb ṭ`kw tmKṭj vi wkqv ivó<sup>a</sup>, tm ṭ`ṭk gšḡ mfvv cōvb wnmvṭe Kxfvṭe GKRB gmvj v mdj nṭZ cvṭi | Avi wkqviv ZvṭK mnvqZv KiṭQ, g` `ṭRvMvṭ`Q| Zvṭ`i wKUB GṭZ tKvb `eciX` ṭb| hZṖY ṭ`kw wkqv ivó<sup>a</sup>\_vKṭe, Zvṭ`i gṭZ mnṭhwMzv Kiv Acwi nvḡṖ

Gme ivRbwxZKiv BmivBṭj i mṭ½ ivṭdhx Avi evṭZbx ivṭóí mnvqZvi tKvb e`vL`v lṭR cvṭe bv| Zviv BwZnm Aa`qb Kiṭj ṭ`LṭZ ṭcṭZv th, `vexm Beṭb Qv`Kv Avm`x tivṭg cjvqṭ Kṭi Ges Zvṭ`iṭK wṭṭṭ<sup>3</sup> nvj e kni Aeṭiva Kṭi, hvṭZ cieZṖKṭj tm nvj e kni i kvmk nṭZ cvṭi | Zviv ṭ`LṭZ ṭcZ th, l evq`x- evṭZbx ivṭóíBūw` - wL<sup>o</sup>-vbi v gšḡ wQj |

`Ṗ . Gme ivó<sup>a</sup> ev Zvi Awakvsk cōZwóZ nṭqṭQ mṖwmi Kṭa fi Kṭi| hw mṖwēv Zv cōZóvi Rb` mnvqZv bv KiṭZv ev cōZṭiva KiṭZv Zṭe cōg mṭhvṭMB Zvi cZb nṭZv| wKš` mvaivY mṖwēv i Aeṭnjv- AgṭbvṭhwMzv Zvṭ`iṭK `ḡgbṭ`i nvṭZi ṭLj bvq cwiYZ KṭiṭQ| Zvṭ`iṭK w`ṭq gvi w`ṭqṭQ Ges Zvṭ`i Nṭoi Dci wmsnvmb `vcb Kiv

<sup>1</sup> mj vBnix Riebxi Rb` l qmṭq`vZj AvṭBvq, LÜ- 3, cōv- 411 Ges Wt Avāj gṭṭq gṭR` i wPZ dṭZgx ṭLj vṭZi D<sup>me</sup>, cōv 200 Mšṭq `ṭe`|

ntq̄tQ| wkqvcšx Avey Avāj w Zv̄`i tK wbtq tLj v Kivi AvtM KvZvqv  
 tMvI wkqv ev BmgvCj x tKvbUvB wQj bv| A\_P ZvivB cōZōv Kti tQ  
 l evq̄w̄ qv ivó! Avi egvBnxiv tLj v d̄tZi cōYtK>`a evM`v` kvmb Kti tQ  
 Avi mp̄wAvtj g Ges Dhxi iv Zv̄`i m̄t½ KvR Kti tQ, Zv̄`i tK mnvqZv  
 Kti tQ|

wZb . Gme t`tki tKvb tKvbUv mPbv ntq̄tQ Ggb me `vb Avi AĀj  
 t\_tK, thLvbKvi Avaevmxiv mp̄w m̄útk̄wQj AĀ- gL̄, ēis G AĀZvB  
 Zv̄`i Dci KZĒj KitiZv| Aek` Zv̄`i ci thme evtZbx tdk̄f̄ D̄m̄e  
 ntq̄tQ, Zviv mp̄w̄ni tK>`r̄j `̄ti ceZ ev `M̄ḡ `vb evQvB Kti tbq| Gme  
 t\_tK eSv hvq th, GRb` Zviv cēt\_tK cwi Kíbv Kti bxj bKkv  
 Gt̄KwQj | G t\_tK ḡmj gvb̄t`i Rb` mēf̄ `vl qvZ Q̄w̄tq̄ t`qv Acwi nvh̄  
 ntq̄ hvq, hv̄tZ tKvb GKUv `vbl Ggb i b` bv \_vtK, thLv̄t̄b `jgbiv  
 m̄thvM tctq̄ c̄ek̄ KitiZ cv̄ti |

Pvi . G tm̄Zaviv wQj AwZ Zxe` teMevb Avi Gme t`tki tKvb  
 tKvbUv `xN̄v̄qx ntq̄wQj | wKš` Zv wQj exRkb` ēr̄j| Zv `\*Z Dcti D̄tV  
 Ges we`w̄ j v̄f Kti | wKš` hLb c̄to hvq ZLb Avi DV̄tZ cv̄ti bv| Zvi  
 cōZ `qv Kivi l tKD \_vtK bv| hZ̄r̄Y ḡmj gvbiv Zxe` MwZ̄tZ Q̄tU bv  
 hv̄te, ZZ̄r̄Y GKUv kw̄³ kvj x mp̄w̄ivó` cōZōvi Avj vgZ t`Lv t`te bv|  
 Zv̄`i tK bvgv̄tZ n̄te AvtMi ivtó̄f̄ cZvKv Avi `š̄jZ w̄P̄y| thb G ḡjnZ̄w̄i  
 Rb` Zviv w̄bZvš`-ah̄m̄nKv̄ti c̄Z̄x̄r̄vi c̄hi Y , b̄w̄j |

## ZZxq Aa`vq

c̄Z̄`veZ̄w̄i i f m̄sev`

1. AveŸvmxq Lw̄j dv Ges mp̄w̄ni c̄K̄vk
2. kw̄³ kvj x mp̄w̄iv̄tó̄f̄ D̄m̄e
3. gv`̄m̄v cōZōv Ges Ávb-weÁv̄t̄bi , i "Zj
4. Af`š̄ixY ūḡw̄K m̄útk̄m̄t̄PZbZv
5. wkq̄t`i c̄p̄t̄cvl KZv eR̄B Ges  
 mp̄w̄ni gvb̄t̄l i Avb>` Dj w̄

## cĹ'VeZĹbi i f msev`

### 1. AveŸvmxq Luj dv Ges mpuni cĹvk

AġbK tġġġB cĹ'VeZĹbi mPbvi D`vniY t`qv hvq; tmme tġġġi gġa` iġġQ Ávb- weÁvb Ges wRnv` | Gme KvhKviġYi cĹ'Ve KLġbv wQj cĹ'ġġ Avi KLġbv wQj cġivġġ | dġj Zv cĹvk tġZv vejġa` GgbwK KġqK` kK cġi tKvb tKvb AveŸvmxq Luj dvi mpun cĹvkġki cĹPóv Ges tm Rb` tRvi t`qv, mpuni mġġġ Mġs iPbv Ges Zv gvbġli wġKU cvV Kivi graġg meġcĹg G cwi eZĹbi mPbv nq |

Luj dv Kvġ`i vejwġi tLjvdZKvġj wZwb gZvġhjx dKxnt`i` wġ AvKIġ Kiġj Zviv cĹ'VeZĹbi B`Qv cĹvk Kġib Ges ivġdhx- gZvġhjx agġZ Ges Bmjvg weġivax wPšvavivi mġ½ mġúKwQbeKivi K\_v e`<sup>3</sup> Kġib |<sup>1</sup>

wRix 420 mvġj KwiR Avi Avġj gġ`iġK GKwġZ Kġi Zvġ`iġK Luj dv Kvġ`i vejwġi msMpxZ GKUv Mġs` cvV Kġi tKvbġbv nq | G Mġs` te`AvZ cšġ`i cĹZev` Kġi wġqv LuZet`i t\_ġK`ġi \_vKvi AvnŸvb Rvbġbv nq |<sup>2</sup> mj Zvb gvngġ Beġb meġMxb G tġġġ Avgi`j gġgbġbi wġġ`R tġġb tbb Ges gġZvġhjx, ivġdhx I BmgvCjġ`iġK kw`-`vġbi e`vcvġi Avgxi`j gġgbġbi bwZ AbyniY Kġib | we`AvZcšġ mKj`ġġK wZwb`ġi ivġLb Ges Zvġ`iġK t`k t\_ġK eun`wi Kġib I Zvġ`i`vkġK Mġsw` Rymġ ġq t`b |<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Avj -Kwġj , LŰ- 9, cġv- 305 | AvKvqx i wPZ ki ú Dmġj BwZKġ` Avnġj m mpun Mġs``ġe`, cġv 75 |

<sup>2</sup> Beġb Kwmi t Avj - we`vqin I qvb wbnvqin, LŰ- 12, cġv- 28 |

<sup>3</sup> Beġb Kwmi t Avj - we`vqin I qvb wbnvqin, LŰ- 12, cġv- 7 |

## 2. kw<sup>3</sup>kvj x mpġei vġóí D<sup>TM</sup>e

### 1. mj Zvb gvngġ Mhbex (360-421 wRix)

gvngġ Beġb meġMxbi tġZġ; PZL`kZvāxi tġġli w`ġK cġġP` GK kw<sup>3</sup>kvj x mpġei vġóí D<sup>TM</sup>e nq | G kw<sup>3</sup>kvj x mpġei vġóí KZġ; Zui nvġZ wQj | mvmvbx ivġóí cġġ t\_ġK wZwb wQj b bġkvġġi kvmbKZġġ Zui wZv meġMxb wQj b GKRb eo kvmbKZġġ wZwb wQj b MRġbi AwacwZ Avej BmnvġKi μxZ`vm | kvmb cwi Pj bvi thvM` KvġġK bv tiġL Z`xq gġbe BwšKvj Kiġj Zui nvġZ evBqvZ Kivi e`vcvġi` mb`iv GKgZ nq | KviY, Zvġ`iġK kvmb Kivi thvM`Zv Zui gġa` wQj , Zui wQj cĹAv- eġxgġv Ges mpwiġ | Zvi gZi ci cġġ gvngġ kvmb- KZġ; jvf Kġi tLviv-mvġbi kvmbKZġnb | wZwb mvmvbx ivġóí cZb Nuġġq evM`vġ` Luj dvi Rb` LġZev cvV Kġib |

AZġci gvngġ wRnvġ`i Rb` cĹZ nb Ges t`ġki Dci t\_ġK hġ iwnZ Kġib | Ges wZwb AZġZi mg`-fj`ġ Kivi msKí Kġib wRix 392 mġb wZwb meġġg wRnv` Kġib |<sup>1</sup> Zui cĹg wRnv` Awfġvb wQj fviZ AwfġL | G Awfġvb wZwb t`ġġi kvmbKZġġ Dci Rqjvf Kġib | Gici wZwb fviġZ t`kūġi wei`ġx GKwāK Awfġvb cwi Pj bv Kġib Ges tmvgbv\_ gw`ġi meġnr gwZ`aŸsm Kġib | GUv wRix 416 mvġj i NUbv | dġj fviZ Bmjvg kvmbi wġKU ek`Zv`ġKvi Kġi | wZwb fviġZ Bmjvġgi evYx cġvi Kġib |

HwZnwmK Beġj Avmi Zui Rxbx cġġ½ eġj b: wZwb wQj b gnvb kvmb gnvb gRwm` Ges MwR | Mhbex ivġR`i AwacwZ Avej Kvġmg | fviġZ wZwb AġbK Awfġvb weRqx nb | Zvi cġe`Ges cġi fviġZ Acġ tKvb kvmbKi cġġġ Ggb weRq ARġ Kiv mġe nqvb | wZwb cġfZ MġbgġZi mġú` jvf Kġib | GZ mġei ci I wZwb wQj b AZ`š-wekġ`ġ cvc Ges cvcġK wZwb Nyv KiġZb | Avġjg Avi gnvwiġmġK wZwb fviġj vevmġZb | Ōxb`vi Ges Kj`vYKi e`w<sup>3</sup>t`iġK wZwb fviġj vevmġZb |<sup>2</sup>

wġġġi dġZGx Luj dvi Dcvi-DġġšKb w`ġq Zui t`ġK Zvġ`i tġġcvMvŰvi Nuġ Mġo tZvj vi tPóv Pj vġj wZwb Mġs` Avi DġġšKb Rymġ ġq t`b |<sup>3</sup> Gme tġġcvMvŰvq Zvġ`i cĹZwbwā ZvniZġKI wZwb nZ`v Kġib |

<sup>1</sup> Avj -Kwġj , LŰ- 9, cġv-392 |

<sup>2</sup> Beġb Kwmi t A- we`vqin I qvb wbnvqin, LŰ- 12, cġv- 32 |

<sup>3</sup> Beġb Kwmi t A- we`vqin I qvb wbnvqin, LŰ- 12, cġv- 32 |

KvR Avey gbm̄i gnv̄s̄ Beṭb gnv̄s̄ Avj -Bh̄xi w̄bKU Zvi L"Pi Dcnvi w̄nmv̄te t̄c̄Ÿ K̄ti w̄Zwb etj b: G L"Pt̄ii w̄ct̄V Av̄ivnY KiZ: meṭPt̄q eo bw̄K | GLb Zvi w̄ct̄V Av̄ivnY Ki"K meṭPt̄q eo Zvi n̄x̄ ev̄x̄<sup>4</sup> ivq AĀj Aw̄aKvi K̄ti w̄Zwb Lw̄j dv̄ K̄ti i wej w̄i w̄bKU c̄Ī w̄j t̄Lb | Zv̄tZ w̄Zwb D̄tj L-K̄tib th, ḡB̄4t̄Ī Šj v̄ ep̄vBnx̄i w̄bKU w̄Zwb AṭbK ṽax̄b igYx̄ t̄L̄tZ cvb, hv̄t̄i msL̄v̄ w̄Qj c̄Āv̄tki Aw̄aK | Ḡt̄i M̄t̄f̄Zvi w̄Zwi kw̄Ji Aw̄aK m̄šw̄b Rb̄t̄bq | G m̄ūt̄K̄Zv̄t̄K w̄RĀvm̄v̄ Kiv n̄t̄j tm̄ etj . GUV Avgvi cēcj̄"l̄t̄i Af̄vm̄ | Zvi Jītm̄ ev̄t̄Zbx̄ m̄ūúv̄t̄qi m̄½t̄i Aṭb̄t̄KiB Rb̄t̄ n̄t̄q̄t̄Q | w̄Zwb ḡQ̄Zv̄th̄j x̄ m̄ūúv̄t̄qi t̄j v̄KRb̄t̄K t̄Lvi vm̄v̄b w̄bēm̄Z K̄tib Ges ṽk̄b̄ I t̄R̄w̄Zwēvi eB̄ c̄j̄K R̄m̄j̄ t̄q̄ t̄b̄<sup>5</sup>

G gnv̄b ḡRw̄n̄ kv̄mK w̄nRix 421 m̄v̄t̄j Bw̄šKvj K̄tib | Gicil Mhb̄x̄t̄Z Zui c̄ŸZw̄Z ivó<sup>a</sup> x̄N̄R̄vj w̄J̄t̄K w̄Qj | w̄n̄x̄ t̄i w̄ei"t̄x̄ w̄Rn̄v̄t̄ Zui t̄Šw̄Ī I w̄Qj ZuiB ḡt̄Zv̄ | m̄j Zvb ḡv̄nḡȳ Mhb̄exi fviZ Aw̄aKv̄t̄i ci t̄t̄K w̄nRix Īt̄qv̄ k̄ kZv̄ax̄ ch̄s̄- ḡm̄j̄ ḡ kv̄mb̄ AUU w̄Qj | Gici B̄st̄iR̄t̄i kv̄mb̄ P̄t̄j | B̄st̄iRiv̄ P̄t̄j h̄vl̄qvi mḡq fvīt̄Zi kv̄mb̄ ĩlgZv̄ w̄n̄x̄ t̄i n̄v̄t̄Z w̄ t̄q̄ hv̄q |

**2. tmj R̄K esk**

Mhb̄xi kv̄mKiv̄ fvīt̄Z Aw̄f̄hv̄b c̄wiPvj̄bvi c̄ŸZ ḡt̄b̄v̄th̄M̄ t̄q, w̄K̄š̄ tmj R̄K kv̄mKiv̄ c̄w̄Ÿt̄gi c̄ŸZ ḡt̄b̄v̄th̄M̄ w̄ t̄q̄ iv̄Rav̄bx̄ ev̄M̄v̄ t̄K̄ ep̄v̄Bnx̄ kv̄mK̄t̄i Aw̄aKvi t̄t̄K̄ ḡȳ<sup>3</sup> K̄ti | Zviv̄ AvēȲvm̄x̄q̄ Lw̄j dv̄t̄K̄ ev̄m̄v̄m̄x̄īt̄i Av̄t̄v̄j̄b t̄t̄K̄i ḡȳ<sup>3</sup> K̄ti | GB̄ ev̄m̄v̄m̄x̄iv̄ w̄Qj Kv̄q̄t̄ivi Iev̄q̄x̄ kv̄mK̄t̄i mḡ\_R̄ | tmj R̄K̄ ivó<sup>a</sup> w̄m̄wīqv̄ ch̄s̄- w̄ēw̄Z̄ j̄v̄f̄ K̄ti Ges Av̄b̄v̄th̄v̄t̄j̄ t̄iv̄t̄gi c̄ŸZ̄tēkx̄ n̄q̄ | Zviv̄ c̄ŸP̄"̄ m̄gi-K̄t̄i i gv̄-l̄qvīDb̄ bni Aw̄Z̄p̄ḡ K̄ti hv̄q̄ | Zviv̄ Biv̄K̄ Ges t̄Lvīvm̄v̄b̄ iv̄t̄dh̄x̄ Ges ev̄t̄Zbx̄t̄i t̄K̄vgi t̄f̄t̄o t̄q̄ |

w̄nRix 430 m̄v̄t̄j mēŸḡ G iv̄t̄ōi D̄m̄ē n̄q̄ | tmj R̄t̄Ki b̄vḡv̄b̄m̄v̄t̄i G iv̄t̄ōi b̄vḡKiȲ Kiv̄ n̄q̄ | w̄h̄wb̄ w̄Q̄t̄j̄b̄ Kv̄t̄di Z̄w̄K̄<sup>o</sup> kv̄m̄t̄Ki Ab̄Z̄ḡ t̄mb̄vc̄w̄Z̄ | Z̄w̄K̄<sup>o</sup> kv̄m̄t̄Ki f̄t̄q̄ w̄Zwb̄ t̄k̄ Z̄w̄M̄ K̄ti ḡm̄j̄ ḡ t̄t̄k̄ Mgb̄ K̄tib Ges B̄m̄j̄vḡ M̄h̄Ȳ K̄tib | Zui c̄Ī ḡx̄K̄v̄C̄j̄ Z̄w̄K̄<sup>o</sup> Kv̄t̄dīt̄i m̄t̄½̄ h̄t̄x̄i Av̄t̄qv̄Rb̄ K̄ti GKUv̄ h̄t̄x̄ w̄bn̄Z̄ n̄q̄ | ḡx̄K̄v̄C̄t̄j̄i ṽj̄ w̄f̄w̄<sup>3</sup> n̄q̄

<sup>4</sup> Beṭb L̄v̄t̄j̄ K̄vb̄ t̄ I q̄m̄c̄q̄v̄Z̄j̄ Av̄B̄q̄vb̄ |  
<sup>5</sup> Avj -K̄w̄ḡj̄ , LÜ- 9, c̄p̄v̄- 372 | A- w̄ēv̄q̄v̄n̄ I q̄vb̄ w̄bn̄v̄q̄v̄n̄, LÜ- 12, c̄p̄v̄- 28 |

gnv̄s̄ ZMij̄ teM̄ Ges ṽv̄D̄ R̄M̄ix̄ teM̄ | Kv̄h̄Z̄ . G ṽR̄b̄B̄ tm̄j̄ R̄K̄ iv̄t̄ōi w̄f̄w̄Ē ṽv̄cb̄ K̄ti Zv̄t̄K̄ m̄j̄ p̄ Ges m̄sn̄Z̄ K̄tib̄ |<sup>1</sup>

ZMij̄ teṭMī kv̄mb̄vḡt̄j̄ Zviv̄ t̄Lvīvm̄v̄b̄ Aw̄aKvī K̄ti ev̄M̄v̄ ch̄s̄- t̄c̄Ÿt̄Q̄ | Lw̄j̄ dv̄ ev̄m̄v̄m̄x̄īt̄i t̄b̄Zvī nv̄ḡj̄vi Av̄K̄¼v̄ t̄ivā Kivī Rb̄ Zv̄t̄i w̄bKŪ d̄wīqv̄ K̄it̄j̄ Zviv̄ ev̄M̄v̄ b̄M̄ix̄t̄Z̄ c̄Ÿek̄ K̄ti | ZMij̄ teṭMī ev̄M̄v̄t̄ c̄Ÿet̄kī d̄t̄j̄ w̄nRix 447 m̄t̄b̄ ḡm̄w̄R̄t̄i ṽiR̄v̄ t̄t̄K̄ Lw̄j̄ dv̄t̄īt̄K̄ M̄w̄j̄ M̄j̄v̄R̄ K̄ti t̄j̄ Lv̄ ḡt̄Q̄ t̄d̄j̄v̄ n̄q̄ | ivó<sup>a</sup> c̄āvb̄ iv̄t̄dh̄x̄t̄i t̄b̄Zv̄ Av̄āj̄ w̄ Avj -R̄vj̄ w̄et̄K̄ Zvi f̄vov̄ew̄oī Kv̄īt̄Ȳ n̄Z̄v̄ Kivī w̄b̄t̄R̄ t̄b̄ |<sup>2</sup> ZMij̄ teṭMī ḡZī cī Zvī āv̄Z̄<sup>ūj̄</sup> ḡnv̄s̄ Beṭb ṽv̄D̄ Avj̄vc̄ Avim̄j̄vb̄ ivó<sup>a</sup> c̄āvb̄ nb̄ | Zvī kv̄mb̄vḡt̄j̄ ivó<sup>a</sup> P̄iḡ c̄āvī j̄v̄f̄ K̄ti Ges ḡm̄j̄ gv̄b̄t̄ī n̄vīt̄b̄v̄ t̄M̄š̄iē w̄d̄t̄i Av̄t̄m̄ | ḡm̄j̄ gv̄b̄iv̄ w̄eiv̄Ū w̄eR̄q̄ j̄v̄f̄ K̄ti | Avj̄c̄ Avim̄j̄vb̄ Ges̄ t̄iv̄ḡ t̄mb̄vc̄w̄Z̄ Av̄iḡv̄b̄m̄ Gī ḡt̄ā"̄ m̄S̄N̄w̄Z̄ gv̄RK̄<sup>o</sup> Gī h̄t̄x̄ ḡm̄j̄ gv̄b̄iv̄ t̄iv̄gv̄b̄t̄ī D̄cī Ḡgb̄ ṽš̄iȲx̄ w̄eR̄q̄ j̄v̄f̄ K̄ti hv̄ ṽx̄N̄P̄ b̄ t̄t̄K̄ ḡm̄j̄ gv̄b̄iv̄ īb̄t̄Z̄ cv̄q̄wb̄ | A\_P̄ Ḡ h̄t̄x̄ t̄iv̄ḡ ev̄w̄n̄b̄xī ṽmb̄"̄ msL̄v̄ ḡm̄j̄ gv̄b̄t̄ī t̄P̄t̄q̄ K̄t̄q̄K̄ k̄Z̄ ṽȲ t̄ēw̄k̄ w̄Qj̄<sup>3</sup> Ḡ c̄h̄t̄½̄ H̄w̄Z̄w̄m̄K̄ Beṭb̄ Kv̄m̄xī etj̄ b̄ .

w̄nRix 463 m̄v̄t̄j̄ t̄iv̄ḡ t̄mb̄vc̄w̄Z̄ Av̄iḡv̄b̄m̄ cēZ̄mḡ w̄ek̄vj̄ ev̄w̄n̄bx̄ w̄b̄t̄q̄ Ḡw̄M̄t̄q̄ Av̄t̄m̄ | Zvī m̄t̄½̄ B̄st̄iR̄ ṽmb̄"̄ I | Avj̄vc̄ Avim̄j̄vb̄ ṽf̄ msL̄"K̄ ṽmb̄"̄ w̄b̄t̄q̄ Zv̄t̄ī t̄gv̄K̄w̄ej̄v̄ K̄tib̄ | k̄Ī"̄ c̄t̄Īī 20 n̄v̄R̄vī ṽm̄t̄b̄"̄ī w̄ek̄vj̄ ev̄w̄n̄bx̄ t̄t̄L̄ m̄j̄ Zvb̄ w̄K̄Q̄j̄v̄ f̄ix̄Z̄ nb̄ | ZLb̄ d̄K̄xn̄ Aveȳb̄Qī ḡnv̄s̄ Beṭb̄ Av̄āj̄ gv̄t̄j̄ K̄ Avj̄ tev̄L̄wī m̄j̄ Zvb̄t̄K̄ī μ̄evī h̄x̄"̄īī"̄ K̄īt̄Z̄ etj̄ b̄, tm̄ mḡq̄ mḡ- ḡm̄w̄R̄t̄ī B̄gv̄ḡ Ges̄ L̄w̄Zeiv̄ h̄t̄x̄ Zv̄t̄ī w̄eR̄t̄qī Rb̄"̄ t̄v̄q̄v̄ K̄īt̄ē | D̄f̄q̄ ev̄w̄n̄bx̄ ḡt̄Lv̄ḡw̄L̄ n̄t̄j̄ m̄j̄ Zvb̄ Ak̄| c̄p̄ t̄t̄K̄ AēZiȲ K̄ti Avj̄ w̄ī ṽiev̄t̄ī t̄m̄R̄v̄q̄ c̄t̄ō Avj̄ w̄ī w̄bKŪ t̄v̄q̄v̄ K̄tib̄ | Avj̄ w̄ī ḡm̄j̄ gv̄b̄t̄īt̄K̄ m̄v̄n̄v̄h̄"̄ K̄tib̄ | w̄ek̄vj̄ t̄iv̄gv̄b̄ ev̄w̄n̄bx̄ cī w̄R̄Z̄ Ges̄ Zv̄t̄ī Aw̄ac̄w̄Z̄ ev̄x̄ n̄q̄ |<sup>4</sup>

m̄j̄ Zvb̄ Avj̄vc̄ Avim̄j̄v̄t̄bī f̄v̄t̄j̄v̄ Kv̄t̄Rī GKUv̄ N̄Uv̄v̄ GLv̄t̄b̄ D̄t̄j̄ L̄ Kiv̄ hv̄q̄ | nv̄j̄ē m̄dīK̄v̄t̄j̄ w̄Zwb̄ nv̄j̄t̄ēī kv̄mb̄K̄Z̄<sup>o</sup>ḡv̄nḡȳ Beṭb̄ w̄gī ṽm̄t̄K̄ Zvī m̄s̄ŸL̄ n̄w̄Rī n̄l̄qvī w̄b̄t̄R̄ ṽvb̄ K̄tib̄ | Ḡ mḡq̄ ḡv̄nḡȳ P̄j̄w̄K̄ Kivī t̄P̄óv̄ K̄ti | D̄f̄t̄qī ḡt̄ā"̄ Z̄ k̄ix̄d̄ Ziv̄ hv̄q̄b̄v̄et̄K̄ etj̄ . m̄j̄ Zvb̄t̄K̄ ej̄

<sup>1</sup> Avj̄ - w̄ēv̄q̄v̄n̄, LÜ- 12, c̄p̄v̄- 51 |  
<sup>2</sup> Avj̄ - w̄ēv̄q̄v̄n̄, LÜ- 12, c̄p̄v̄- 51 |  
<sup>3</sup> Avj̄ -K̄w̄ḡj̄ , LÜ- 10, c̄p̄v̄- 64 |  
<sup>4</sup> Avj̄ - w̄ēv̄q̄v̄n̄, LÜ- 12, c̄p̄v̄- 107 |

th, gvngy AveYvmxq Lwj dvt`i wLjvZ cwi avb Kti tQ Ges Zvt`i ct¶  
LZev cvW Kti tQ| ZLb mj Zvb Avimvj vb ej tjb . tKvb e` Zvt`i  
LZevi mgvb nte? ZvvtZv AvRvtb UnvBqv Avj v LvBwj Avgv j 0 etj |  
ZvtK Aek`B nvr i nte|<sup>5</sup>

wnRix 462 mtj g`vi kvmbKZ¶ `Z gnr`§ Beþ Avej nvtkg  
mj Zvtbi wvKU AvMgb Kti Lwj dv Kvqg Ges mj Zvtbi ct¶ LZev cvW  
Kiv, wgti i l evq`x kvmtKi ct¶ LZev cvW Z`vM Kiv Ges AvRvtb  
UnvBqv Avj v LvBwj Avgv j 0 Z`vM Kivi Rb` ej tjb mj Zvb ZvtK 30  
nrRvi `xbvi `vb Kti etj b . gw`bvi Awgi G iKg KvR Kiti Avgiv  
ZvtK 20 nrRvi `xbvi `vb Kie| Zui m`utK`HwZnwmK Bebj Avmxi  
etj b . Avj vc Avimvj vb wQtb b`vqci vqY kvMK, `vbkj Ges epxgvb  
e`w<sup>3</sup> | wZvb c¶i `vb-`w¶Yv Ktib|<sup>6</sup>

Avj vc Avimvj vbi c¶ gvtj Kkv- Gi kvmbvgtj ivt`i kw<sup>3</sup> Ges  
we`wZ NtU| Zte Ab`vb` ivt`i gZv tm ivt`i 0xnb Rhev, iv`c`wZ Avi  
KZ¶; c`Zov Ges tj vKRtbi c`Z KtVvi Zvi NUbv NtU| Zte Zvi GKUv  
fvjtj v w`K GB th, tm iv`Ggb exR ecb Kti, hvi djvdj c`Kvk cvq  
cieZ¶Kvtj | Zvt`i `bvgab` DwRi wQtb nvmvb Beþ Avj x, hvi Dcwv  
wQj wbhvgj gj K| wZvb gvtj K kvntK ci vgt` b Ggb e`w<sup>3</sup> tK Awgi  
Ges tmbvcwZ wbtqM Kivi Rb`, hvi gta` itqtQ Pwi T, `xb`wii Ges  
exi Z| Gt`i Ab`Zg wQtb AvK mvbKvi, wvwb wQtb b bi`I`xb gvngy`i  
`v`v| nvje, w`qvti eKi l Rwhiv AA`tj i kvmbKZ¶ wbhv` Kiv nq  
ZvtK| HwZnwmK Bebj Avmxi Zui m`utK`etj b . Pwi T Avi A`sbwZ  
Y-gvath` wePvti wZvb wQtb PgrKvi kvMK Ges metPtq tewk `vbkj  
e`w<sup>3</sup> |<sup>7</sup> Z`xq c¶ Bgv`j`xb Rv½ m`mWvit`i wei`tx wRnv`i mPbv  
Ktib| Zwi ci Z`xq c¶ bi`I`xb gvngy m`mWvit`i wei`tx `wovb|  
mj Zvb mvj w`I`xb AvBqpx mj Zvb hvtni evqevm`Ges mj Zvb Kvj vDb  
m`mWvit`i wei`tx th weRq AwfHvb`i` Ktib, G cwi evi Zvi wfwE  
`vcb Kti wQj | Gi dtj gmvj g Rvntb Zvl nx` l HtK`i h¶Mi mPbv  
nq|<sup>8</sup>

<sup>5</sup> Avj - Kwgj , LÜ-10 c¶v- 61|

<sup>6</sup> Avj -Kwgj , LÜ- 10, c¶v- 74|

<sup>7</sup> Avj - we`vqvn l qvb wbnvqn, LÜ- 12, c¶v- 157|

<sup>8</sup> gvti nvg`v t ivR`wZK Ges ckvmbK `j xj , LÜ- 4, c¶v- 9|

0AvK mvbKvi Avj - evimvKx0l wQtb mj Zvb gvngy tmj R¶xi  
Ab`Zg tmbvcwZ| wZvb wQtb b gtmj AA`tj i kvmbKZ¶| m`mW h¶x wZvb  
AvZwbtqM Ktib| 520 wnRixZ gtmj gmwRt` bvgvRi Z Ae`vq  
evZbxiv ZvtK nZ`v Kti| HwZnwmK Bebj Avmxi Zui m`utK`etj b .  
wZvb GKRb fvjtj v ZvtK`m`v | Yx Avbx Ges tbbKviti` tK wZvb  
fvjtj vevmtZb| mjePvi c0` Kitzb Ges wbtRl mjePvi Kitzb| wZvb  
wQtb b Ab`Zg DEg kvMK| mgq gZv h`vi wZvb bvgvR Av`vq Kitzb Ges  
ivt`i Zvrv`4y bvgvR cotZb|<sup>9</sup> tmj R¶Kiv ¶lgvq AwawZ nq  
tLj vdtZi gh`v wclw`iq Avtbb, hv c0q wvbw`y nq ctowQj : wetkl Kti  
wbhvgj gj tKi gwšZKvtj | Kvi Y wZvb AvBb Ges tLj vdtZi gh`v c¶t  
c0Zov Ktib fvjtj vfvte|<sup>10</sup>

wbhvgj gj K Avbucvmt`i Rb` gv`tmv c0Zovi mvrwmKZvcY`KvR  
Ktib| wnRix 459 mtj evM`vt` wbhvgqv gv`tmvi Bgvi Z wbg¶ KvR  
mgvB Ktib| bkvvcj BZ`w` kntil wZvb gv`tmvi Bgvi Z wbg¶ KvR  
mgvB Ktib| mjePv`tmv c0Zovi G aviv wgmti l we`vi jvf Kti | A\_P  
ZLb wgti wQj evZbx l evq`xt`i kvmbvaxt| Lwj dv hvtni - Gi DwRi  
Avej nvmvb Avj x Beþ mvj vg wnRix 544 mtj GKUv gv`tmv `vcb Ktib  
Ges Zvi c0vb Ktib nvtDR mvj vdtK| Avtj KRv`vq wQj kvtdwq`i  
GKgvT gv`tmv | 532 wnRixZ Avl wclqv gv`tmv `wcz nq Ges gv`tmvi  
c0vb wbhv` Kiv nq gvtj wK dKxn Beþ Zvti Beþ Avl dtK| G`wU  
gv`tmvi Dti k` wkvvt`i agZ m`utK`AeMZ nl qv Ges mjePvRvte  
c0Z Avv`v Rvntb|<sup>11</sup>

wbhvgj gj K wQtb kvtdwq gRvntei dKxn| nwm Ges Avrfavb  
wetq l wZvb wQtb b c0EZ e`w<sup>3</sup> | dKxn Avi Avtj gti`i 0vi v Zvi `i evi  
RgRgvU wQj | Giv Zui mt½ me`v mgq KvUvtZb| wZvb h`vmgtq wbgwZ  
bvgvR Av`vq Kitzb| Zui Ab`Zg fvjtj v KvR wQj Av`vq Ki i wZ Kiv|  
thme Avtj g ZvtK KtVvi Dct`k w`tZb Ggb e`w<sup>3</sup> t`i tK wZvb m`v`yb  
Kitzb|<sup>12</sup> HwZnwmK Avej kvv Zui Yvevj Avtj vPbv c0t½ etj b . wZvb  
wQtb Avtj g , dKxn, wek`- Kj`vYKvgx, webqx Ges b`vqci vqY|

<sup>9</sup> Avj -Kwgj , LÜ- 10, c¶v- 633|

<sup>10</sup> Avi i v l hvZvBb dx AvLev w`i l v j vZvBb, c¶v- 31|

<sup>11</sup> Wt gnr`§ nvg`x gvbvex t ctZGx h¶Mi Dhxi l l hvi Zx, c¶v- 108|

<sup>12</sup> Avj -Kwgj , LÜ- 10, c¶v- 209 |

Øxb`vi t`i tK wZwb fvjt vevmtZb| Zui `vb-Q`Kv Avi lqvKd Gi tKvb mrxv uQj bv| mvi v`ybqvq Zui gv`imv L`vZ| tKvb kni bMi Ggb uQj bv, thLvfb wZwb gv`imv `vcb Ktib| GgbuK hvRxiv Befb Avgi, hv uQj t`tki GK cõtš-Aew`Z, tmLvfb| wZwb PgrKvi GKUv eo gv`imv `vcb Ktib| wZwb h\_vixZ bvgvR Av`vq KitZb| Bev`tZi KvR tKD ZvK AwZµg Kti thtZ cviZv bv|<sup>13</sup> AveyeKi ZiZkx Gme wbgf` Ávb PPf cL`¶ Ktib Ges UmivRj gj KÕ Mõš` Zvi weeiYI w`tqtQb| eM`v` mdiKvtj wZwb Gme j ¶Y cL`¶ Ktib|

wnRix 485 mvtj i`i`tZ DwRi wbhvgj gj K mj Zvb gvtiK kvtni mt½ eM`v` i Df`tk` Bmdvnb t`tK ewmZ nb| igRvbi `kg Zwi tL wbnv| qv` Gi wBKU GKUv Mõg AwZµgKvtj R%K evZbx evj K wLwi i tetk Zui wBKU Avtm| evj KuU wBKUeZ` nq ZvK Qvi KvNvZ Kti cvj vevi tPón Kti, wKš` aiv cto wbnZ nq| wKQ¶Y ciB wZwb BwšKvj Ktib| Avj w Zui cõZ ing Ki`b| evZbxiv 500 wnRixZ Zui cõ dLi`j gj KtKI nZ`v Kti|<sup>14</sup>

### 3. Ávb PPf „i`Zi

ivtdhx Avi evZbx agõtZi cZtbi dtj Avntj mþuni Kvq ms`vi gj K Ávb PPf „i`Zi ewx cvq| cKvk cvq Ávb- PPf` űU tmZaviv| Ávb- PPf fiveaviv kw³kvj x Kivi t¶t¶ hvi itqtQ weivU cõve Avi fvgKv|

Bvgv gvl qv`¶ kvtdwq (wnt 364-450) uQtb tmme Avtj g`i Ab`Zg; tmj Rk kvmt`i ms`vi gj K KgRvÉ cKvk cvl qvi cteB thme Avtj g gmnj gvb`i msKU Avi mgm`v m`útK`AvP KiZ tcti uQtb| Zvi cõxZ Mõš` Áv`vej ybqv l qv`-`xbõ Mõš` gmnj gvb`i Rxeþi Rulj Ges m² wltq Avtj vPbv Kiv ntqtQ| Avi tm Rulj wltqv n`Q, fvi mvg` i ¶lv Kti Avgiv Krfvte `xb Ges `ybqv i gta` mvgAm` weavb KitZ cwii? dtj `ybqv Øxtbi Dci tRtK emte bv, Avevi `ybqv tK m`útYpfc eRØl Kiv nte bv| Avi mpxiv G aviYvUv gmnj gvb`i Dci wgnkL Kti tdtj tQb| Avj - gvl qv`¶ etj b . `ybqv i wekuz tKvb ¶wZ KiZ cvi te bv, cvi te bv ZvK Kj w4Z KiZ| c¶vš`i `ybqv i Kj `vYi mt½ hvi

<sup>13</sup> Avi el hvZvBb dx AvLewi l`v j vZvBb, LÜ- 1, cõv- 25|  
<sup>14</sup> Avj -we`vqvn l qvb wbnvqvn, LÜ- 12, cõv- 150|

Ae`vi wech¶ NtUtQ Avi `ybqv i KvR Kvivi wKgtZv PjtQ, tm `ybqv i KvR wK Kivi Rb` tKvb `v` Av`v`b Ki te bv| Avi fvjt vfvte `ybqv i KvR mgrav Kivi Rb` tm cvi te bv tKvb cõve|<sup>1</sup> Avj -gvl qv`¶ űAvj -AvnKvgm mj Zwbqvõ Mõš` kvmb Kvth`mgm`vej mgravb wltq Avtj vPbv Kti tQb|

Gici kvtdwq Ges nva`x `űU gv`imv cKvk cvq| mj Zvb Bgv`j`xb Rw½ th wRnv` Avi Bmj wq ms`vi KvRi mPbv Ktib, G gv`imv Øq Zvi t¶t¶ cõtZ Ges Zvi Rb` cwitek Mto tZuj vi KvR mrvqZv Kti tQ|

### kvtdwq wPš`avi

eMv`v` i wbhvgv gv`imv t`tK G gv`imvi tmZaviv mþo nq, th gv`imvi wK¶K uQtb b AveyBmnvK wmi vR Ges AveyAvaj w Zvevi xi gtZv wekó Avtj g | Kvjt i tmiv Avtj g, hviv h¶Mi ev`eZv Abaveb KitZb Ges h¶Mi mgm`v m`útK` „i`Zy`vc KitZb, Zv` i gta` metPtq gkui uQtb Bvgvj nvi vgvBb Avej gvAvj x Avj - RqvBbx| Zui i wPZ Mõš` űMqvmj Dvgv dx Bj wZqvmh hv vgõ kwi qvZ weavb m`útK` i vR%wZK Mõš`i gta` cõm`| G Mõš` gmnj gvb`i ev`e mgm`v wltq Avtj vPbv Kiv ntqtQ| GtZ tKej ZvE`K Avi `vKwK wltq wltq Avtj vPbv Kiv nqwb| Bvgvj nvi vgvBb Avj -RqvBbx Ab`Zg wkl` uQtb b Avey nvtg` Av-Mvhj x|<sup>2</sup> gmnj gvb`i Ae`v mstkvatbi wqZ Avj - Mvhj x űGnBqvD Dj wgl`xbõ Mõš` i Pbv Ktib| wKš` `tLi wltq, Mõš` Rv Avj `p` nv`xtm fiv| GQovl ZvZ i tqtQ mpx` i Athšw³ K Kí Kwmb Avi `vKwK`i ávš-Dw³ | Gicil Zui Mõš` AvZi`w`i gva`tg ms`v`ti i `wfw½ `vb jvf Kti tQ| Zui wei`x AwfthwM Kiv nq th, mþmW h¶ Avi mþmWv`i wmi qv AwKvti Avtj vPbv Kiti l tKvb MõšB wZwb wRnv`i Dti l

<sup>1</sup> Av`vej pBqv l qv`xb, cõv- 200|  
<sup>2</sup> Zui Rxeþ m`útK`HuZnmK Beþ Kvmi etj b t gnvš` Beþ gnvš` Bvgvj nvi vgvBbi wBKU wKtini Avb jvf Ktib| wZwb uQtb wP¶Y Ges tgavex, hvi cwipq `kkek t`tKB cvl qv hvq| wZwb eMv`v`i weL`vZ wbhvgv gv`imv wK¶v jvf Ktib| cti G cõZvfb wK¶KZv Ktib| wekó Avtj geM`Zui `ievti Dcw`Z nb| Gt`i gta` Avej LvEve Ges Beþ AvKtj i bvg wtkl fite Dti E`hwM`| Zui cAv Avi ewmZvq Giv weš`Z nb| (Avj -we`vqvn l qvb wbnvqvn, LÜ- 12 cõv-185)| Zui tgav m`útK`Beþ ZvBvgv etj b t eú agõtZ m`útK` Zui weivU cwõZ` uQj | `kõ Mõš` Øviv wZwb cõveZ uQtb| tkl Rxeþ wZwb `kõ Z`wM Kti eL`vix gmnj g Aa`vq Ktib|



Ktibub| Zui c¶ t\_K AvfthvMi Revte ejv nq th, µtmWi wec`  
máútk®wZub AewN Z wQj b| Zte wZub gtbwbtek KtiwQj b AvZvi  
mstkvatbi cÖZ| Zui h¶M hv wKQyNtUtQ, Zvi cwitc¶¶tZ G Reve ht\_ö  
bq| Zte mjdiv mvari YZ: wRnv` tKw` K bb|

Zte gubeviv máútk®Bvgv Mvhj xi Avtj vPbv PgrKvi | gmj gvb` i  
Aš¶i tmme Avtj vPbv weivU c¶veI itqtQ| wZub Avtj g mgv¶Ri  
Ae`vi mgv¶tj vPbv Ktib| KviY wZub gtb Kitzb th, Avtj g mgvR  
mstkvab ntj kvmK tkÖY mstkvab nq| Avi kvmKeM®mstkvab ntj c¶R  
eM® mstkvab nq| G máútk®wZub etj b . Zte eZgub tjvf- jvj mv  
Avtj g mgv¶Ri UuU t¶tc atitQ, hvi dtj Zviv bxie| Avi Zviv K\_v  
ej tj I Zvt` i K\_v Avi Ae`vi gta` tKvb wjg \_vtK bv| dtj Zviv mdj  
nb bv| Ávtbi nK Av`vq Kti Zviv mZ` ej tj Aek`B mdj ntZb| dtj  
kvmKe¶M® weKwZi Kvi¶Y kvmK tkÖYi weKwZ NtU| `ybqvi fvtj veimv  
hvi Dci tR¶K etm, nxb-bxP tj vKt` i mgv¶tj vPbv Kivi ¶lgZv Zvi \_vtK  
bv| Zte Ggb tj vK tKgb Kti kvmKeM®Avi eo tj vKt` i mgv¶tj vPbv  
Kite?<sup>3</sup> wZub Avtj gta` i mgv¶tj vPbv Kti etj b, h¶Mi c¶qvRtbi m½ thvM  
tbB, Ggb me mgm`vi Avtj vPbvq Zviv Kxfvte RowZ cvtib? wZub etj b  
. mwnvevtq tKivg iv. tKej bZb bZb NUbv Avi mgm`v máútk®B civgk®  
Kitzb| Avgiv t`wL bv th, weZKRvix tKej tm me mgm`vtKB eiQvB  
Kti tbb, hv LpB R¶Uj; eis Zviv Ggb `we Kitzb, hv tkvbn ntZv|  
dtj ZvtZ weZtK® m¶hvm \_vKtZv, Ae`v hvB tnvK bv tKb|<sup>4</sup> ZK®eZK®  
fvtj veimvi Kvi¶Y Zviv wdKvn Aa`qb Kitzb Ges Ab`vb` Ávb Aa`qtb|  
weP¶Y e`w<sup>3</sup> Rvttb th, Zvi A\_¶ we`v\_¶ D¶t`k` h¶` ntq \_vtK di¶R  
wKdvqvi t¶¶t¶ nK Av`vq Kiv, Zte Aek`B Zvi Dci di¶R AvBbtK  
AMÖY` Kitzb| eis A¶bK di¶R wKdvqvtK Zvi Dci AMÖY` Kitzb|  
Ggb A¶bK kni AvtQ, thLv¶b wgmix A\_¶ Agmj g Ovov tKvb wPwKrmK  
tbB| Avi wdKnx weavtbi t¶¶t¶ wPwKrmKt` i mvt\_ mswkE`wel tq Zvt` i  
mv¶¶ MÖY Kiv RvtqR bq| G Ovov Avgiv Ggb tj vK t`wL bv, whub  
dtZvqv Ges Zvi ev`e Reve wbtq e`- \_vtKb| Gi wK tKvb KviY itqtQ?  
Zte wPwKrmv kv`i Ggb welq bq, thLv¶b chS-mntR tciQv hvq| GRb`

<sup>3</sup> GnBqvD Dj jgI xb 1/42|  
<sup>4</sup> GnBqvD Dj jgI xb 1/43|

mgq e`q Kitz nq..... GwZtgi A\_® máú` wePvtii GgbwK  
mgmvgwK tj vKRtbi Dci tkÖZi ARÖ Kitz nte|<sup>5</sup>

tKvb tKvb mvgwRK e`wai Dckg c¶t½ wZub Öab mÁq abxt` i  
gb`Éö- G K\_vi Dtj L-Kti etj b . wKQytj vK Ggb AvtQb, hviw gmwR` ,  
gv`tmv, miwBLvbn Ges cj wbg¶Y Kitz AvMÖx| Giv Gme wbg¶Y Kvth®  
wbtRt` i bvg tLv`vB Kti| Gme tj vtKiv` ¶fvte cÖwvi Z nq| GK . mj -  
Nym Avi Rj y Ges ci`^AcniY Öviv Giv Gme wbg¶Y Kti| `ß . Zviv  
tKvb tKvb mgq`ea c¶\_ máú` DcvRÖ Kti wKB, wKŠ` gmwR` wbg¶Yi  
cÖZ gtbwbtek Kivq tj vK t`Lv¶bvi e`wa Ges cksmv jvtfi AvKv¶¶v  
Zvt` itK tctq etmtQ| Ggb wKQytj vKl AvtQ hviw ntR A\_®e`q Kitz  
Drmvnx| A\_P Zvt` iB cÖZtekxiv bv tL¶q giv hv¶Q| AvtK tkÖYi  
tj vK AvtQ, hviw máú` i fv¶vi wbtq e`wZe`-¶ hv¶ itK KcY ejv P¶j |  
Giv kvixi K Bev`vtZ e`wZe`-¶ hv¶Z wKÖB e`q Kitz nq bv| thgb mviw  
w`b tivRv ivLv Avi mviw ivZ bvgR cov|<sup>6</sup>

Avmtj Mvhj x GLvtb Zui mgvR` k¶b bxwZ Av`k¶MÖY KtitQb Zui  
wK¶¶K Avej gvAvj x Avj - RpvBbx i PŠvaviv t`tK| kwiqwZ ivRbxwZ  
máútk®wZub AZ`š-`úo fvlvq Bmj wq ivtöf fvgKv weeZ KtitQb|  
Avtj g mgvR Ges kvmb KZet¶¶i fvgKv máútk®P wZub Avtj vPbv  
KtitQb| D¶¶i ms`vi - mstkvab, mjePvi Ges A\_ÖwZ wel tq wZub `i`Zi  
w` tq Avtj vPbv Ktib Ges Zui i wPZ MŠ` ÖwMqvij Dvgv dx Bj wZqwm  
hj vgö-G wZub mwe`vti Avtj vPbv Ktib| GtZ wZub Avtj g mgv¶Ri  
fvgKv `úo Kti e`<sup>3</sup> Kti etj b th, gj Z . ZvivB nt`Q Abmi Yxq|  
tmj R¶x<sup>7</sup> DwRi wbhvgj gj ¶tK m¶¶ab Kti wZub etj b . gnvb gRw¶¶i  
wbKU Awg hv Dc`vcb Kitz PvB, Zv nt`Q GB th, mKj Kv¶R Avtj g

<sup>5</sup> cÖ<sup>3</sup> 1/21|

<sup>6</sup> cÖ<sup>3</sup> 3/397| GB MŠi AwKvS cvÖj wC máú`b Kivi ci Awg Wt g¶R` Avi mj vb  
هكذا ظهر جيل صلاح الدين بصحابة  
Ömj v¶t`xb c¶Rtbi Gfvte AvMgb NtU¶Q| Avi ex fvlvq tmme MŠ` cKwKZ nq, `¶Zi Avi mdi  
tmmtai Abmi Y Kitz mrvqZv Kti bv| W±i Kvj vbx hv wKQw¶¶i ¶L¶Qb, Zv `i`ZcY`Ges DcKvi x  
nI qv mt¶¶i ms`vi t¶¶t¶ Aveynvtg` Avj - Mvhj xi fvgKv eo Kti Dc`vcb Kivi t¶¶t¶ Avgiv  
Zui m½ GKgz bB| KviY, cKwZMZ fvteB mex`kÖ ms`vi Avi cpRMMi¶Yi t¶¶t¶ eo `vb  
w¶m¶te KvR Kitz m¶¶g bq| Avgiv kvtdqx gv`tmv ej tj tekx wK ntZv| Abjfcfvte n¶¶j x  
gv`tmv, Zte Avaj Kv` i Rj vbx bq|

<sup>7</sup> Bvgvj nviwvBb GB gŠ¶i cÖZ weivU k¶v cKvK Ktib| KviY, Zui gta` Öxb`vix wQj | wZub  
Avtj gta` itK DÖx` Kitzb Avi evtZbt` i wö`v Kitzb|

mgvṭRi KvṭQ cĹveZḠ Kiv KZḠ | KviY, ZuiVB nṭ"Ob weavṭbi tbZv Ges Bmj vṭgi AbjmiYxq e"ṭ<sup>3</sup>Zj | ZuiVB nṭ"Ob bexi l qmim Ges Dṣṣri tbZv | gj Z . ZuiVB wṭṭ`R `vṭbi Dchy<sup>3</sup> e"ṭ<sup>3</sup> | `wqZkxj gnj (tbZv-KZḠe"ṭ<sup>3</sup>) Zvṭ`i bmxZ- Av`kṭgṭb Pj ṭZ eva" |<sup>8</sup>

wZwb „i"Zṭivc Kṭi etj b th, kvmbKZḠhw` BRwZnv` Kivi gṭZv ghṭṭ vq DcbxZ bv nb Zṭe ZṭK Avṭj g mgvṭRi AbjmiY KiṭZ nṭe Avi mj Zvb Z\_v kvmbKZḠ nṭ"O Zvṭ`i gṭa` DĒg e"ṭ<sup>3</sup> | wZwb nṭ"O Zvṭ`i kṭ<sup>3</sup>i gj | Avṭj ṭgi mṭ½ kvmb, thgb bexi Rgvbvq ivRZj |<sup>9</sup> hw` Ggb mgq Avṭm, thLvṭb tKvb Dchy<sup>3</sup> Bgvv ev mj Zvb cvl qv hvq bv, ZLb e"vcvi Ur Avṭj g ṭ`i wBKU b"ṭ-nṭe | RbMṭYi tkṭYi hZB wevfbZv\_vKK bv tKb, Zvṭ`i KZḠ nṭe Avṭj gṭ`i wBKU cĹveZḠ Kiv |<sup>10</sup>

kvṭdṭq gv`ṭmv Avj - RṣvBbx, Avj -gv l qv`ṭ Ges AveymvK wmi vRxi gṭZv eo eo Avṭj g mṭṭ Kṭi | Gici l th gv`ṭmvi Avṭj gṭ`i ga` ṭṭK Ggb me weivU e"ṭ<sup>3</sup>ṭZj AvMgb NṭU, bi"ṭxb Avi mvj vnDīṭṭbi kvmbvgṭj hviv ivRbxwZṭZ weivU fvgKv cvj b Kṭib | Gṭ`i gṭa` KwmR kniRṭxi bvg Dṭj ḠṭhvM", whwb evM`ṭ`i wbhwmqgv gv`ṭmvq wṭṭṭ vjvf Kṭib |<sup>11</sup> Avṭiv hvṭ`i bvg Dṭj ḠṭhvM", Zvṭ`i gṭa` BebyAveyAvmi"b Ges dKxn Avmgi Cmv Avj - nvKvixl iṭṭṭQb | h\_v`ṭṭb Gṭ`i mṭṭṭK<sup>6</sup> Avṭj vPbv Kiv nṭe BbkvAvj wṭ |

mj Zvb mj vnDīṭṭb AvBqex thme eo eo Avṭj ṭgi wBKU ṭṭK wṭṭṭ MḡY Kṭib, Zvṭ`i gṭa` ṭgvnṭṭim Avev Zvṭni mj vdx Ges Avng` Beb gnṭṭṭ Avj -Bmcdvnbxi bvg Dṭj ḠṭhvM" | gnṭṭṭ m Avev Zvṭni mj vdx evM`v` AvMgb Kṭi Kvqv Avj -nvi vṭṭK wṭṭṭ wdkṭni Avṭj vPbvq cĒĒ nb |<sup>12</sup> Abjfcfvṭe ṭ`ṭṭbi Avṭj g AveyeKi Zvi Zkx evM`v` AvMgb Kṭi AveyeKi kvkxi wBKU wdkṭni Ávb ARḠ Kṭib | Zi Zkx wQṭj b Avṭj g, Bgvv Ges `iṭek | Avṭj KRvw` ṭvq wZwb BwṣKvj Kṭib |<sup>13</sup>

<sup>8</sup> Avj -wMqvmx, cṭv- 379, mṭṭṭṭ bv Wt Avāj Avhxb Av`j xe, 2q ms`diY, 1401 wRix |  
<sup>9</sup> cṭ<sup>3</sup>, cṭv- 380 |  
<sup>10</sup> cṭ<sup>3</sup>, cṭv-391 |  
<sup>11</sup> Avj - we`vqin l qvb wbnvqm 13/42  
<sup>12</sup> Beṭb Lwjj Kṭb 1/105, Kvqv Avj - nvi vṭṭ wQṭj b RṣvBbx wkl` |  
<sup>13</sup> Beṭb Lwjj Kṭb 4/262 |

### nvṭṭ x wPṣṭavi v

mvj vṭd mṭṭj nṭṭbi AvKṭ`v AvKṭo aivi ṭṭṭṭ nvṭṭṭṭ`i weivU fvgKv iṭṭṭQ | ceḠZḠ Avṭj gṭ`i wBKU ṭṭK Zviv G AvKṭ`vi wṭṭṭ MḡY KṭiṭQb | G AvKṭ`v iṭṭṭ KiṭZ wMṭq Bgvv Avng` Beṭb nvṭṭ wbhṭZṭbi wṭṭṭ nb | wRix PZṭ`kZvāxi Avṭj vPbv cṭṭṭṭ fṭṭj v KvṭRi wṭṭ`R Avi gv` KvṭR eviY weṭṭṭ Zvṭ`i fvgKv Avṭj vPbv nṭṭṭQ | evM`ṭ` wQj Zvṭ`i AṭbK`ṭj v gv`ṭmv | Gme gv`ṭmvq AṭbK Avṭj g Avi l qvṭqR gj "eYxi fvgKv cvj b Kṭib | thgb kvqL Avej l qvṭv Beṭb AvKj<sup>14</sup> Bgvv, nvṭdR l l qvṭqR kvqL Avej dvi R Bebj Rvl hxi Ḡṭṭbi w`ṭṭK gvṭṭ l cĹveZḠ Zvṭ`i weivU cṭṭve wQj | AveymvC` Avj - gvLi vgx Avj -nvṭṭṭṭ xi gv`ṭmv l wQj cṭṭx | Avāj Kvṭ`i Rjvbx GB gv`ṭmvi `wqZj MḡY Kṭib |<sup>15</sup> Ávb AṭṭṭKṭ`i Rb` GB gv`ṭmv Avkṭṭ`ṭj cwi YZ nq | nvṭṭṭṭ wdkvn wṭṭṭ Kiv Avi GB gv`ṭmvi mṭ½ hṭ<sup>3</sup>\_vKvi Rb` kvg ṭṭṭi eo eo Avṭj gMb evM`ṭ` AvMgb Kṭib | nvṭdR Avāj MYx Avj -gvKṭ`mx Rxbx mṭṭṭK<sup>6</sup>ej v nṭṭṭQ, wZwb Ges gj qvṭdvK 560 wRixṭZ evM`v` AvMgb Kiṭj kvqL Avāj Kvṭ`i Zvṭ`iṭK wṭṭRi KvṭQ Ae`vb Kivb, Zvṭ`iṭK mṭṭṭ Kṭib Ges Zvṭ`i K\_v kḠY Kṭib | ZuiV Dṭṭq kvqL Bebj Rvl hxi wBKU Ávb mvabvq cĒĒ nb |<sup>16</sup> Gme tkḠ e"ṭ<sup>3</sup>ṭ`i gṭa` wQṭj b Avev l gi Ges Z`xq ávZv Ges Zvṭ`i gvgvṭZv fvB Avāj Mṭb Ges kvqL Bgv`j`xb | mj Zvb mj vnDīṭṭb AvBqex wclwi wṭṭ ṭṭṭ thme gRwv` evwbnx ṭcṭY KiṭZb, Gme Avṭj g Zvṭ`i ṭṭK wevQbṭe\_vKṭZb bv | evqZj gKvi vm Avakvi Kvṭj l Gme Avṭj gMb mj Zvb mj vnDīṭṭbi mṭ½ Dcw`Z wQṭj b |<sup>17</sup>

<sup>14</sup> wZwb wQṭj b Zui mgṭṭ nvṭṭṭṭ`i kvqL | wZwb fṭṭj v gṭṭṭṭṭ KiṭZ cwiṭZb | Zui i wPZ ḠAvj -gnṭṭṭṭ 4 kZwāK fuj Dṭṭ we`Z |  
`Ḡe` ṭ gnṭṭṭṭ Beṭb nṭṭṭ nvṭṭṭṭ cṭṭx في تاريخ الفقه الاسلامي 2q LU, cṭv- 359 |  
<sup>15</sup> Bṭb wQṭj b cṭṭx | qvṭqR | Rbṭ 470 wRix, l dvZ 561 wRix | wZwb wQṭj b nvṭṭṭṭ wdkṭni AbjmiY | l qvṭqR wṭṭṭṭ wZwb wQṭj b kṭṭṭKvjx | Zṭe wZwb meṭṭ`i K\_v teṭx Dṭj Ḡ-Kṭib | Bgvv Beṭb ZvBgvv Zui cksmv Kṭib | Zṭe Zui wKZve thgb Avj - dvZui iveYvṭṭZ Ggb me weṭṭ iṭṭṭQ, hv mVj vṭd mṭṭj nṭṭbi `wṭṭṭ cwi cṣṭ | Beṭb Kṭmxi etj b t Zui fiveaviv wQj fṭṭj v | Zui AbjmiYṭ`i AṭbK ṭj Lvq iṭṭṭQ evovemo | Avj - we`vqin l qvb wbnvqm 12/271 |  
<sup>16</sup> Beṭb Lwjj Kṭb 4/262 |  
<sup>17</sup> Avj - we`vqin 13/65 | Avev l gi etj gnṭṭṭṭ Beṭb Avng` Beṭb Kj vgv Avj - gvKṭ`mṭṭK eṣṭṭṭ nṭṭṭQ |

mvj vnDÍxb AvBqexi Rxeí kvq „ZpcY©e“w³Zf`i gta“ wQtb  
 l qvtqh Avj x Beḡb Beiwng Beḡb bvRv| Bwb wQtb `vtgkK Gi Awævmx  
 Ges nrvf`x gvRnvḡei Abynvix| evM`v` AvMgb Kti wZwb wdKvn Ges  
 nv`xḡm i Ávb ARḡ Ktib| AZtci `f`k fwg `vtgkK wdti hvb|  
 mvj vnDÍxb AvBqexi wBKU Zwi weivU `vb wQj | wgmḡi l evq`x`i lohš;  
 dum Kivi tḡfḡ wZwb mvj vnDÍxb AvBqexḡK mnvqZv Ktib|

4. Af`šixY úgwK mḡúḡKḡmḡPZbv Af`šixY úgwKi | Zv`i cZḡbi mPbv  
 evfZbx mḡúḡvḡi wec` mḡúḡKḡḡj vḡKiv eḡḡZ cvḡi, Abjfc fḡḡe eḡḡZ  
 cvḡib kvmK tkḡY | dtj GḡKi ci GK nvḡjv`ii“ nq, Zv`i exR  
 wKko t\_ḡK Dcḡo tdjvi Rb`| KviY, Z`vbxšb Kvḡj gḡmḡj g weḡkḡi Rb`  
 Zviv wQj GKUv Avc` | Ges Mḡni Af`šḡ t\_ḡK Zviv mšymxi fwgKv  
 cvj b KivwQj | kvmK tkḡY thme NUbvi gvaḡḡg Zv`i wec` mḡúḡKḡ  
 eḡḡZ cvḡi Ges Zv`i exR Dcḡo tdjv ev Zv`i mnvqZv t\_ḡK weiZ  
 ivLvi Rb` be chḡḡq thme Avfḡvb cwī Pvj bv Kti, GLvḡb Zvi wKQyweei Y  
 t`qv nḡ“Q .

wRix 436 mḡb gv-lqvivDb bni Gi kvmbKZḡ (eMivLvb)  
 BmḡvCj xḡi GKUv `ḡj i Dci AvḡḡY Pvj vb| wgmḡi l evq`x kvmK  
 `ḡj i cḡḡ cḡviYvi Rb` Gme BmḡvCj xiv gv-lqvivDb bni knḡi cḡek  
 Kḡi | GB nvḡj vq BmḡvCj x mḡúḡvḡi mKj ḡK nZ`v Kiv nq| mg`-knḡi  
 cĀ wj ḡL BmḡvCj x mḡúḡvḡi ḡjvKRbḡK nZ`v Kivi wḡḡ`R t`qv nq|  
 dtj tMvUv t`k Zv`i t\_ḡK ḡyḡ nq|<sup>1</sup>

wRix 463 mḡb nvj e ev Avḡḡ ḡavi Awḡi gḡḡḡ Beḡb Qvḡj n Beḡb  
 wḡi`vm Avḡxi`j ḡḡḡḡḡb Kvḡḡḡ we-Avgwi j wḡ Ges mj Zvb Avj c  
 Avi mj vḡbi cḡḡ LḡZev `vb Ktib| mj Zvḡbi ivRḡZi kḡḡḡ- DbnZ-  
 AMḡwZ `kḡ Kti wZwb Avj c Avi mj vb Avj Kvḡḡḡ we-Avgwi j wḡK  
 mg\_ḡ Kti LḡZev t`b|

wRix 494 mḡb tmj RḡK kvmbKZḡ mj Zvb eiwKqviK evfZbxḡ i  
 nZ`vi wḡḡ`R t`b| dtj Bmdvvnḡbi ḡj vḡKiv Zv`i ga`Kvi evfZbxḡ i  
 nZ`vi Rb` D`Z nq| G KvḡR tbZZ; t`b kvḡḡḡḡ gvRnvḡei dKxn  
 ḡvmD` Beḡb ḡrvḡḡ Avj - LvRv`x| wecj RbZv A`ḡḡ; wḡḡḡ Dcv`Z  
 nq| mj Zvb MZḡLbb Kti ZvḡZ AwMecḡRḡj Z Kivi wḡḡ`R t`b| mvaviY  
 ḡvb| evfZbx mḡúḡvḡi ḡjvKRbḡK `ḡj `ḡj aḡi Gḡb AwMecḡE wḡḡḡc  
 Kḡi|<sup>2</sup> AḡbKḡK aḡi Avḡb GKK fḡḡe| LḡR`vb Avi dvḡim AAḡj i  
 AḡbK `MḡevfZbxḡ i `Lḡj wQj | Zv`i Avbó mxḡv Qwḡḡḡ hvq| Zviv  
 WwKwZ-ivnvRwb`ii“ Kḡi | tmj RḡKx tbZv (Rv l j x) AZwKḡZ Zv`i Dci  
 nvḡjv Pvj vevi msKí Ktib| tmj RḡKx tbZv cḡKvK Kḡḡb th, wZwb  
 Zv`i ḡK tQḡo Pḡj thḡZ Pvb| l iv mKḡj Zvi mḡ½ tei nq Zvi A`ḡḡ;

<sup>1</sup> Avj - Kwḡj 9/5424|

<sup>2</sup> Avj - Kwḡj 10/315|

jvf Kivi Avkvq| cv\_gta" wZwb GKUv du` tctZ ivtLb| tmLvfb  
tctQvtj A`; wbtq nvgjv Pvj vtbv nq| dtj Zvt`i gta" GKRBi i`q|  
cvqub|<sup>3</sup>

wnRix 500 mtb mj Zvb gnvaf` Betb gvtj K kvn tmj Rkx Zvt`i  
wei"t× GK cPÉ h× cwi Pvj bv Ktib| Zviv cZvi Yv Avi veklm NvZKZvi  
AvkQ MhY Kitj wZwb Zvt`i tK Bmdvnb `Mq\_tK wbeMz Ktib| wZwb  
evtZbx m=úú vtqi tbZv BeTB MvZvtK nZ`v Ktib|<sup>4</sup> Zvt`i tbZv evnvg  
Gi AvMgtb kvg t`tk evtZbx m=úú vtqi KvhPug we`wi jvf Kti wnRix  
cĀg kZvāxi "i" t`tkB| evnivtgi AvnYvfb wecj msL`K maviY gvbj  
Ges AĀ- gLp` j mrov t`q| Avtjg m=úú vq Avi kwiqtZi aviK-  
evnKiv BmgvBwj t`i nvZ cvKovl nI qvi ftq Pc \_vtK|<sup>5</sup> wnRix 523  
mtb BmgvBwj iv μtmWvit`i nvZ `vtgkK AcP Kivi tPov Pvq| weibgtq  
μtmWvi iv mī kni Zvt`i nvZ AcP Kti| `vtgkK kni kvmbKZPēix  
BeTB ZvMwZMxb GB lohš; dum Kti t`b| dtj BmgvCj x m=úú vtqi tbZv  
gh`KvbtK nZ`v Kiv nq Ges kni evtZbx m=úú vtqi nZ`vi AvnYv  
Rvbtbv ntj Zvt`i 6 nvRvi tj vKtK nZ`v Kiv nq| igRvb gvfm G NUbv  
NtU|<sup>6</sup>

wnRix 511 mti NUbvej x cĀt½ HwZnwmK Bebj Avmxi etj b .  
mj Zvb gnvaf` (tmj Rkx) RvbtZ cvtib th, evtZbx BmgvCj xt`i wPy  
gtQ tdj v, Zvt`i ewo Nii webvm mvab Kiv Ges Zvt`i `M°Avi cPxi  
AwaKvi Kti tbqvi mvt\_ t`k I RbMtYi `P°RuoZ itqtQ| tmKvtj  
nvmvb BeTB QveYvn Gi tRvi wQj | nvmvb BeTB QveYvn i wR wQtj b (Avj -  
gl Z) `M°P AwacwZ| Zvi mgq wQj tek `xN° cĀq 26 ermi wZwb GB  
`M°P AwacwZ wQtj b| h×-weMh Avi binZ`vi KvitY Avkcvtki RbMtYi  
Ae`v wQj tkvPbxq| dtj mj Zvb AbkZMxb Gi tbZitZi Zvi wei"t× `mb`  
cwi Pvj bv Ktib| Avkcvtki KtqKuU `M°AwaKvi Kti `mb`iv Avj -gl Z  
`M°AwfgtL I l qvbn nq| KtqK gym `M° Aetiva Kti ivLv nq| Zviv `M°  
Z`vM Kti wbi vcEv j vfi Rb` fivbZv Avi cZvi Yvi AvkQ MhY Kti | wKŠ`  
tbZv bvtQvo ew`v; wZwb wKQfZB Aetiva cZ`vni Kitz i wR bb|

<sup>3</sup> Avj - Kwgj 10/320|

<sup>4</sup> Avj - Kwgj 10/430|

<sup>5</sup> gnvaf` Kz °Ax t LzvZk kvg 2/3|

<sup>6</sup> Avj - Kwgj 10/656

AZtci mj Zvtbi gZii Leti `mb`iv QĪ f½ ntq hvq, wKŠ` `M°Rq Kiv  
m=é nqub|<sup>7</sup> mj Zvb mvAvi Gi kvmbvgtj (wnRix 521 mtb) Avj -gl Z  
`M°evtZbx m=úú vtqi tj vKRtbi Dci nvgjv Pwj tq Zvt`i AtbKtK  
nZ`v Kiv nq|

wbtmt` tn Gme Acivaxt`i wPy gtQ tdj v wQj cZ`veZfbi mjmsev` |  
Zvt`i DrcvZ t`tk gmnj gvbiv, eis tMvUv `yboq kvš-I wbi vcEv jvf  
Kti| Zvt`i wUtK \_vKvtK gmnj gvb`i Mjvi KuUv etj wetePbv Kiv  
ntZv| Avi tFzi t`tk Zviv wQj kvš-Avi wbi vcEvi Rb` ūgnK `f`c|  
RbMY wQj Zvt`i ftq fxZ mš; + gmnj gvb`i HtK`i Rb` Zviv wQj  
gbwcdKt`i tPtqI wec¾bK| tmj Rk kvmbKiv fvtj v KvR Kti tQb| Zviv  
Gt`i tK `gb Kti ivtL Ges Zvt`i Rb` I r tctZ \_vtK| Avj w Zvt`i tK  
tbK KvRi cĀZ`vb w`b|<sup>8</sup>

<sup>7</sup> Avj - Kwgj 10/527|

<sup>8</sup> eZgub hM kvg I Ab`vb t`tk evtZbx`i DrcvZ t`Lv t`q| wKŠ` Avj w B`Qv I gmnj g  
HK` GK GK Kti Zvt`i `c°Avi lohš; evbPvj Kti t`q|

5. ԿԳՎՏ՝ Ի ԸՐՏՎԼ ԿԶՆ ԵՐՑ ԳԵՏ ՄԽԱՆԻ ԸՅԻ՝Ի ՎԻՅ ԴԵԶՎԻ ԱՅԾ՝ - ԸՅ ԿԳՎՏ

ԿԳՎՏ՝ Ի ԱՄԿՎԻ ԴՆԿ ԴԿՅ ԴԿՅ ԱՅԴԻ ԳՅՅ ԳԵՏ ՄԽԱՆԻ ԸՆՎԵԶՔԵ ԳՆԵԼ Ի ԱՅԾ՝ | ԸՍՎ ԱՅՅ ԿԵԻ Բ ԿԵՐՎ ԿԻ, ՄԶ՝ ԱՎԻ ԿԳՎՎԻ ԳԴ՝ ՄՏՆՎԶ ՆԴՍ ԳԵՏ ԴԿԼ ԸՏ-ՄԶ՝ ԿԵՐԳ յՎԲ ԿԻ | ԵՎԶԻԽՏ՝ Ի ԸԶԵ ԳԵՏ ԿՅՅ ԿՅՅ Կ ԽԵԻ ՎՕ՝ ԸՆՎՅՎԻ ԸԻ ԴԿՅ ԴԿՅ ԱՅՅ ԿԳՎՏ՝ Ի ԸՐՏՎԼ ԿԶՆ Զ՝Մ ԿԻ ԳԵՏ ԴԼՅ ՎԴԶԻ ՕՐԳՎ ԶԻՅ ԿԴԻ ԱՎԴՄ |

ԿՆՐԻՃ 468 ՄԻՅ ԱՄԳԻ (ԸԿՄՄՄ) ՎԴԳԿԴԿԻ ԿՅՅ ԿԶԶԻ յՎԲ ԿԻ ԸՎԴԶԳԽ՝ Ի ՆՎԶ ԴՆԿ ԶՎ ԳՅՅ ԿԻԵԼ | ԿԶԻՅ ԱՎԵՎՄՄԳ ԼՅՅ ԸՎ ԱՅՅ -ԳԿԶՎ՝ Կ ԿԵԱՅԿՅԻ յՅԻ ԵՎԴԳ ԼՅՅԵՎ ԸՎՎ ԿԻԵԼ ԳԵՏ ՕՆՎԵԳՎ՝ ԱՅՅ ՎՅԵԿՅ ԵՎԳՅՅ ՕՆՎ ԲՎԴՅՎ ԿՎԴՐԻ ԿՆԿ ԳԴՄՎ ԵՅՅ ԱՎՐՅՅ Դ՝ԼԳՎ ԵՍ ԿԻ Դ՝ԵԼ ԸԴՅ ՎԴԳԿԵՎՄՄ ԲԻԼՅ ԱՅԾ՝ Զ ՆԳ |<sup>1</sup> ԿՆԶՆՄՄԿ ԵԵԵԿՅՄՄԻ Գ ՄՅԱՎԿՅՅԵՅՅ ԵՅՅ . ԿԶԻՅ ԿՕՅՅ ԵՅՅ ԶԵԳ ԵՎ՝ ԿՆՎ | ԿԶԻՅ ՎԴԳԿԴԿ ԿՅՅՎԵԵ ԿԻԵԼ, ԿՎ ԿՕՅՅ ԿՅՅ Դ՝Կ ԵՄՅ ՎԴԳԻ ԱՎԿՕՅ ԴԿ՝ՅՅ<sup>2</sup>

ԵՄԶԵՅՅԱՅԳՎԻ ԸՅՅ ԵՅՅԻՕ ԿԻ, ԳՕՎԻ ԿՅՅ ԿԶԶ՝ Զ ԳՆՎՅ՝ ԵԵՅ ԱՅՅՆՎԴԿԳ ՄՅՅ ԶՅՅ ԱՅՅ ՎԵ ԱՅՅՅՅՅ ԳԻ ԿԵԿՍ ԻՖ ՄՅԵՎ՝ ԿՕՅՅ ԱՎՄԳԵ ԿԻԵԼ ԿԻ, ԳՕՎԻ ԿՅՅԿ ԼՅՅ ԸՎ ԿՎԴԳԳ ԿԵ-ԱՅԿՅԻ յՅ ԳԵՏ ՄՅՅ ԶՎԵԻ ԸՎՎ ԼՅՅԵՎ ԸՎՎ ԿԻԶ: ԿԳՄԴԻ ԸՎԴԶԳՄ ԿՅՅԿԴ՝ Ի ԸՎՎ ԼՅՅԵՎ ԸՎՎ ԵՍ ԿԻԴՕԵ ԳԵՏ ՕՆՎԵԳՎ՝ ԱՅՅ ՎՅԵԿՅ ԵՎԳՅՅ Օ ԱՅՅ ՕՖՎԴՅՎՎ ԿՎԴՐԻ ԿՆԿ ԳԴՄՎՕ ԵՅՅ ԱՎՐՅՅ Դ՝ԼԳՎ ԵՍ ԿԻԴՕԵ |<sup>3</sup> ԿՆՐԻՃ 435 ՄԻՅ ԱՎՎԿՎԻ ԿԶԶԻՅՄՄԳՎ ԿՅՅԿԶԶՔԱՅՅՅ ԶՅՅՄՄԳ ԼՅՅ ԸՎ ԱՅՅ ԼՅՅԵՎ ԸՎՎ ԿԻԵԼ, ԸՎԴԶԳԽ՝ Ի ԸՎՎ ԼՅՅԵՎ ԵՍ ԿԻԵԼ ԳԵՏ ԸՎԴԶԳՄ ԸՅՅԿՅՅ ԱՎՄՅՄՏԻՅՄ ԿԻԵԼ |<sup>4</sup>

# PZL ©Aa՝ՎԳ

ԿՆՎ՝ ԸՅՅԶԴԿ ԿԿ՝ԵՃ ԿԻ

1. ԱՎ՝Վ ԸՅՅ ԸՆՎՅՅ
2. ՄՅՅ ԶՅՅ ԵՅՅ՝Ի ԿԵ ԳՆՅԳՅ՝ Ի ԿՆՎ՝
3. ՄՅՅ ՎՍ՝Ի ԿԴԵԻ ԿՆՎ՝
4. ԸԵ՝Յ ԿՅՅԿ ԸՅՅԻ ՎՕՅՅ ԿՅՅ՝ՎԻ Լ ԵՅՅԵԵ
5. ԸԵՅԶԶԿՅՅ ԿՅՅ՝ՎԻ ԴԿԵ ԱԵ՝ՆԶ ԿՕՅՅ ԵՅՅ?

<sup>1</sup> ԱՅՅ - ԿՅՅՅ 10/100 |

<sup>2</sup> ԱՅՅ - ԿԵ՝ՎԳՎՄ 12/120 |

<sup>3</sup> ԱՅՅ - ԿՅՅՅ 10/11 |

<sup>4</sup> ԱՅՅ - ԿԵ՝ՎԳՎՄ 12/55 |

# W̄Rnv̄ D̄αZ̄t̄K HK̄ex K̄ti

## 1. Av̄v̄ c̄pt c̄ŌZ̄ov̄

### Avi ivnv̄ AĀj̄ weRq̄ | Av̄v̄ v̄cb

D̄w̄Ri w̄bhvgj̄ gj̄ K̄ Āvb̄ mvabv̄ Avi gv̄tmv̄ c̄ŌZ̄ovī c̄ŌZ̄ ūiZ̄ȳt̄ivc̄ K̄tib̄ Ges̄ thv̄M̄Zī ēw̄s̄t̄īt̄K̄ kv̄mK̄ w̄bh̄ȳs̄ Kivī Rb̄ tm̄j̄R̄K̄ kv̄mK̄t̄īt̄K̄ D̄Ōȳ K̄tib̄ | w̄K̄Ōȳv̄ wej̄t̄ᾱn̄t̄j̄ | D̄w̄Ri w̄bhvgj̄ gj̄ t̄Kī Gmē Kv̄h̄p̄t̄gī m̄p̄j̄ t̄Lv̄ t̄q̄ | w̄n̄Rix̄ c̄Āḡ k̄Zv̄āxī īīt̄Z̄ī Bgv̄j̄ȳxb̄ Rw̄z̄ Bēt̄b̄ Av̄K̄ ms̄Kvī Kw̄R̄ ev̄nv̄D̄īxb̄ knīR̄j̄xī | q̄v̄t̄R̄ D̄Ōȳ n̄t̄q̄ ōḡt̄mj̄ ō AĀt̄j̄ī kv̄mb̄Fvī M̄h̄Ȳ K̄tib̄ | b̄j̄w̄il̄b̄ Rw̄z̄ thv̄M̄Zv̄ | p̄Zvī m̄t̄z̄ kv̄mb̄Kv̄h̄c̄wīP̄w̄j̄ Z̄ K̄tib̄ Ges̄ w̄R̄nv̄t̄ī m̄P̄bv̄ K̄tib̄, hv̄ dj̄ v̄b̄ K̄tī | Z̄x̄q̄-c̄j̄ b̄t̄īxb̄ gv̄nḡȳ AZ̄tcī m̄j̄v̄n̄D̄īxb̄ BD̄m̄t̄dī nv̄t̄Z̄ Gī īf̄-dj̄ t̄Lv̄ t̄q̄ | Ōxb̄v̄ix̄, exīZ̄ī Avī Bm̄j̄v̄t̄gī K̄j̄w̄Ȳ Kv̄gb̄vī w̄K̄ t̄t̄K̄ Ḡ ōR̄b̄ kv̄mb̄KZ̄P̄Ab̄Z̄ḡ t̄miv̄ ḡm̄w̄j̄ ḡ kv̄mK̄ |

D̄w̄Ri w̄bhvgj̄ gj̄ K̄ Ges̄ Av̄t̄j̄ḡ mḡv̄R̄ ms̄v̄ī Avī m̄st̄kv̄ab̄ c̄ŌP̄Ōv̄q̄ th̄mē Kv̄R̄ K̄tib̄, Zv̄ w̄Ōj̄ c̄w̄bī wēȳj̄ ḡt̄Zv̄, hv̄ ḡw̄Ūī dv̄Ūt̄j̄ī ḡt̄ā wēȳ wēȳ c̄w̄b̄ gīx̄w̄PK̄vī ḡt̄Zv̄ w̄PK̄ w̄PK̄ K̄tī; AZ̄tcī GK̄Ī n̄t̄q̄ ōc̄w̄bī t̄dv̄q̄v̄iv̄ m̄w̄Ō K̄tī | ḡm̄w̄j̄ ḡ w̄ḡj̄ v̄Z̄ Zvī p̄j̄Z̄vī h̄t̄MĪ w̄R̄nv̄t̄ī | W̄t̄K̄ m̄R̄xē | m̄t̄ZR̄ n̄t̄q̄ D̄t̄V̄ | Zvī Ab̄ȳw̄Zī M̄f̄x̄tī ev̄b̄ W̄t̄K̄, D̄w̄P̄w̄f̄j̄v̄t̄mī Rb̄ Zv̄t̄K̄ K̄tī t̄Zv̄t̄j̄ Rv̄M̄Z̄ | w̄il̄t̄c̄w̄j̄ī kv̄mb̄KZ̄P̄K̄w̄R̄ d̄Līj̄ gj̄ K̄ AvēȳAv̄j̄x̄ Bēt̄b̄ Avēs̄jī w̄R̄nv̄t̄ī Av̄n̄Ȳvb̄ w̄b̄t̄q̄ ev̄M̄v̄ Av̄M̄gb̄ Kīt̄j̄ L̄w̄j̄ dv̄ Zvī wēw̄k̄Ō ēw̄s̄ēM̄Ō | D̄P̄c̄w̄w̄ KḡR̄Z̄Ōīt̄K̄ t̄c̄ŌȲ K̄tib̄ Zv̄t̄K̄ Af̄v̄b̄ Āv̄cb̄ Kivī Rb̄ | Zvīv̄ Zuī m̄t̄z̄ w̄ḡw̄j̄ Z̄ n̄t̄q̄ Zv̄t̄K̄ thv̄M̄ Av̄m̄t̄b̄ em̄vb̄ | tm̄j̄R̄K̄ kv̄mb̄KZ̄Ō Ab̄j̄f̄c̄ Kv̄R̄ K̄tib̄ | Zuī m̄t̄z̄ th̄ Av̄PīȲ Kiv̄ n̄q̄ Ab̄ t̄K̄vb̄ kv̄m̄t̄Kī m̄t̄z̄ t̄Zgb̄ Av̄PīȲ Kiv̄ n̄q̄vb̄ | Ḡ mēt̄Zv̄ w̄Ōj̄ w̄b̄q̄vī w̄R̄nv̄t̄ī dj̄ | Avī Av̄t̄Liv̄t̄Zī dj̄ t̄Zv̄ Av̄t̄iv̄ Āt̄b̄K̄ eo |<sup>1</sup>

Bgv̄j̄ȳxb̄ Rw̄z̄ | ŌAvī iv̄nv̄Ō AĀj̄ c̄pīw̄v̄ī

m̄j̄ Zv̄b̄ ḡrv̄w̄s̄ tm̄j̄R̄K̄xī kv̄mb̄v̄ḡt̄j̄ Bgv̄j̄ȳxb̄ Rw̄z̄ ev̄M̄v̄t̄ c̄w̄j̄ k̄ ev̄w̄nb̄xī w̄w̄q̄Z̄ī M̄h̄Ȳ K̄tib̄ | ḡt̄mj̄ Gī kv̄mb̄KZ̄P̄ḡv̄m̄D̄w̄ Bēbj̄ ev̄īm̄v̄K̄xī B̄w̄s̄K̄vj̄ n̄t̄j̄ Kw̄R̄ ev̄nv̄D̄īxb̄ knīR̄j̄x̄ Ges̄ m̄j̄v̄n̄D̄īxb̄ ḡrv̄w̄s̄ m̄j̄ Zv̄t̄bī

<sup>1</sup> Avj - Kwgj 10/453 |

w̄b̄KŪ Av̄tēb̄ Rv̄bv̄b̄, Bgv̄j̄ȳxb̄t̄K̄ ḡt̄m̄t̄j̄ī kv̄mb̄KZ̄P̄w̄bh̄ȳs̄ Kivī Rb̄ | m̄j̄ Zv̄b̄ Zuī thv̄M̄Zv̄ m̄ᾱŭt̄K̄R̄v̄b̄t̄Z̄ t̄c̄t̄ī Ḡ c̄Ōv̄tē GK̄ḡZ̄ nb̄ |

Bgv̄j̄ȳxb̄ Rw̄z̄ Aī̄ mḡt̄qī ḡt̄āw̄ R̄w̄h̄ivī Āw̄āK̄v̄sk̄ AĀj̄t̄K̄ HK̄ex̄ Kīt̄Z̄ m̄Ų̄lḡ nb̄ | AZ̄tcī w̄Zv̄b̄ w̄mīw̄qī c̄ŌZ̄ ḡt̄b̄w̄b̄t̄ek̄ K̄tib̄ Ges̄ w̄K̄Ōȳw̄M̄Ō Āw̄āK̄vī K̄tī t̄bb̄ | tiv̄ḡ Avī w̄d̄wīw̄z̄iv̄ Bgv̄j̄ȳxb̄ī KḡR̄V̄Ēw̄k̄Ō K̄tī nv̄j̄ē Aēt̄ivā Kivī w̄m̄x̄v̄s̄-M̄h̄Ȳ K̄tī | Bgv̄j̄ȳxb̄ Rw̄z̄ Zv̄t̄ī m̄S̄L̄vī c̄ŌZ̄ w̄Ō b̄v̄ w̄t̄q̄ nv̄ḡj̄v̄ P̄vj̄v̄t̄b̄vī D̄t̄īt̄k̄ Zv̄t̄ī w̄b̄K̄t̄UB̄ Aēv̄b̄ M̄h̄Ȳ K̄tib̄ | Ges̄ Kw̄R̄ Kv̄ḡvj̄ȳxb̄ knīR̄j̄x̄t̄K̄ ev̄M̄v̄t̄ m̄j̄ Zv̄b̄ ḡv̄m̄D̄t̄ī w̄b̄KŪ t̄c̄ŌȲ K̄tib̄ Zv̄t̄K̄ ev̄ēZv̄ m̄ᾱŭt̄K̄Āew̄n̄Z̄ K̄tī Zuī w̄b̄KŪ m̄v̄nv̄h̄ Kv̄gb̄vī Rb̄ | Bgv̄j̄ȳxb̄t̄K̄ m̄j̄ Zv̄t̄bī m̄b̄t̄ī m̄v̄nv̄h̄ Kv̄gb̄v̄ m̄ᾱŭt̄K̄F̄w̄Z̄ c̄Ōk̄Ō K̄tī Kw̄R̄ ej̄t̄j̄b̄ . m̄j̄ Zv̄t̄bī m̄b̄iv̄ Av̄M̄gb̄ Kīt̄j̄ Zv̄t̄K̄ c̄Ōȳv̄ w̄m̄w̄tē M̄h̄Ȳ Kītē Ges̄ kn̄tīī ḡw̄j̄ K̄ n̄tē | ZLb̄ Bgv̄j̄ȳxb̄ Rw̄z̄ ej̄t̄j̄b̄ . GB̄ w̄k̄gb̄t̄ī t̄j̄v̄f̄ n̄t̄Q̄ Av̄ḡvī m̄ᾱŭt̄K̄Ų̄ w̄k̄gb̄iv̄ nv̄j̄ē Āw̄āK̄vī Kīt̄j̄ kv̄ḡt̄t̄k̄ Avī Bm̄j̄v̄ḡ Aēw̄k̄Ō v̄K̄tē b̄v̄ | mēf̄ēv̄q̄ nv̄j̄ē Āw̄āK̄vī Kivī Rb̄ Kv̄t̄dīt̄ī t̄P̄t̄q̄ ḡm̄j̄ ḡv̄b̄iv̄B̄ tēw̄k̄ thv̄M̄ |<sup>2</sup>

Rw̄z̄ī D̄w̄s̄ Zuī cēŌZ̄P̄ kv̄mb̄KZ̄Ōī D̄w̄s̄ī t̄P̄t̄q̄ w̄f̄b̄Ō Kv̄t̄dīt̄ī m̄v̄nv̄h̄-m̄nv̄q̄Zv̄ M̄h̄Ȳ K̄tī n̄t̄j̄ | kv̄mb̄ KZ̄Ōj̄v̄t̄f̄ Zv̄iv̄ w̄Ōj̄ P̄iḡ t̄j̄v̄f̄x̄ | Av̄ḡiv̄ t̄L̄t̄Z̄ c̄v̄B̄ th̄, Rw̄z̄ m̄j̄ Zv̄t̄bī m̄v̄nv̄h̄ w̄b̄t̄q̄ nv̄j̄ē ḡm̄w̄j̄ḡ Āw̄āK̄v̄t̄ī Av̄b̄t̄Z̄ ev̄ā m̄v̄t̄ab̄w̄ | w̄n̄Rix̄ 522 m̄t̄b̄ nv̄j̄ē knīt̄K̄ Av̄Z̄w̄ḡc̄Ų̄ Kīv̄t̄Z̄ Rw̄z̄ m̄Ų̄lḡ nb̄ | Ḡf̄v̄tē w̄d̄wīw̄z̄iv̄ GK̄R̄b̄ kw̄s̄k̄vj̄x̄ ēw̄s̄ī ḡt̄L̄vḡw̄L̄ w̄Ōv̄q̄ | h̄vī c̄t̄Ų̄ m̄b̄w̄ Avī m̄ᾱŭw̄ m̄s̄M̄h̄ Kiv̄ m̄ᾱē | Aēv̄v̄ ōf̄w̄ēK̄ n̄t̄j̄ tm̄ t̄L̄t̄Z̄ c̄v̄q̄ tm̄, mē w̄K̄Ōȳw̄K̄V̄v̄K̄, ZLb̄ w̄d̄wīw̄z̄ī ḡt̄L̄vḡw̄L̄ n̄l̄q̄vī w̄m̄x̄v̄s̄-t̄b̄q̄ Ges̄ Av̄m̄w̄īī w̄M̄ŌĀw̄āK̄v̄t̄ī t̄P̄Ōv̄ P̄vj̄v̄q̄ | nv̄j̄ē | Av̄s̄w̄k̄Q̄vī gāt̄j̄ w̄Ōj̄ Ḡ w̄Ų̄M̄P̄ Aēv̄b̄ | Avī ḠŪv̄ GR̄b̄w̄ th̄, Zv̄ w̄Ōj̄ ḡm̄j̄ ḡv̄b̄t̄ī Rb̄w̄ ḡv̄iv̄Z̄Ų̄K̄ Ų̄w̄Z̄Kī | w̄M̄ŌĀēt̄ivā K̄tī μ̄t̄m̄W̄vīiv̄ Ak̄t̄īv̄nx̄ Ges̄ c̄w̄Z̄K̄ ev̄w̄nb̄x̄ w̄b̄t̄q̄ ev̄w̄M̄ŌZ̄ n̄q̄ | wēR̄q̄ ḡm̄j̄ ḡv̄b̄t̄ī c̄w̄ P̄x̄b̄ K̄tī | μ̄t̄m̄W̄vīt̄ī m̄v̄t̄ ḠŪv̄ w̄Ōj̄ ḡm̄j̄ ḡv̄b̄t̄ī c̄Ōḡ m̄s̄N̄v̄Z̄ | nv̄t̄iḡ w̄M̄Ōev̄m̄x̄iv̄ f̄ix̄Z̄ n̄t̄q̄ ḡm̄j̄ ḡv̄b̄t̄ī m̄t̄z̄ mḡt̄S̄v̄Zv̄ K̄tī t̄b̄q̄ | ZLb̄ t̄t̄K̄ R̄ḡv̄b̄v̄ Āt̄b̄K̄ w̄ī Ḡw̄M̄t̄q̄ hv̄q̄ | Ḡmē Kv̄t̄R̄ ḡm̄j̄ ḡv̄b̄iv̄ kw̄s̄k̄vj̄x̄ n̄q̄ | Kv̄t̄dīt̄ī kw̄s̄ Lēn̄q̄ | Zv̄iv̄ ēŲ̄t̄Z̄ c̄v̄t̄ī th̄, t̄t̄k̄ Ḡgb̄ w̄K̄ŌȳN̄t̄Ūt̄Ō, hv̄ avī Yv̄- K̄ī b̄v̄l̄ Kiv̄ hv̄q̄vb̄ |

<sup>2</sup> Avī iv̄l̄ hv̄Zv̄B̄b̄ dx̄ Av̄L̄ew̄īw̄ w̄l̄j̄v̄Zv̄B̄b̄ 1/35 |

Zviv me wKQj gwj K nte- Ggb Avkv Kivi cil tQvUivB Zvt`i nvtZi me wKQj gwj K nZ m¶lg nq|<sup>3</sup> wRix 532 mtb tivgvbiv wekvj ewnbx wbtq AMthi nq| wclwi w½ivl wQj Zvt`i m½| nvj tei Avkcvtki AĀtj i Dci Zviv KZŞ; vcb Kti | AZtci Zviv wRvi kni Aetiva Kti | wRvi knii AwacwZ mj Zvb Beṭb gbwKm Avj -wKbvbx Rwzi wBKU mrvh` Kvgbv Kti `Z tçY Ktib| wZwb Avṭmb Ges Zvi mrvh` `wovb| cĀZw` b tivgvb` i c¶ t\_ṭK ewnbx tçY Z nq| Zviv etj . tLvj v gq`vṭb tewiṭq Gṭmv| AvgivB tZvgv` i Rb` hṭ\_ó| wZwb GUv Ktib Zvt`i tK Fq t` Lvevi Rb` | wKŠ` tivg ev` kvn wivcEvṭKB AMthi Kvi `vb Ktib Ges AwZ m` i cṭY `ṭ` ṭk cwo Rgvb |

wRix 534 mtb Rw½ wclwi w½` i t` ṭk AwfHvb Pvj vṭj mKṭj mgṭeZ nṭq Zui tgvKwej v Kti | ewi b `ṭMṖ wBKṭU Zvt`i m½ gṭLvgyL nq| G mgq gṃj gvbiv Ggb `ah`avi Y Kti, hvi tKvb Zj bvi K\_v tkvbn hvqwb | Aek` jvBj vZj nvixi (Kvt` wmqv) Gi mvt`\_B Gi Zj bv Pṭj | Avj w gṃj gvbṭ` i tK mrvh` Ktib| wclwi w½ kvmKiv cj vqb Kti | AZtci wivcṭ` evixb `MṖAwakvi Kiv nq| nvj tei cvkṖZṖ gṃj gvbiv kmš-j v f Kti Ges nvj etK Zvt`i Awbó t\_ṭK i ¶v Kti |<sup>4</sup>

Rwzi AwfçĀq wQj Rwhiv AĀtj i t` k\_ṭj vi gṭa` HK` cĀZōv, hvṭZ `kḡbṭ` i m½ tgvKwej v Kiv mnR nq| dtj wZwb nvKwiv qv AĀj mdi Ktib| ZLb G AĀj wQj Kṭ` i Awakvṭi | wZwb Zv Awakvi Kti AvK AĀj l `Lj Ktib| Avi Gme wKQy wQj Zvi GKUv eo KvṭRi fwgKv | Avi tm eo KvRUv wQj Avivnv AĀj Rq Kiv | wRix 539 mtb Rw½ GB kni Aetiva Kivi w×vš-tbb| bMiW wQj µṭmWiv` i kvmbvaxb Avi Zvi kvmK wQj tRvmjxb | 28 w`b bMiW Aetiva Kti ivLvi ci kw<sup>3</sup> cĀqvṭM Zv Awakvi Kiv nq| µṭmWiv iv AebZ nq| cv` ṭ cṭi wvZṭ` i c`vbZ Kiv nq| bMṭi Rwi Kiv nq Bmj wḡ weavb | wL`-vbṭ` i wBKU bMiW wQj meṭak ghṖ vi Awakvix | AZtci Avkcvtki `MṖṭj vi l cZb

<sup>3</sup> Avj - Kwj 10/663 | Bebj Avmṭi i Dm<sup>3</sup> euj vstK Avgv` i eZḡvb Ae`vi Abjfc | cvkṖZṖ fLṭU m`cṭhvi ṭYi `cṭ` ṭL | GRb` tm Ggb wKQzKti hv aviYv, Kí bvl Kiv hvq bv | gṃj g RMZ wclj w` ḡb kw<sup>3</sup> Avi RmZ mstN Avie t` k\_ṭj vi wṭ¶vṭf bv Kivi AwfĀZv ARṖ Kti | Gici `ṭj `ṭj i wkvṭ t\_ṭK Bū`xi v QṭU Avṭm BmivCṭj | ZLb BmivCṭj i m`cṭhvi ṭYi `cṭcṭY nq | Ak-cvṭki t` k\_ṭj v Uz kāwU Ktib | AvṭM Ges cṭi mg`-cḡsmvB Avj w Rb` |

<sup>4</sup> Avi ivl hvZvBb 1/34 |

NṭU | dtj tMvUv Rwhiv AĀj wclwi w½` i kvmb Avi AZ`vPvi t\_ṭK gy<sup>3</sup> nq|<sup>5</sup>

G chṭqi KvR mgvß Kiv Rwzi cṭ¶ m`e nqwb | tRei `MṖ AetivaKvṭj wZwb wbnZ nb | Rwhiv AĀtj tdivvZ b`xi Zṭi G `MṖ Aew`Z | Zui m`úṭKṖHwZnmK Bebj Kvmxi etj b . ŌRxeb PwiṭZi wṭePbvq wZwb wQṭj b DEg kvmKṭ`i Ab`Zg | wZwb wQṭj b exi, mrvnmx thv×v Ges `ṭṭPZv|Ō wZwb tZv µṭmW hṭ×i mPbv Ktib Ges gṃj gvbṭ` i Ašṭi Av`v wclwiṭq Avṭbb | Aek` Zui cṭj bṭ` i xḡ gṃḡṭ` i nvtZ wRnv`x KgRvṭEi bevqb nq |

<sup>5</sup> Avi ivl hvZvBb 1/36 |

2. mj Zvb bi"i xb gvngy

Avgiv hw` mj Zvb bi"i x̄bi tk̄Z; c̄fve Avi wRnv` m̄útk̄Ávb jvf  
KīZ PvB- wZwb Ges mvj vnDí x̄b wQ̄tj b ˆ ˆ ˆ mḡtq wRnv` bevq̄tbi  
Av`k̄, Zv ntj Avgv̄` ītk̄ D̄tj ˆ KīZ nq HwZnwmK wknvej̄l x̄b Ave`j  
ingvb Bētb BmgvCj Avj -gvK̄t` mx̄ Avk kv̄tdnqi Dw̄³ | hui Dcma wQ̄j  
Avey kv̄gv | bi"i x̄b Ges mvj vnDí x̄bi kvmbvḡtj i ˆ īt̄Zi KviY D̄tj ˆ  
c̄h̄t̄½ bi"i x̄b m̄útk̄wZwb etj b . Zvi kvmbvḡj ĀtbK Av̄tMi ntj l Zui  
kvmbKv̄tj i c̄fve `k̄B̄ K̄ti Ges Zui m̄útk̄K̄k̄Y K̄ti Awg PgrKZ  
nt̄q̄wQ̄ | Zui c̄ti wh̄wb wQ̄tj b tmiv kv̄mK, A\_ŕ mj Zvb mvj vnDí x̄b  
AvBq̄ex | Zui m̄útk̄Awg ĀtbK wKQyRv̄tZ t̄c̄tiwQ̄ | Giv `ŕB̄ A\_ŕ  
mj Zvb bi"i x̄b R̄w̄½ Ges mj Zvb mvj vnDí x̄b AvBq̄ex wQ̄tj b AZxZ Kv̄tj i  
Lw̄j dv lgi Bebj LvĒve Ges lgi Bētb Avāj AvR̄x̄t̄Ri ḡt̄Zv | R̄xeb  
Pwi Z Avi Pwi Ī gv̄th̄ŕ w̄ K t̄\_̄t̄K Giv `ŕB̄ wQ̄tj b DĒg kv̄mK | Z̄te  
Kw̄ZZ; cēZ̄ŕ ēw̄³ t̄Zi A\_ŕ bj"i x̄b R̄w̄zi | KviY, Gme K̄j v̄t̄Yi ḡj  
Drm wQ̄tj b wZwb | m̄jePvi, m̄k̄vmb, b̄v̄q̄bw̄Z Avi wRnv` Øviv wZwb t̄M̄Uv  
t̄\_̄t̄k̄ K̄j v̄t̄Yi c\_ D̄b̄ŕ³ K̄ti t̄Zv̄tj b | Z̄te mvj vnDí x̄b Aw̄aK wRnv`  
K̄tib Ges tenk t̄`k Rq K̄tib | wZwb w̄b̄t̄R `ah̄aviY K̄tib Ges  
Ab̄t̄ ītk̄ `ath̄ŕ `x̄ŕv `vb K̄tib | d̄tj Avj w̄ Zui nv̄t̄Z weiU weRq  
mvab Kivb | wZwb n̄t̄Q̄b tmB̄ exi `m̄wbK, hui nv̄t̄Z Avj w̄ evq̄Zj  
ḡK̄v̄i vm ḡmj gv̄b̄t̄ i Aw̄aKv̄t̄i Ḡtb t̄` b |¹

w̄nRix 511 m̄tb Biv̄t̄K bi"i x̄bi Rb̄ŕ nq | w̄cZvi m̄t̄½ wZwb Biv̄K,  
ḡf̄mj Ges kv̄g t̄`tki b̄v̄b AAj N̄ti teovb | w̄cZvi ḡZ̄i ci wZwb nb  
w̄cZvi `j w̄f̄w̄l ³ | wZwb nv̄j e AĀt̄j m̄p̄uni c̄ŕvi c̄h̄vi NUvb | te` Av̄t̄Zi  
c̄wieZ̄B̄ mvab K̄tib | iv̄tdhx̄ ḡZev̄t̄ i ḡj̄vrc̄Uv mvab K̄tib Ges  
ĀtbK Øx̄wb gv̄`m̄v c̄Z̄ov K̄tib | ḡm̄w̄R` - gv̄`m̄vi Rb̄` wZwb lqv̄K̄tdi  
c̄ŕj b K̄tib Ges t̄`tk̄ m̄k̄vmb c̄Z̄ov K̄tib | wZwb aḡŕq̄ M̄š' ēvc̄K  
Aa`qb̄ KīZb Ges ḡnv̄bex mvj v̄j-w̄ Avj v̄B̄un l q̄vm̄j v̄t̄gi m̄p̄uni Ab̄yni Y  
KīZb | w̄bq̄w̄Z R̄vḡv̄t̄Zi m̄t̄½ b̄vḡv̄R Av`vq̄ KīZb | Kī Avb ḡRx̄` w̄bq̄  
Ab̄j̄v̄q̄x̄ w̄Zj vl q̄vZ KīZb | nv̄j vḡ-n̄vi v̄t̄gi weav̄b K̄t̄vi f̄v̄te t̄ḡtb Pj̄Zb  
Ges nv̄ivḡ Lvl qv t̄\_̄t̄K weiZ v̄K̄t̄Zb | ēt̄qi t̄ŕt̄Ī wZwb mr̄ c̄šv t̄ḡtb

¹ Avi i vl hvZvBb dx AvLewi ` `vl j vZvBb 1/4 |

Pj̄Zb | Lv`- `è` Ges t̄cv̄kv̄K c̄wi "Q̄t̄ i t̄ŕt̄Ī l wZwb m̄ZK̄wQ̄tj b |  
Zui ḡf̄L KL̄t̄b̄v ḡ` K\_v D`Pwi Z n̄t̄Z t̄k̄v̄b hv̄q̄wb |²

Zui m̄útk̄HwZnwmK Bebj Avmxi etj b .

Awg Bmj v̄t̄gi cēZ̄ŕ Ges cieZ̄ŕ Kv̄tj i ivRv- ev` kv̄nt̄` i R̄xeb  
Aa`qb̄ K̄tiwQ̄ | eZ̄ŕyb Kvj ch̄š-mḡ`-kv̄mK̄t̄ i R̄xeb Awg Aa`qb̄ K̄ti  
t̄`t̄LwQ̄ | t̄Lvj v̄dv̄t̄q̄ iv̄t̄k̄`x̄b Ges lgi Bētb Avāj AvR̄x̄t̄Ri ci Zui  
t̄P̄t̄q̄ m̄` i Pwi t̄Ī i Kv̄t̄iv m̄útk̄Awg Rv̄b̄t̄Z c̄wi w̄b |³

t̄Lv`v̄f̄w̄Z Ges `ȳbqv̄ Z`v̄t̄Mi b̄w̄Z Zui ḡt̄a` c̄ēj wQ̄j | `eafv̄te  
Lwi ` Kiv Ab̄æ` ; Ørov Ab̄` w̄KQy wZwb e`envi KīZb b̄v | iv̄ōl̄q̄ t̄K̄vl v̄M̄vi  
t̄\_̄t̄K M̄wb̄ḡt̄Zi Ask Ørov Ab̄` w̄KQy M̄h̄Y KīZb b̄v | ḡmj gv̄b̄t̄ i  
ab̄f̄v̄Ēvi t̄\_̄t̄K wZwb GK Kc`ŕl w̄b̄t̄Zb b̄v | ḠKevi Zui `ȳ Afve  
Ab̄Ūt̄bi Aw̄f̄th̄M̄ K̄ti tenk t̄Lv̄i t̄cv̄k `we Kīt̄j Zui t̄P̄niv i ³ eȲavi Y  
K̄ti | wZwb etj b . Awg t̄K̄v t̄\_̄t̄K Zvi `we c̄iY Kie? Zvi t̄c̄ŕḡ Awg  
R̄vn̄v̄b̄t̄gi Av`tb̄ S̄m̄c̄t̄q̄ c̄ōt̄Z c̄wi b̄v | AZtci wZwb etj b . t̄ngm̄  
kn̄ti Avgvi Rb̄` wZwb t̄`v̄K̄v w̄b̄w̄` Ø Av̄t̄Q̄ | G t̄`v̄K̄v v̄t̄j v t̄\_̄t̄K tm̄ B`Q̄v  
ḡt̄Zv c̄Y` M̄h̄Y KīZ c̄v̄ti |⁴

Zui `iev̄t̄i i GKRb̄ w̄enk̄o ēw̄³ Zui m̄útk̄etj b . GK̄w̄ b̄ Awg  
Zui m̄t̄½ ŐAvi iv̄n̄vi Ő c̄ōš̄t̄i wQ̄j vḡ | m̄h̄ŕ³ Zvc wQ̄j Avgv̄t̄ i c̄t̄oi Dci |  
Avgiv h̄ZB̄ AM̄h̄i n̄B̄, ZZB̄ m̄h̄ŕ³ c̄ŕli Zvc Avgv̄t̄ i Dci c̄w̄ZZ nq |  
Avgiv h̄Lb̄ c̄Z̄`veZ̄B̄ Kw̄i, ZLb̄ Avgv̄t̄ i Ørov t̄c̄Q̄t̄b̄ c̄w̄ZZ nq | Ak;  
n̄w̄K̄t̄q̄ t̄c̄Q̄t̄b̄ Z̄w̄K̄t̄q̄ wZwb Avgv̄t̄K̄ j ŕl` K̄ti etj b . Z̄wḡ w̄K̄ R̄vb, t̄K̄b  
Awg Ak; nuK̄v̄B̄ Avi t̄c̄Q̄t̄b̄ Z̄v̄K̄v̄B̄? Awg ej j vḡ . b̄v | wZwb ej t̄j b .  
Avgvi ḡtb̄ n̄t̄q̄Q̄ th, c̄w̄ ext̄Z Avgiv th Ae`vq̄ Aw̄Q̄, Z̄v̄t̄Z ēŕSv hv̄q̄ th,  
th ēw̄³ `ȳbqv̄ Z̄vj vk̄ K̄ti, `ȳbqv̄ Zvi t̄\_̄t̄K̄ c̄j v̄qb̄ K̄ti | c̄ŕl v̄š̄t̄i th  
ēw̄³ `ȳbqv̄ t̄\_̄t̄K̄ c̄j v̄qb̄ K̄ti, `ȳbqv̄i Zvi t̄c̄Q̄t̄b̄ Q̄ŕU P̄t̄j | Avey kv̄gv  
etj b . th kv̄mbKZ̄ŕ Ḡgb̄ w̄ŕš̄v̄ KīZ c̄v̄tib, Zui c̄Z̄ Avj w̄ m̄š̄t̄o  
nb |⁵ HwZnwmK Bebj Avmxi etj b . iw̄l̄t̄ej̄v tenki f̄v̄M̄ mḡq̄ wZwb  
b̄vḡv̄t̄R̄ i Z v̄K̄t̄Zb | t̄`vq̄- B̄w̄ M̄dvi KīZb | Ak̄t̄iv̄nt̄bi cēch̄š-G  
Ae`vq̄ Kv̄Ūt̄Zv | K̄wei f̄vl vq̄ .

² Avi i vl hvZvBb dx AvLi wii ` `vl j vZvBb 1/4 |

³ Avj - Kw̄gj 11/403 |

⁴ Avj - Kw̄gj , LŪ- 11, c̄ŕv- 403 |

⁵ Avi i vl hvZvBb, LŪ- 1, c̄ŕv- 6 |



جمع الشجاعة والخشوع لربه ما أحسن المحراب في المحراب

exi Zi Avi webtqi mgvtek NUvb wZwb Avcb cvj b KZP Rb"! wgni vtei AFŠti wgni ve KZBbv PgrKvi |<sup>6</sup>

nvbvmd gvrnvti wdkvn mʔútk wZwb AwfÁ wQtb, Zvb etj Zwi gta tMwovg ev c¶cwZZi wQj bv| mkj eʔvcvfi BbmvdB wQj Zwi f†Y| ev weK c¶¶ Bbmvd Avi bʔvq bwxZ Abymi Y Kiv, Lv - cvbxq Ges cwtaq etj t¶¶ nvi v eR Kivi iwxZ kvmK tkŸi Rb wZwbB bevqb Ktib| Zwi c¶e¶kvmK tkŸi wQj Rvtnij h¶Mi Abymix| D`i cwZ Avi thŠb ¶jav wbeE KivB wQj Zv†i GKgv¶ wPŠ† bʔvq-Abʔvq Ges fr†j v gʔ wKQB Zviv wPbZ bv| mjePv†i w†Z t†L†Z tM†j wZwb wQtb Pwi†i w K t†K mte¶Eg kvmK| kvg t`k, Rwhiv Ges wgm†i Zwi kvmbKv†j wZwb Uv, Kivóg wVDwU Ges lki iunZ Ktib|<sup>7</sup>

t`k mjePvi wvŸZ Kivi Rb wZwb GKUv wePvi Yxq cŸZŸv Ktib| wePvi vj q vctbi KivY wQj GB th, Zwi w†qvwRZ kvmKeM Avi tmbvewnbxi KZP eʔiv cŸZtek†i Dci Rjg Kitj mK†j Kvr Kvgj y†bi wku Awf†hvM v†qi K†i| Kvr tKvb tKvb t¶¶ mjePvi cŸZŸv Kitj Avmv y†xb tki†Kvn Gi t¶¶ mjePvi cŸZŸv KitZ cv†ibw| mj Zvb bi†i xb G w†q AeMZ n†Z t†i G wePvi vj q vcb Ktib| Avmv y†xb G mʔútk Rv†Z cvi†j mj Zvb Zvi Avgj v†i D†i t`k etj b. tLv vi Kmg K†i ej wQ, tZvgv†i Kv†iv Kiv†Y Avgv†K wePvi vj q DcwZ n†Z n†j Awg AekB Zv†K i wj wex Kie| hvl Ges w†R†i gta w†iva wŸwE K†i t†j v| cŸZc¶¶K i wR K†iv Ges fr†j v fr†e gvgvsmv Ki |<sup>8</sup> ZLb Zviv ejj. Avgiv GUv Kitj t†Kiv†Zv we†Rvi vi Kite| wZwb etj b. bi†i x†K mwj tki wZvi t†L†L† Lvi t†q Avgvi nvZ t†K Avgvi gwj Kvbxv mg wKQyQ†U hvl qvUv Avgvi wku AwZ mnR| bi†i xb m†v†n w b G wePvi vj q em†Zb| Avmv y†xb tki†Kvn Gi Ae v mʔútk Rv†Z tci wZwb Avj w†i iev†i KZÁZvi tmR v Av vq Ktib|<sup>9</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Avj Kwj, LÜ- 11, cö- 403 |  
<sup>7</sup> Avi ivl hvZvBb, LÜ- 1, cö- 6 |  
<sup>8</sup> A\_¶ th†Kiv Dcv†q mgm v† Ki | tm hv v†x K†i, Zv eÜK t†L†L† |  
<sup>9</sup> ivl hvZvBb, LÜ- 1, cö- 8 |

gmwv g t`k t†j v†Z Zwi Kj vYg† K KvR A†bK| wZwb kvg t`k bMi cŸPxi wbg¶¶ Ktib Ges Zv AwZkq gReZ K†i Zqvi Ktib| nvj e kni Ges Zvi cvk¶ZP AÁj Ges v†gk†K wZwb gv†mv vcb Ktib| wZwb Ÿxv vi eʔv†i t†K m†P g†j v†b w†Zb| GRb Awgi l giviv Zv†K wsmvi t†L†Zv| Zwi iev†i AbZg Awgi kv†qL KZej†xb bxkvcj x c††Uv Zwi wku Dc vcb K†i†j mj Zvb Zv†K etj b. Zwg hvi wei t`x K\_v ej†q, t†Zv c¶¶ K†i†q| Zvi mg v†c`öj b ¶gv Kiv n†Q| Avi Zv n†Q Avb l`xb Avi Zwg Ges tZvgvi m†x†i gta Zwg hv ej Q, Zvi t†q A†bK te†K Av†q| wKŠ gvd Kiv†vi g†Zv tKvb c¶¶ Kg tZvgv†i tbB| tZvgv†i tbK KvR bv vK†j l Awg tZvgv†i e Kg enb Kiv†q| Zvi gʔ Kg hw mZB t†K v†K Zte wK Awg Zv enb Kie bv? A\_P Zv†Zv tbK KvR i†q†q| Zte tLv vi Kmg K†i ej wQ, Zwg hv ej Q, Awg Zv w†m Kvi bv| Zwg c†v†q hw Zvi mʔútk Lvi v K\_v etj v Zte Awg wvŸZ tZvgv†K w¶¶ w†v†v |<sup>10</sup>

wZwb GgbB w†j ¶- w†ún Ges tLv v fix wQtb th, bvbv t`ki ivRv- ev kvniv Zwi wku thme Dc†XŠKb t†Y K†Zb, wZwb tmme t†K mvgv Ask l eʔenvi K†Zb bv| tmme wZwb t†Y K†Zb wePvi c†Z†i Kwj wku| Zwi v tmme wRw†m we¶q K†i Zvi gj weivb gmwR ms v†i Kv†R e¶ K†Zb| gmwR†i wgv†i Zwi Rb t vqv Kivi mgq Zwi eo eo Dcw eʔenvi bv Kivi Rb wZwb LwZet†i K w†R t`b| Zwi eYŸv c††½ Avj - Bgv Avj - Bm†v†v etj b. wZwb n†Qb tm eʔv, w†v kvg t`k Bmj v†gi tMŠie w†w†q Av†bb; A\_P BwZc¶¶mLv†b K†w†i c†v†v wQj | wZwb AvkŸ j Db† Ktib Ges kixd m†Š-igY†i t†K gy† Ktib|<sup>11</sup> g†m†j KZ¶j v†fi mgq wZwb cvj k ewnbx c†v†K w†R t`b Kvr w†R Av†v†x kwi qZ m†Z cŠv† thb me KvR mʔútk Kiv nq| BwZc¶¶vRw†Zi wetePbv† mg v†Kv mʔútk Kiv n†Zv|<sup>12</sup> kw v†cŸv†M K†vi Zv Av†v†ci we Kiv n†j wZwb Zv cŸv†v K†i etj b, GUv n†e kwi qZ w†q evovewo Kiv|

bi†i x†bi kvmbvg†j Av†j g mgvR

<sup>10</sup> Avi ivl hvZvBb, LÜ- 1, cö- 8 |  
<sup>11</sup> Avi ivl hvZvBb, LÜ- 1, cö- 11 |  
<sup>12</sup> cŸ, LÜ- 1, cö- 13 |

mj Zvb bi"i xb th ms`vi mvab KiþZ PvBþZb, ZvtZ Avtj g mgvþRi weivU fvgKv uQj | tm KviþY uZvb Avtj g t`i Rb` t¶¶I ck`-Kþi Zvt` iþK eo eo mþhvM- mjeavl `vb Kþib| G Rb` Avtj gMb` tj` tj Zui vbKU AvMgb KiþZb Ges uZvb| KuWb KvþR Avtj g t`i vbKU t`þK mrvqZv PvBþZb|

kvtdwq gv`ðmv t`þK thme Avij tgi D<sup>TM</sup>e nq, Zvt` i gþa` Ab`Zg uQþj b KwþR Kvgvj j`xb kniRj|x| Zui Avmj bvg uQj gnrv`þ` Beþb Avey gnrv`þ` | uZvb uQþj b evM`vt` Bgv` j`xb Rvþi `Z| cieZKvtj wmiqvq uZvb bi"i xþbi miKvþi thvM`vb Kþib Ges KwþR t` i vbþqvMKZ¶ `wqZ; MþY Kþib| cieZZ uZvb gþxi cþ` DbwZ nb Ges kvg t`þk KZZi AvvKvix nb| uZvb uQþj b weP¶¶Y wdkvne`, bvgKiv Kue Ges exi evn` j e`w<sup>3</sup>, eo KUbxwZK Ges ivó`cwi Pvj bvg wetkl Á|<sup>13</sup>

Zvt` i gþa` Avi GKRb nt`Q wekó nrvþx lqvþqR Avj x Beþb Beiwng Beþb bvRv| uZvb evM`vt` AvMgb KiZ: wdkvn kvþ`ejrcwÉ ARþ Kþib| nrv`xþm i l Ávb jvf KiZ: `þ`k fvg`vtgkþK uZvb wdti hvb| wvRix 564 mþb uZvb evM`vt` bi"i xþbi `þZi` wqZ; cvj b Kþib| mj Zvb mvj vndi xþbi vbKU Zui wetkl gh<sup>þ</sup>v uQj |<sup>14</sup>

Zvnt` i gþa` AciRb nt`Q kvtdwq gvRvþtei Ab`Zg Bvgv KwþR Avāj v Beþb gnrv`þ` Beþb Avey Avmifb| bi"i xþbi kvmbvgþj uZvb Mvhvuj qv gv`ðmvq w¶¶v `vb`i` Kþib| cieZKvtj uZvb nvj te Mgb Kiþj bi"i xb Zui Rb` GKUv gv`ðmv `vcb Kþib| tngþml Aci GKUv gv`ðmv `vcb Kþib| wvRix 585 mþb Zui BwþKuj nq|<sup>16</sup>

**bi"i xb gvngþ` i wRnv`**

mj Zvb bi"i xb gvngþ` i vbKU wRnv` tKvb mvgwqK mgvavb uQj bv, A\_P `vb- Kvj -cvþt`i `we Abhvqx wRnv` i tKvb mþhvMI uQj bv; eis gj e`vcvi uQj wRnv` i Rb` cwZ Ges Kvþdiþ` i wei"t× hþx Kiv| mj Zvb bi"i xb mj Zvb Kwj g Avimvj vb tmj RþKþK wZi`vi Kþib, wvwb tivg t`þki cZþekx Avbvþj t`þki gvuj Zv, mxevm Ges AvkQviv AĀj kvmb KiþZb| wZi`vi Kþib GRb` th, gmvj g t`þki Dci uZvb KZZ;

<sup>13</sup> Avi ivl hvZvBb, LÜ- 1, cþv- 11|  
<sup>14</sup> Avj -we`vqvn, LÜ- 12, cþv- 355|  
<sup>16</sup> Avi ivl hvZvBb, LÜ- 1, cþv- 185|

KiþZ PvBþj l tivtgi wei"t× j ovB KiþZ cZ bq| uZvb etj b, Zwg tivg t`þki cZþekx| wKš` Zvt` i wei"t× wRnv` KiþZ cZ bl | tZvgvi t`k gmvj g Rvntþbi GKUv weivU Ask| Avgvi mþ½ wRnv` thvM`vb Kiv tZvgvi Rb` Acwi nvh<sup>þ</sup><sup>17</sup>

µþmwit` i mþ½ wRnv` i GK Awfctq uZvb Z`xq avZv gþmj AĀþj i kvmbKZKZej`xb Ges ŐKvBdv l Őgv` þŪ` þMP AvvawZi vbKU evYx cvvb| Giv tm evYxi Revel t`b| KvBdv` þMP AvvawZi mþxiv ZvtK etj b . tKvb wetþq Zwg msKí KþiQ? uZvb ej tj b, eþm `vKvi e`vcvti | KviY, bi"i xb vbþRþK Ges Ab`þ` iþKl aYstmi gþa` vbþ¶¶c KiþZ Pvq|<sup>18</sup> dtj Zvivi Zvi mþ½ HKgZ` cKvk Kþi | ciw`b Dcw`Z ntj gRvnt` iþK cZ Kivi vbþ`R t`b| ZLb Zviv ZvtK etj: hv cKvk tctqtQ Zv evt`? MZKvj Avgiv tZvgvi t`þK c`K ntqvQ GK Ae`vq, AvR Avgiv Zvi wecixZ t`LþZ cwrQ| uZvb ej tj b . bj`i xb Avgvi mþ½ Ggb ixwZ Aej`þb KþiþQ; Awg Zvi mrvh` bv Kitj RbMY Avgvi AvbMZ` t`þK tei ntq hvq| KviY, uZvb Avte` hwn` Z\_v mvay mþ4bþK wj þL w`tqtQb, hv Zvt` iþK `þiY Kwþtq t`q, gmvj gvþiv wdvw wþt` i vbKU t`þK hv wKQvjvf KþiþQ| uZvb Zvt` i vbKU t`vqv Pvþ Ges Zvt` i vbKU `we Kþib, hvþZ gmvj gvþt` iþK Mvnt` i wei"t× Dþx Kiv nq| dtj Zviv eþm eþm µ`b Kþi, Avgvi Dci jvþbZ Kþi Ges Avgvi Rb` e` t`vqv Kþi | mþZivs Zvi w`þK QþU hv l qv KZ<sup>þ</sup>|<sup>19</sup>

evbBqvþmi NUbv Ges Zvi `M<sup>þ</sup>Rq Kiv Kvþj Zvi mþ½ Avcb fvB bQi"i xbl uQþj b| GKUv Zxi we`x ntq Zui GK P¶¶z ¶¶wZMŪ`-nq| bi"i xb ZvtK t`þL ej tj b . tZvgvi Rb` cv`vi cZ Kþi ivLv ntqtQ, Zv hw` tZvgvi vbKU cKvk tctZv Zvntj Zwg Aci P¶¶wU nviþvi K\_v Kvþbv KiþZ| G weRqKvþj Zvi mþ½ gþcþj`xb Avbi Gi cvþl uQj , wvwb evbBqvþm `M<sup>þ</sup>wdwi wþt` i nvtZ Ac<sup>þ</sup> Kþib| ZLb bi"i xb ZvtK etj b . GB weRþq gmvj gvþt` i Rb` GKUv Avb` , wKš` tZvgvi Rb` `þv Avb` | uZvb

<sup>17</sup> Avj - Kwj, LÜ- 11, cþv- 392|  
<sup>18</sup> G nt`Q ciwRZgvv e`wþt` i K\_v i aib, hviv wRnv` tgvþUB AvMþx bq Ges eþm `vKvþKB vbþRþ` i Rb` tktþ Avþ Kþi | Gme wKQvnt`Q `þbqvþK fvþjevvn Ges Zvi Rb` vbþRþK DrmM<sup>þ</sup> Kivi KviþY| Avie t`k`þjv wdvj `þbþ` iþK mrvh` bv KivþKB tktþ Avþ Kþi | KviY Zviv Avþgvi Kvi mþ½ j ovB KiþZ m¶¶g bq| Zviv Gvvl Pqþv th, BmiþBj Zvt` iþK Ggb hþx tUþb AvþK, hv Rb` Zviv cZ bq|  
<sup>19</sup> Avj - Kwj 11/302|

ej tjb . Zv Kxfvte? ej tjb . KviY, AvR Avj va tZivgi wcZvi t`ntK  
AwMaf\_tK kvZj Kti tQb|<sup>20</sup>

**bi`i xbi weRq AwfHvb**

wclwi w/z`i m1/2 Zvi Rxe tbi c0\_wgK NUBvej xZ `vtgktKi kvmbKZP  
gCbj xb Avbi Gi m1/2 ev0j v ev° kn ti mv rKvtj w tcvj xi m1/2mWvi  
kvmtKi wBKU t\_tK Zvi Kv tQ GKUv c1 Av tM| ZvtZ 0Avj -Avixgv0`M  
AwAki Kivi Rb` G ct1 Zvt` i tK D0x- Abp0NYZ Kiv nq| bi`i xbi  
wBKU G `we tek KwB tvKvq| wZvb Ges gCbj xb `M Aetiva Ki Z: Zv  
AwAki Ktib| wRix 543 m1/2 bi`i xbi kvg t`tki eQiv AAj mdi  
Ktib| tmLv tB wclwi w/zivl GK1 nq kvg t`tki Af`stxY AAj `Lj  
Kivi AwfC0q wbtq| tmLv tB Zvt`i g tLvgyL nq Ges tNvi Zi h x nq|  
AZtci Avj va gmj gvb t` i tK weRq `vb Ktib, Avi wclwi w/z`i Kti  
ci wRZ|<sup>21</sup> wRix 544 m1/2 nvtig `M AwfHvb Pwj t q Zvi Avk cvk  
aYsm I j y cvU Kiv nq| AZtci tmLv tB t\_tK 0Av=0`M Awf g tL il qv b  
Kti wclwi w/z`i m1/2 msN t1 qj B nb| G tZ gmj gvb iv weRq jvf Kti Ges  
AvšwKqvi kvmbKZP G msN t1 wbnZ nq| AZtci bi`i xbi 0dvwgqv0`M  
Awf g tL il qv b nb| wZvb `M Aetiva Kti mwU m1/2 Zv AwAki  
Ktib|<sup>22</sup>

wRix 546 m1/2 bi`i xbi wclwi w/z`i Ab`Zg kqZvb 0Rmwj b tK e`x  
Ktib| Gici wZvb wZjev mxi, AvBbZve, GRvR, wgi qvm BZ`w `M  
AwAki Kti tbb| nuj e Gi we wfba AA t j Gme `M Aew`Z| wRix 549  
m1/2 `vtgkK Zui iv tR`i Aš f q nq| bi`i xbi `xNRvj t\_tK GRb`  
cwi K1 bv Kti Avm0 t j b| KviY Zvi Ae`vb wQj m1/2mWvi t`i ct\_| GKv  
`vtgkK wQj `p j| kw3 c0qv tM Zv AwAki Kivi tP0v Kiv ntj Zv  
AwAki Kiv m1/2mWvi t`i wBKU Avk0j PvB tZ eva` Kite| A\_P bi`i xbi  
i3 cvZ NUv tZ Pvb bv| G Kvi tY gRxi`i xbi wei` t x tKŠkj Ae j a b Kiv  
nq Ges AZwK PZ nvgj v Pvj v t b nq| `vtgkKevm x kni Zui wBKU Ac P  
Kt tZ Pw3 ex nl qvi ci G AwfHvb Pvj v t b nq| dtj tKvb D t j t h w M

<sup>20</sup> Avj - Kwgj 11/304|  
<sup>21</sup> Avi ivl hiZvBb t 1/55|  
<sup>22</sup> Avi ivl hiZvBb t 1/58

j ovB OvovB wZvb `vtgkK bMix tZ c0ek Ktib| Avi gRxi`i xbtK tngm  
bMi `vb Ktib|

wRix 559 m1/2 0nvtig0`M Rq Kiv nq| GUv wQj m1/2mWvi t`i m1/2  
bi`i xbi eo h x t j vi Ab`Zg| GB h t x wclwi w/ziv Ak t i vnx ewnbx Avi  
A`kt` ; mw3/4Z ntq AskM0Y Kti| mK t j i Av tM wQj GšwKqvi kv mK  
ej byn (evqgU), w tcvj xi kv mK 0wKgn0 Ges Rmwj b Zbq| bi`i xbi  
0nvtig0`M P evBti Zvt` i tK tUtB Avb tZ m t j g nb Ges Zvt` i Dci  
Povš-weRq jvf Ktib| Awgi kv mK Avi ev`kv niv mK t j Zvi m a t L  
e`x ntq Av tM|

wRix 560 m1/2 wZvb 0Avj gwmbZvi v0`M Rq Ktib Ges ZvtZ wecj  
cwi gyY Mwbg tZi guj n`MZ nq| wRix 562 m1/2 bi`i xbi 0QwdZv0 Ges  
0Avj -Avixgv0`M AwAki Ktib|  
wgki -w mwi qv HK`

mj Zvb gvng t`i Aš t t\_tK GK\_v g t Q hvqub th, wgi - w mwi qvi  
HK`B metP t q kw3 kvj x KviY, hvi Dci w b f P Kti m1/2mWvi t`i  
tgvKwej v Kiv| wgm t i l evq`x kv mK t`i D w Ri kvli m v`x Zui wBKU  
Avk0j PvB t j GRb` Dch y3 m t h v M mw0 nq| üZ l hvi Zxi c` w d t i  
cvl qvi Rb` Zui mn t h w M Zv Pvl qv nq| G c0 v te bi`i xbi `Z mvov t` b  
Ges Avm v` j x b tki tKv n Gi t b Z t Z j` m b` ewnbx t c0 Y Ktib GB ktZ t h,  
bi`i xbi w g k t i i GK ZZxqv t k i `Lj jvf Kiteb| bi`i xbi `m b` iv  
Kvq t i v kn ti c0ek Kti| Zviv gš x kvli tK Zvi nvi v t b v ct` cpe0 v j  
Kti| wKŠ kvli Pw3 j` Nb Kti tki tKv n Gi wBKU wgi Z v t Mi `we  
Rvbq| tm m1/2mWvi t`i wBKU m v n h` Kvgb v Kti| m1/2mWvi v GUv t K  
GKUv m t h v M w m v t e M0Y Kti| ZLb Avm v` j x b tKv b i Kg t l q- t l w Z  
Ovov w d t i Av m v i Rb` e v K j ntq D t v b| wKŠ Zvi g t b wQj kvli tK w k t j v  
`vb Kivi Rb` c p i v q wgm t i w d t i Av m v| wRix 562 m1/2 Avm v` j x b c Y  
c0 w Z M0Y Kti wgm t i `Z AwfHvb cwi Pvj b v Ktib Ges Kvq t i v i c w 0 t g  
w k u e i `v c b Ktib| w g k i x q t` i tK m1/2 w b t q wclwi w/z`i m n t h w M Z v q kvli  
Gi mg`R t` i tK w Zvb P i g f v t e ci w R Z Ktib| A\_P G mgq Zvi m1/2  
gv1 `0 n v Rvi Ak t i v n x ewnbx Ovov Avi wK0 B wQj b v| AZtci w g k i x q i v  
A t` P w e i b g t q Zvi m1/2 P w 3 t Z D c b x Z nq| Zvt` i m1/2 P w 3 Kti w Zvb  
w m w i q v w d t i h v b| G mgq wclwi w/ziv kvli Ges Zvi miKv t i i wBKU `vb  
jvf Kti Ges K t q K u w k t Z P w 3 Kti| Gme k t Z P g t a` GKUv wQj GB

th, kvqti vq Zvt`i GKUv M`wi mb \_vKte| Zviv gnyj gvb`i gta` k<sup>3</sup>  
ntq efm Ges wgi Awakvi Kivi Rb` wdwj w`b t`\_tK μtMwiti`i tK  
tWtK Avtb| Kwidiiv wgi Awakvi Kti tbt e t j bi`i`xb fxiY fq  
cvb| Avmv`j`xb ZZxq evfi gZv c`wZ tbb Ges avZP`uj  
mvj vnD`i`xb tKl m`½ tbb| A\_P wZwb m`½ t`Z i wR bb|

عَسَىٰ أَنْ تَكْرَهُوا شَيْئًا وَهُوَ خَيْرٌ لَّكُمْ

On`Z cvti, tKvb wRwom tZvgiv AcQ` Ki, A\_P Zv tZvgv`i Rb`  
g`½j Ki | 0

wgi t`\_tK wdti hvl qvi Rb` kvli μtMwiti`i tK i wR Kivb| Zviv  
GtZ mvov t`q| wKŠ` Avmv`j`xb Gevi wgmti `vqxfvte emevm Kivi Rb`  
`pc`ZÁ nb| kvli Qj Pzixi Avk`q t bqv `i` Kti bi`i`xtbi  
`mb`i`i tK `ti i vLvi Rb` Ges Avmv`j`xb| Zvi t j vKRb`K AvqE` Kivi  
Rb` wmxvš-M`hY Kti| c`j` Kv`gj tMvctb ZvtK Bw`Z t`q Zv bv Kivi  
Rb`| ZLb kvli ZvtK etj . Awg Zv bv Kitj Avgv`i mKj tK nZ`v  
Kiv nte| c`j` etj . gnyj g Ae`vq Bmj wq ivt`<sup>a</sup> Avgv`i wbnZ nlqv  
wdwi w`½`i ek`Zv `tKvi Kivi tPtq DEg| wKŠ` kvli Zvi wexymNvZKZvq  
wR` ati| Avmv`j`xtbi `mb`iv Zv eš`Z tcti ZvtK nZ`vi e`vcvti  
GKgZ nq| Zviv Zvi DrcvZ t`\_tK `w`-cvq| kmš-cvq wgi l | cti  
Avmv`j`xb wgti i levq`x miKviti gšx nq| Avth` wQj wgmti  
levq`xt`i mefkl gšx| Zvi nvtZ tKvb q`gZv wQj bv tki tKvtni gwšZ  
jvf wQj wgi tK m`bni w` tK tdivi ct\_ c`g c`t`c| gwšZ j vfi  
`j`gm ci wZwb BwšKvj Kti| Avj w` Zui c`Z ing Kti b| wZwb wgmti  
levq`xt`i cZb NUvb| bi`i`xtbi c`vovmoi ci Avth`i bvtg L`Zev  
cov ev` w` t` Ave`ymxq Lwj dvi bvtg L`Zev PjyKiv nq | wgmievmxt`i  
f`q mvj vnD`i`xb c`t`g A`qZv c`Kvk Kti b| wKŠ` wZwb G c`vte mvov  
w` t` tKD Zvi wetiwaZv Kti w Ges tKD G e`vcvti `Zv` wZl Kti w|  
Gfvte wgi tK m`bni w` tK wdwitq Avbv nq Ges wmw qvi m`½ wgti i  
HK` `vcb Kiv nq| bi`i`xb th tgeviK wRnv`i mPbv Kti b, G wQj  
Zvi B c`t`c| Avj w` Zui c`Z ing Ki`b| gRvwn` kvmK mj Zvb  
mvj vnD`i`xb G c`t`c c`Y`Kti b|

Af`š`xY Ges `et`wKk ugwKi tgvKwejv Kivi Rb` gnyj g  
t`k` t j vi gta` HK` `vctbi wPš` -hw` l Zvi mPbv cvk`ZP` t`k` 0viv  
tnvK bv tKb- nt`Q GK weivU c`t`c| wetiKl Kti G HK` hLb c`Zw`Z

nq mpy wfwEi Dci| GB HtK`i wecixZ nt`Q kZav wef<sup>3</sup> nlqv Ges  
msKxY`AA`j fvm nl qvi Rb` DmKwib t`qv| kw qZ Abjvqx gnyj gvb`i  
gta` HK` Acwivnh` eZ`v`b GB HK` AZxtZi tPtq tewk c`qvRbxq|  
AvR tMvUv wek| bvbv e`K wef<sup>3</sup>, hv`Z GtK Acti i m`½ msNvtZ wj B ntq  
P`vtj t`Ai Rb` kw<sup>3</sup> m`Aq KtZ cvti | mvgwRK Ges A`wZK mgm`vq  
Wte t`\_tK gnyj g Rvnb tKgb Kti Gme P`vtj t`Ai tgvKwejv Ki tZ m`qg  
nte? w`b`evb HtK`i Avn`vqKiv GwM`q bv Gtj eZ`v`b ev`eZvq HK`  
AwR`Z nte bv| KviY, cieZ`Kvtj i HK` c`Z`ovi Rb` ZvivB nt`Qb  
metPtq thwM`Zi e`w<sup>3</sup> | Aek` Ab`i i HtK`i Avn`v`bi gta` mskq Avi  
c`w`j Zv itqtQ|

### 3. mvj vnDĭ xb BDmjd Beṭb AvBqex

mvj Zvb bi"İxb gvngj̄ th wRnvṭ`i mPbv Kṭib Ges ms`wi gj̄ K Kvṭh<sup>©</sup> Avtjg mgvṭRi fwgKv wdwitq Avbvi Rb` th cĀPón Pvjvṭbv nq, Ges mvj vnDĭ xṭbi evel Avmv`ij̄ xb tkiṭKvn Gi gZi ci mvj Zvb mvj vnDĭ xb th cĀPón Pvjvb, Zvi AvtjvṭK wRnvṭ`i cwigĒj̄ Mto DṭV| mvj vnDĭ xb tPón Kṭib Zui PvPv tkiṭKvn- Gi gZi ci Kvqṭivq levq`ṭ`i tkl ev`kvn Avṭh` Gi gwšṭZi `wqZi MōY KiṭZ| KviY, wZvb Zvi gṭa` `p̄Zvi aviYv Kṭib| Zui mṭ½ thme `mb` itqṭQ ZĪyiv wZvb wḡkṭi mnvqZv jvf KiṭZ mġg nṭeb| wKš` e`vcvi NṭU aviYvi wecixṭZ| mvj vnDĭ xb cĀZ nṭq GwMṭq Gṭjb| wZvb μxov- tKŠZK cwiz`vM Kiṭjb| Øṭṭbi tjem cwiaṭb Kiṭjb Ges kwiqṭZi ghṭv tndvRZ Kiṭjb|<sup>1</sup> wZvb th `wqZi MōY Kṭib, Zv cōjY Kṭi Abb` e`w<sup>3</sup>Zi; Avi Zv Drmwiz nq mwZ`Kvi Lvb t\_ṭK| dtj wZvb Bmjvg Ges gmjgvṭ`i mgm`v wṭq DṭV `uovb, Avcb cvjb KZĪ mṭ½ wḡj̄ Z ni qvi cṭe<sup>©</sup>wZvb `w`-Av`v` b Kṭibwb, Zui gb cwizB nqwb|

Avḡiv GLvṭb AvBqex ivRṭZi BwZnm Avtj vPbv KiṭZ PvB bv| Avḡiv tKej Avtj vPbv KiṭZ PvB mvj vnDĭ xb e`w<sup>3</sup>Zi gṭa` tmB wRnv`x Avi eṭ`i cĀve| Awj̄ g mgvR Avi tmbv AwacwZ` iṭK wZvb Kxṭvṭe cĀZ Kṭi wQṭj b, hviv G gnvb Awfḡvṭb ZvṭK mnvqZv KṭiṭQb|

mvj vnDĭ xbKwZcq Kwz<sup>©</sup>

#### 1. mpw̄ni cĀZ wḡkiṭK wdwitq Avbv

mvj vnDĭ xb wḡkixṭ`i c`Piz Kṭib ; KviY Zviv wQj wKqv| wZvb Avāj gvṭj K Beṭb w`iem kvṭdṭqṭK cāvb wePvicwZ wbhj<sup>3</sup> Kṭib| Zviv AvRvṭb cwizE<sup>3</sup> mvab Kṭi (nvBq`v ŪAvjv Lvqwi j Avgj)| wgmṭi AveYvmxq Lwj dvṭ`i bṭḡ LṭZev eŪ Kivi ci wZvb AveYvmxṭ`i bṭḡ LṭZevn Pvjy Kṭib| (208 wnRix)| AveYvmxq Lwj dv bi"İxb gvngj̄ G mw̄nsev` vb Kṭib| dtj RbMY Lṭk nq|

G cāṭṭ½ Bgv` Avj - Bmclvnbx KweZv i Pbv Kṭib .

توفي العاصدُ الدعيّ فما يفتح ذو بدعة بمصر فما

وعصرُ فرعونها انفضى وغدا يوسفُها في الأمور محتكما

<sup>1</sup> Avi ivl hıZvBb t LÜ- 1, cōv- 173|

### 2. mw̄ni qv- wḡki HK`

bi"İxṭbi BwšKuj Ges kvḡ t`ṭki Aw`iZvi ci mvj vnDĭ xṭbi Awefṭe NṭU| dtj wZvb `vṭḡkK, tngm Ges tngvZ Awakvi Kṭib Ges nvje kni Aetiva Kṭib| wKš` KgRZĪv, hvṭ`i e`vcṭi IwQZ Kiv nṭqṭQ, Avj x Beṭb bi"İxb (BmgvCj) AcĀB eq`- ni qvi KviṭY RwiZi woku mnvqZv `we Kṭib| bi"İxb th wkqv gZev` ewiZj Kṭib, gṭb nq th, RwiZi GKUv weivU Ask Zvṭ`i w`ṭK bṭq cṭo| dtj Zviv mnvqZvi Rb` K\_v Abjvqx KvṭRi `we Rvqv| knṭi i tbZviv G kṭZP cṭḡ| ivq t`q, tKej K\_vṭKB Zviv hṭ\_ó gṭb Kṭi bv| Zviv hLb mvj vnDĭ xṭbi kw<sup>3</sup> Ges Avie tṭṭa Zvi Ae`vnZ `vKv j`ḡ| Kṭi, ZLb Zviv nkvkx BmgvCj xṭ`i woku t\_ṭK mnvqZv `we Kṭi| Giv ewibqvṭm NwU tMṭo eṭmQj| dtj Zviv wṭRṭ`i avivq tPón Pvjvq| wekymNvZKZv Øviv mvj vnDĭ xbṭK nZ`v KiṭZ Pvq| wKš` Avj w` ZvṭK Zvṭ`i lohšj̄ t\_ṭK i`ḡlv Kṭib| wKQy mgṭqi Rb` Aetiva Zṭj tbb| cṭi cṭivq wṭṭi Avṭmb| nkvkx BmgvCj xiv cṭivq ZvṭK nZ`vi tPón Pvjvq| G KvṭR Zviv e`\_nq Ges G KvṭRi Rb` Zvṭ`i gṭa` hviv GṭmwQj Zvṭ`iṭK nZ`v Kiv nq| Giv wṭRṭ`iṭK ōṭd` weqvó eṭj AwfwnZ Kṭi| nvje evmxiv tKej GUṭṭKB hṭ\_ó gṭb Kṭibwb| Zviv eis wĪṭcvj xi μṭmWwi kvṭṭKi woku mnvvh` Kvgbv Kṭi| mvj vnDĭ xb GUṭṭK tZgb `i"Zi t`bwb, eis wZvb GKUv ḡj̄`cĀ tçŪY Kṭib|

GZ` mṭĒj̄ mvj vnDĭ xb nvje t\_ṭK wṭṭi Avṭmb, nvje evmxṭ`i mṭ½ cĀĒ hṭ`x wZvb tKvb iKg n`ṭḡc Kṭibwb| weṭkl Kṭi ZvivṭZv mwĪ cĀZ`vKx wQj| G e`vcṭi Zviv bj`İxb gvngj̄`i Kb`vi woku mpcwīk l Pvq| wKš` wḡki- mw̄ni qvi HK` weṭṭq mj Zvṭbi AwfçĀq AUj wQj| GgbwK `j̄ḡṭbi ḡṭLi mvḡṭb `uovZi wZvb BZ`Z Kṭibwb| Gmgq wZvb wechḡqi RU Dçto tḡjvi B`Qv Kṭib Ges nkvkxṭ`i Dci AvNvZ nvṭbb| Zvṭ`i gṭa` AṭṭṭK wbnZ Ges AṭṭṭK e`x nq| wKš` Zui givḡ wknvej̄ xb nvṭḡx, wḡwṭb tngvZ Gi kvṭK, wZvb Zvṭ`i Rb` mpcwīk Kiṭj̄ mvj Zvb Zvṭ`i mpcwīk MōY Kṭib|<sup>2</sup> bi"İxṭbi cṭĪi gZi ciB mvj Zvb

<sup>2</sup> I mgvbx mvḡṭR` Ges ZrcieZḡḡṭj̄ kvḡ t`ṭk evṭZbx m`cĀ vṭqi ḡj̄ vrcvUb bv Kivi tḡṭĪ G mpcwīk evi evi NṭU| Avnj̄ yn mpw̄ni Ašṭi i mij Zv t\_ṭK GB Aetjvi mwĪ|

nvj eþK mshy<sup>3</sup> KiþZ m¶lg nb| Zui ci wKUVZkqf`i gta` wetiwa t`Lv  
w`tj nvjtei Awaemxiv Zv mj Zvþbi nvþZ Ac<sup>4</sup> Kti| Ggubfvte  
µþmWwiþ`i m½ msNvþZ wj B nl qvi k<sup>3</sup> gj bxiZi w`þK aweZ nq|  
thgb KwR Bebykv`v` etj b . mvj vnDÍxb hLb bi`f`i xþbi gZi Ges Zui  
mšvb wki `vKvi e`vcvþi wbuÖZ nb, th tQvU wki ivtõf teiSv enb Kivi  
Rb` GwMþq Avmte bv, Avi GB tQvU wki GKv Avj wai `kqbt`i `gb  
KiþZ m¶lg nte bv, m¶lg nte bv Zvþ`iþK t`k t`þK weZwoZ KiþZ,  
ZLb wZvb wmw qv Awf gþL Awfhvb cwi Pvj bvi Rb` cÖZ nb| Kvi Y kvg  
t`kB nt`Q gj gmvj g t`k|<sup>3</sup> GZme wKQy mþEj| mvj vnDÍxb Gmgq  
wRnv` cwi Z`vM Ktibub| eis gviþR Dqþbi gþZv KþqKwU hþx  
µþmWwiþ`i m½ msNvþZ wj B nb| Zte wclwi w½t`i m½ meþZK hþx wj B  
nl qvi e`vcvþi wZvb wbuÖZ wQþj b bv|

**mvj vnDÍ xþbi wRnv`**

wgki - wmw qv Ges Rwhiv AĀþj i AþbK knþi mvj vnDÍxb KZþ;  
cÖZov nq| Rwhiv AĀþj i GK Awfhvþb wZvb Amy`nb| ZLb wZvb gvbZ  
Kiþj b th, Avj w ZvþK Avþi wM` vb Kiþj wZvb BstþRþ`i wei`tx wRnv`  
Avi evqZj gKvÍvm weRþqB Zui mg`-tPóv-mvabv wbtqwmRZ Kite| Ges  
wZvb wR nvþZ µþmW (Avj KvK<sup>6</sup>Gi kvmkþK) nZ`v Kiþeb| Z`xq DwRi  
KwR dvþþj i Bw½Z wZvb GB gvbZ Ktib|<sup>4</sup>

AZtci Avkcvþki kni þjvi Dci wZvb mgwšZ nvjv`ii` Ktib|  
Avi GUv Ktib Avj w ZvþK eo weRþq ab` Kivi cþe<sup>4</sup> Avi eo weRq  
nt`Q evqZj gKvÍvm Dxvi Kiv| wRix 575 mþb (gviþR Dqþbi)  
NUbvq wZvb wL<sup>2</sup>-vbþ`i wei`tx weRq jvf Ktib| ewbqvþmi hþx l wZvb  
Rqjvf Ktib| wZvb wL<sup>2</sup>-vb þbZvþ`iþK e`x Ktib Ges Od` AĀþj  
`þLi `M<sup>6</sup>aÝsm Ktib| GþKi ci GK wZvb wL<sup>2</sup>-vbþ`i `þM<sup>6</sup> Dci nvjv`  
cwi Pvj bv Ktib| wExtþbi mgf wþZ Zui Rb` weivU ewnbx cÖZ nq|  
GLvþb Ggb eo NUbv NþU, hvþZ wL<sup>2</sup>-vbþ`i nwm<sup>7</sup> tfþ0 hvq Ges evqZj

<sup>3</sup> Avi ivl hvZvBb, LÜ- 1, cþv- 236|

<sup>4</sup> wmkó þj LK Avāj i nvq Avi ivqnvx wQþj b 0xb`vi Ges Kj`vYKvgx e`w<sup>3</sup> | wZvb tek`vb-  
m`Kv KiþZb wþKl Kti gmvj g e`xþ`i gþ<sup>3</sup> Kivi Rb`| wRix 596 mþb Zui BwZKvj nq|  
G NUbv Avgþ`iþK tmj Rþx Dhxi wbhvgj gj þKi KgRvþUi`f cÖZ wqvi K\_v`šj Y Kwitq  
t`q| tbKkvi DEimþx 0vív wKfvte Zvþ`i cÖZ Bw½Z Kiv nq| mvavi YZt mr þj vþKi B mr mšvb  
jvf nq|

gKvÍvm weRþqi t¶þĀ cÖZ nq| wL<sup>2</sup>-vb cāvbþ`i gta` hviv G hþx  
Dcw`Z wQj, Zviv AvnZ Ges wbnZ nq| wbnZþ`iþK cÖZ`¶Kvix e`w<sup>3</sup>  
etj . tmLvþb þZv tKvb e`x e`w<sup>3</sup> tbB, tK e`x t`þLþQ? tmLvþbþZv tKvb  
wbnZ e`w<sup>3</sup> tbB| kvg t`þki Dckj xq AĀþj wL<sup>2</sup>-vbþ`i Dci KZþ;  
jvþfi ci t`þK wExtþbi AvnZ gmvj gvbþ`i Rb` GUv wQj GK gþ<sup>3</sup> |<sup>5</sup>

Avj -KvK<sup>6</sup> (AvibvZ) Gi kvmbKZþ wQþj b e`xþ`i gta`, th  
nwmRþ`iþK cxov w`þZv| Zvi Avmj Dþi k` wQj gw`bv AwaKvi Kiv| ZvB  
mvj vnDÍxb wR nvþZ ZvþK nZ`v Kti gvbZ cþv Ktib| wZvb td`vex  
Avi BmevZ<sup>6</sup> iþKl nZ`v Ktib| Kvi Y, Zviv wQj wL<sup>2</sup>-vbþ`i kqZvb Ges  
Zvþ`i gta` meþþq teik gmvj g wþ0l x| wExtþbi hþx weRq jvþfi ci  
mj Zvb mvj vnDÍxb thme bMi Avi `M<sup>6</sup>Rq KiþZ m¶lg nb, tm þjv ntþv  
Av<sup>6</sup>, bvej m, nvBdv, Kvqmw qv, Qclwi qv Ges bvt0iv| wRix 583 mþb  
27 iRe Rgvi w`b wZvb evqZj gKvÍvm Rq Ktib| evqZj gKvÍvþmi  
wþvþi t`þK cþivq AvRvb aÝvbZ nq Ges 91 ermi ci evqZj gKvÍvþmi  
KZþ; gmvj gvbþ`i wKUV wþi Avþm| GþZ gmvj gvbiv gnv Avb<sup>6</sup> Z nq|  
G mþsev` me<sup>6</sup> Qwotq cþo| mj Zvb Avj wai `ievþi webq Avi`i Kwiv qv  
cKvk Ktib| evqZj gKvÍvm weRq wQj mvj vnDÍ xþbi meþþq eo`cþ  
G Dþi þk` wZvb GKUV eo wþvþi cÖZ Ktib| wekvj wþvþi nwmRi Kiv nq  
Ges cieZ<sup>6</sup> Rgvq KwR BebyhvKx wþvþi AvþivN Kti LyZev`vb Ktib|  
mvj vnDÍxb knþi e`e`vcvþv Ktib, gmwR`- gv`þmv`vcvþv Ktib Ges  
hveZxq bvcvKx Avi AcwēZv t`þK evqZj gKvÍvmþK cweĀ Ktib|  
wRnv` Zui tbkvq cwi YZ nq| ZvB evqZj gKvÍvm wZvb Lþ`f mgq  
Ae`vb Ktib| Gici Ab`vb` weRq Awfhvþb ewmM<sup>6</sup> nb| wZvb Ovq`v l  
`ei`Z weRq mþúbeKtib| Rvev- jvþhmKqv AwaKvi Ktib, Būw` `M<sup>6</sup>  
tivMivm `M<sup>6</sup>AwaKvi KiZ: Qvd` l Avj - KvK<sup>6</sup>AĀj Awf gþL il qvþv  
Kti Zv AwaKvi Kti mvKxd`M<sup>6</sup> KivqĒ Ktib|

GK Zgj µþmW hþx Zviv G<sup>6</sup>v cþ`Eþj i tPóv Pvj vþj mj Zvb  
mvj vnDÍxb `þZ Z\_vq QþU hvb Ges Zvþ`i gþLvgþx Ae`vb tbb| mgþ`i  
w`K t`þK wL<sup>2</sup>-vbiv G<sup>6</sup>v Aeþiva Kti tiþLwQj| mgþ`i w`K t`þK  
µþmWwiþ`i Rb` Ae`vnZ avivq mrvh` AvmþZ vþK| `xN<sup>6</sup>36 gym aþi  
gmvj gvbiv Pig`aþþ<sup>6</sup> mþ½ wL<sup>2</sup>-vbþ`i tgvKwejv Kti (wRix 585 mþb  
iRe gym t`þK 588 mþb kvevb gym ch<sup>6</sup>þ) GB Aeþiva Kvþj mj Zvb

<sup>5</sup> Avi ivl hvZvBb, LÜ- 2, cþv- 78|

mvj vnDÍxb wekvj e<sup>w3</sup>Zi cKvk cvq| `xN<sup>o</sup>mvto wZb ermi hver wZwb j ovBtq wbtqwmRZ wQtb| Beby kvlv` etjb: wZwb wQtb gnvb exi evnv`jt`i Ab`Zg| Zui gtbvej wQj weivU Avi h<sup>x</sup> `úrv wQj AUU| tKvb wKQß ZtK Uj vtZ cviZv bv Ges wKQßZB wZwb wePwj Z ntZb bv| GK ivtÍ Bsj`vU t`tK 70wUí teuk h<sup>x</sup> RvnrR G<sup>o</sup>v tcttQ, Avmti bvgvtRi ci t`tK mh<sup>o</sup>-ch<sup>s</sup>-mgtq Awig Gme RvnrR`igvi Kwi| GtZ Zui gtbvej Avtiv e<sup>w</sup>x cvq|<sup>6</sup> GB `xN<sup>o</sup>AetivaKvtj Zui Ges wL<sup>a</sup>-vbt`i gta` AtbK eo eo NUbv NtUtQ| Gme NUbvq wZwb weRqI jvf Ktib| wKŠ`BDtvc t`tK µgvMZ mrvnh` AvmtZ `vtK mgy<sup>a</sup> ct\_| Dfq c<sup>o</sup> we`sqKi `ath<sup>o</sup> cwipq t`q| msNI<sup>o</sup>Ptj Rtj-`tj| GB AetivaKvtj mj Zvb mvj vnDÍxb git<sup>o</sup>vi ev`kvtni wBKU mrvnh` Pvb, whwb wQtb gyl qvnrn` t`i ivt<sup>o</sup>í c<sup>o</sup>v| wKŠ`ev`kvn Zui mrvnt`i Avte`b c<sup>o</sup>vLvb Ktib| KviY, mj Zvb ctÍ ZtK Avgxi`j g<sup>o</sup>gbxb etj m<sup>o</sup>fab Ktibw| GB `t<sup>o</sup>Mi tktli w`tK mj Zvb Amy`ntq ctob Ges wL<sup>a</sup>-vbt`i m<sup>o</sup>z m<sup>o</sup>Uí Rb` wZwb evKj ntq Dtvb| Zviv cpivq G<sup>o</sup>v Awakvi Kti tbq Ges Bqv<sup>o</sup> Lj KiviI tPóv Pvq; wKŠ`Zvt`i tPóv mdj nqvb| mj Zvb evqZj gKv<sup>o</sup>vm c<sup>o</sup>vZ<sup>o</sup> Kti mKj e<sup>e</sup>-v m<sup>o</sup>úbe Ktib| wZwb bMi c<sup>o</sup>Pxi ms<sup>o</sup>vi Ktib| wZwb wbtR Ak! wbtq Q<sup>o</sup>U thtZb Ges `t`iv<sup>o</sup>-t`tK cv\_i enb Kti AvbtZb| wZwb wbtR A<sup>o</sup>k! wctv cv\_i tevSvB Kitzb| GB `k` t`tL `mb`ivl Zui AbyniY Kti|<sup>7</sup>

ivRavbx t`tK `xN<sup>o</sup>Abjcw<sup>o</sup>Zi ci wZwb `vtgktK wcti Avtmb| Zui AŠti i Kvgbv wQj ntRi Rb` c<sup>o</sup>Z nI qv| G hver nR Kivi m<sup>o</sup>thwM Zui nqvb| µ<sup>o</sup>Ww<sup>o</sup> t`i m<sup>o</sup>z wRnv` Ae<sup>o</sup>vnZ títL Zvt`i tK `t`k fvgtZ tKvYVmv Kti ivLv wQj Zui Awf<sup>o</sup>q| wKŠ`gZi Zui GB AvKv`<sup>o</sup>lv ctY Kitz t`qvb| 589 wRix m<sup>o</sup>bi 27 mdi wZwb `vtgktK BwŠKvj Ktib| Avj w<sup>o</sup>i Zui c<sup>o</sup>Z Ki`Yv aviv el<sup>o</sup> Ki`b|

**wRnv<sup>o</sup> i c<sup>o</sup>Z Zvi AŠti i AvKI<sup>o</sup>**

KwR Bebykv`v` etjb . wRnv<sup>o</sup> i c<sup>o</sup>Z wZwb wQtb AZ`š-ub<sup>o</sup>vevb I m<sup>o</sup>v Zrci| wRnv<sup>o</sup> wZwb AZxe `i`Zy<sup>o</sup>ivc Kitzb| tKD hw` nj d Kti etj th, wRnv<sup>o</sup> e<sup>o</sup>nmZ nI qvi ci wRnv` Avi wRnv<sup>o</sup> mrvqZv Qov wZwb

<sup>6</sup> Avi ivl hvZvBb, LÜ- 2, c<sup>o</sup>v- 220|  
<sup>7</sup> Bebj Avmxi, LÜ- 12, c<sup>o</sup>v- 74|

GKuv `xbvi Ges w`i nvgI Ab` KvR e<sup>o</sup>q Ktibw, Zvntj wZwb Zvi Kmtg mZ` c<sup>o</sup>gwyZ nteb| Zui AŠivZ<sup>o</sup> Ges mKj A<sup>o</sup>zi Dci wRnv` fvtjv<sup>o</sup>te tRtK etm<sup>o</sup>Qj| wZwb tKej wRnv` wbtqB K<sup>o</sup>v ej tZb Ges tKej wRnv<sup>o</sup> i A<sup>o</sup>-j c<sup>o</sup>ZB ZvKvtZb| wRnv<sup>o</sup> i t<sup>o</sup>g wZwb `Rb- cwí Rb, mŠwb- mŠwZ, `t`k fvg Ges m<sup>o</sup> kwš-wemR<sup>o</sup> t`b| Zuej Qvqvq Rxb KwUtq wZwb m<sup>o</sup> t<sup>o</sup>VM Ktib| evZvm Zue<sup>o</sup>K wbtq hvq KLtbv W<sup>o</sup>tb Avei KLtbv e<sup>o</sup>vtq| tKD Zvi ms<sup>o</sup>-ú<sup>o</sup>k<sup>o</sup>Gtj wZwb ZvtK wRnv<sup>o</sup> i Rb` D<sup>o</sup>š Kti Zj tZb| Zui wRnv`x ZrciZv wbtq A<sup>o</sup>tbK MŠ`i wPZ ntq<sup>o</sup>Q| Awig wbtRi Zui wRnv` w<sup>o</sup>vtq GKuv MŠ`i Pbv KtiwQ| GtZ wRnv` m<sup>o</sup>úwK<sup>o</sup> Ki Avb gRt<sup>o</sup> i AvqZ, ivm<sup>o</sup>ti n<sup>o</sup>w`m Ges wRnv<sup>o</sup> i Av`e Avtj vPbv KtiwQ| Bgv` B`úvbx etjb, Av<sup>o</sup>vi ct`mj Zvtbi m<sup>o</sup>z Avgiv b`xi Zxti Zxti Mgb KtiwQ| ZLb wQj fxIY kxZ| mgy<sup>a</sup>wQj D<sup>o</sup>Evj| mgt<sup>o</sup> i tXD wQj ce<sup>o</sup>mg| mgy<sup>a</sup> `k<sup>o</sup> Awig wQj vg bexb, ZvB Avgvi wBKU Zv gtb ntq<sup>o</sup>Q fqsKi| mgy<sup>o</sup> Mvgx e<sup>w3</sup>i gZvgZtK Awig Z<sup>o</sup>Q Ávb Kwi| G Ae<sup>o</sup>vq Awig wbtRi w`tK ZvKvB Ges gtb gtb ewj . Avj w<sup>o</sup> hLb L<sup>o</sup>vk nteb, ZLb mgy<sup>a</sup> Zxti i Aewkó AskI Rq Kivi Zvl dxK `vb Kiteb| Awig t`k<sup>o</sup>K wef<sup>o</sup> KtiwQ Ges IwQqZ Kti t`k Z<sup>o</sup>VM KtiwQ, Ges Zvt`i Ø<sup>o</sup>cti D<sup>o</sup>t<sup>o</sup>í k<sup>o</sup> Awig GB mgy<sup>a</sup> Z<sup>o</sup>VM KtiwQ| ZvtZ Awig Zvt`i Ab<sup>o</sup>Mgb KtiwQ, cw<sup>o</sup>extZ Avj w<sup>o</sup>tK A`xKvi Kti Ggb KvD<sup>o</sup>tK Awig Aewkó ivLe bv, A<sup>o</sup>ev Awig gZi eiY Kie| Avgvi Dci G K<sup>o</sup>vi weivU c<sup>o</sup>ve ct<sup>o</sup> Ges Avgvi gtb hv D`q nq Zvi Kv<sup>o</sup>Q Awig Zv ewj, GB `fv<sup>o</sup>tei c<sup>o</sup>Z ZvKvl, Zv KZB bv cwe<sup>o</sup>I| GB AvZ<sup>o</sup>vi c<sup>o</sup>Z j<sup>o</sup> Ktiv, Zv KZBbv exi, KZBbv evnv`j! tn Avj w<sup>o</sup> ! ZngtZv Rvb th, tZvgv<sup>o</sup> i Ø<sup>o</sup>cti mrvnt`i Ges tZvgvi ingtZi Avkvq wZwb h<sup>o</sup>vmva` tPóv KtitQb| m<sup>o</sup>Zivs Zng Zvi c<sup>o</sup>Z `qv Kti| Avi Zui mei m<sup>o</sup>ú<sup>o</sup>t<sup>o</sup>K<sup>o</sup>Kx Avi ejv hvq| Av<sup>o</sup>vi nv<sup>o</sup>zvgvq Awig ZvtK t`tLwQ; wZwb ZLb Pig c<sup>o</sup>wZ, cxov ZvtK Pigfv<sup>o</sup>te Av<sup>o</sup>QbeKti| t`tni ga<sup>o</sup>-j t`tK nuUz ch<sup>s</sup>-Ggb fv<sup>o</sup>te tdov tei ntq<sup>o</sup>Q th, wZwb emtZ cvtib bv| GiciI t<sup>o</sup>vi t`tK `ycj ch<sup>s</sup>-Ak<sup>o</sup> tivnt<sup>o</sup>Y KvUvb| e<sup>o</sup>vi c<sup>o</sup>ÉZvq wZwb `ah<sup>o</sup>aviY Kti etjb: Awig hLb Ak<sup>o</sup> ct<sup>o</sup> AvtinvY Kwi ZLb t`tK Ak<sup>o</sup> c<sup>o</sup> t`tK AeZiY Kiv ch<sup>s</sup>-e<sup>o</sup>-v`i ntq hvq|<sup>8</sup>

wZwb Ave<sup>o</sup>vmx Lwj dv<sup>o</sup>tK D<sup>o</sup>t<sup>o</sup>í k<sup>o</sup> Kti wj tLb- GB wZbwU D<sup>o</sup>t<sup>o</sup>í k<sup>o</sup> Avj w<sup>o</sup>i iv<sup>o</sup>vq wRnv`, Avj w<sup>o</sup>i ev<sup>o</sup>vt`i c<sup>o</sup>Z Rj<sup>o</sup>g t`tK weiZ `vKv Ges Lwj dvi

<sup>8</sup> Avi ivl hvZvBb, LÜ- 2, c<sup>o</sup>v- 221-222|  
 126

AvbMZ - G, t j v n t Q t K v b i v t o f i w b K U t t K L w t g i K v g , h L b L w g  
t m i v o R q K t i b | A v j R v t b b , t m m t f v M K i v i R b w R n v K t i b v |  
t h m t A v m j m t L i t P t q l n v j K v ; G g b D e f i R b i t m w R n v K t i b v , h v  
P v t i w e e i Y c Y K t i | <sup>9</sup> A v g i v B u Z c t e A v t j v P b v K t i w Q K x f v t e w Z w b w b t R  
c v i e n b K i t Z b e v q Z j g K v i v t m i c P x i w b g t Y i R b | Z u g h w Z v t K  
c v i e n b K i t Z t L t Z Z v n t j Z u g R v b t Z c v i t Z t h , w Z w b G g b u t q i  
A w a K v i x h v i w P S v q c v i e n b K i t Z c v t i | <sup>10</sup> w Z w b v t g k K c l z v e Z B  
K t i t L t Z c v b t h , e v q Z j g v t j i w q Z k x j Z u i R b G K U v M n w b g t Y  
K t i t Q , Z L b w Z w b m x n t q e j t j b . v t g e v A b t K v v l A e v b K i v i  
R b A v g v t i R b f n q u b | A v g v t i R b f n t q t Q w R n v t i R b |  
Z u i R x e b v k P w i t - g v a h <sup>o</sup>

w n R i x 532 m t b B i v t K i w Z K i x Z t M m j Z v b B D m y d B e t b A v B D t e i  
R b f n q | Z u i w c Z v A v B D e B e t b k v x w Q t j b D <sup>3</sup> t M P k v m K | G i c i  
w c Z v g t m t j e j x n b | f v B A v m v j x b t k i t K v n l m t 1/2 M g b K t i b |  
A Z t c i w c Z v w m w i q v q e v o j v e v <sup>o</sup> t M P A w a K Z P w n m v t e w q Z j t b b | c y l  
w c Z v i m t 1/2 M g b K t i b | b i t x b c y l t K w k t v v b i i K t i b G e s Z u i  
l c i w K O y i Z p Y <sup>o</sup> w q Z i l b t t K t i b | d t j w Z w b P v P v A v m v j x b  
t k i t K v n w g m t i t h A w f h v b P v j v b , Z v t Z w Z w b c o Z w b w a i w q Z i c v j b  
K t i b P v P v i m 1/2 x w n m v t e | P v P v i g Z i c i w Z w b P v P v i c M o Y K t i b A P  
l e v q x i v t o f i t k t i i w t K w Z w b g s y n b | A Z t c i w Z w b w R t b Z t Z i w g k i ,  
w m w i q v G e s R w h i v A A t j H K m v a b K t i b G e s w R n v t i g q v t b  
A v Z w b t q v M K t i m t m W w i t i w e i t x w R n v K t i e v q Z j g K v i v m R q  
K t i b | w n R i x 589 m t b w Z w b v t g t e B u S K v j K t i b | Z u i w b h y <sup>3</sup>  
w e P v i c i w Z K w R B e t b k v v Z u i g Z i m e u t K g s e K i t Z w M t q e t j b .  
t L v i K m g K t i e j w Q , w K O y t j v t K i K v t Q A w g i t b A v m v Q j v g t h , Z v i v  
w b t R t i t K D r m M K i t Z A v M o x , Z v t i g t Z v l i v l w b t R t i t K D r m M <sup>o</sup>  
K i t Z P v q | A w g w b t R G e s A c t i i w b K U t t K R v b t Z t c t i w Q t h , w d w q v  
M p x Z n t j w Z w b A e k B w b t R t K w d w q v w t Z b | <sup>11</sup>

B e y k v v e t j b . m j Z v b t K v b m e u A v i m e u E t i t L h v b w b |  
w Z w b Z u i A v g i - K g R Z P B Z w w G g b u K j g b t i t K l v b K i t Z b |

<sup>9</sup> Avi i v l h v Z v B b , L U - 2 , c o v - 48 |  
<sup>10</sup> Avi i v l h v Z v B b , L U - 2 , c o v - 196 |  
<sup>11</sup> Avi i v l h v Z v B b , L U - 2 , c o v - 213 |

t K e j g v i 47 w u w i n v g Q v o v w Z w b t K v b t Y t i S c t i t L h v b w b | A v i  
t i t L h v b G K U v g v i x b v i | w Z w b m v g v b A v n v i K i t Z b , m v g v b e ;  
c w i a v b K i t Z b G e s g v g j x h v b e v n b e e n v i K i t Z b | Z u i R b h v n v j v j  
G e s h v t Z Z u i g b Z o n q , G g b e Q v o v w Z w b c w i a v b K i t Z b b v | w Z w b  
h v i w Z R v g v t Z i m t 1/2 b v g v R A v v q K i t Z b w b q w g Z w Z w b n w m l k e Y  
K i t Z b , w u m v i x i g a t j | A P w R n v t i g q v t b l w Z w b n w m k e Y  
K i t Z b | A v t R e v t R K v t t K Z u i g R w j k w Q j g y | Z u i g R w j t k  
c v c v t i c o Z K t v i Z v G e s g w g b t i c o Z t K v g j Z v c o k K i v n t Z v | <sup>12</sup>  
c y l h v t n i t K w Z w b n v j t e w b t R t b t h , w k n v e t m v n i v l q v e k n Z v K i t Z  
n t e | K v i Y w Z w b R v b t Z c v t i b t h , w k n v e t m v n i v l q v e v j v j x i i K t i t Q  
G e s x b t t K w e P i Z n t q t Q |

w Z w b w Q t j b A v Z w e b q x | t K D t L v K i t Z G t j Z v t K A w f e v b A v c b  
K i v i R b w b t R t e w i t q t h t Z b | g v b t l i e o g h P v w t Z b , A w Z m e f y b  
K i t Z b | K L t b v K L t b v L v t t g i K v t Q c w b P v B t Z b ; L v t g K v b v  
i b t j l w Z w b Z v t i t K w K O B e j t Z b b v | K w R d v t R j e t j b . Z u i w b K U  
d w i q v t c k K v t j w f t o i m g q Z u i P v i c Z t j w c o n t Z v | G t Z w Z w b  
t g v t U B t j a n t Z b b v | G K w b c P E e p o i m g q A w g Z u i w b K U D c w Z  
n B | t e k c i u K K v v i g t a L P i Z v i M v t q c w b - K v v w Q U v q , G g b u K Z v i  
m g - K v c o - t P v c o b o K i t j l w Z w b ( w K O B b v e t j e i s ) n v m w Q t j b | <sup>13</sup>  
Z u i w b K U A v b A v i A v b x t i v b

b i t i x t b i k v m b v g t j t h A v t b i A v e n m y o n t q w Q j , m v j v n D i x t b i  
k v m b v g t j l Z v A e v n Z w Q j | m j Z v b w b t R l j v g v t i w b K U M g b K i t Z b  
G e s Z v t i v i t m D c w Z n t Z b | w n R i x 572 m t b w Z w b w g k t i i  
A v t j K R w b t v q M g b K t i b G e s e v i e v i k v q L A v e y Z v t n i m v j v d x i <sup>41</sup> m t 1/2  
m v t j v r K t i b G e s n w m k e Y K i v i x N m g q Z u i w b K U D c w Z w Q t j b |  
b i t i x t b i k v m b v g t j K w R K v g v j y x b w Q t j b A b Z g e o A v t j g l D w R i |  
m v j v n D i x b w q Z i M o t Y i c i K w R t i t K t t c t e n i v t L b | A P  
K w R K v g v j y x t b i a v i Y v w Q j , b i t i x t b i k v m b v g t j i w e t i v a t K t K t i  
m j Z v b m v j v n D i x b Z v t K c P i Z K i t e b | w n R i x 577 m t b m j Z v b

<sup>12</sup> Avi i v l h v Z v B b , L U - 2 c o v - 217 |

<sup>13</sup> Avi i v l h v Z v B b , L U - 2 , c o v - 223 |

<sup>41</sup> A v g t B e t b g n v e f B e t b m d v A v j B m d v n v b x | e v M v A v M g b K t i K v q v n v i m x i w b K U  
w d K n w k t v K t i b | A v t j K R w b t v q A e v b K t i b | Z v K v i b v g K i v g n v i l m | l d v Z 576 w n t |  
t b e t B e t b L w j K v b - l q m c q v Z j A v o q v b , L U - 1 , c o v - 105 |



bweRi nww`m kEY Kivi Rb` mgq wbaR Y Kti t`b| Gi dtj Avtj g -  
l jvgv`i mgvtek NtU| th me Avtj g Zui Nwbõ mwõõõ Avfmb, Zv`i  
Ab`Zg wQj b Avj x Beþb Beiwnng Beþb bvrRv` vtgkKx nvr`x| wZwb  
nt`Ob tmB Avtj g , whwb mj Zvb mvj vnDÍ xþbi wei`tx wece-Kivi Rb`  
wgkþi i l evq`x kvmKt`i l ohš; dum Kti wQj b|<sup>42</sup>

Zv`i Ab`Zg wQj b kvtdwq gvRnrtei dKxn bvrGj`xb Lvekvbx|  
l evq`x miKvþi cZb NUvtþvi t`t` Bwb mvj vnDÍ xþK mvrn tRvMvb  
Ges Zv`i ct`q LzEv cw eU Kti t`b| mj Zvb mvj vnDÍ xb GKUv  
gv`ðmv`vcb Kti tm gv`ðmv cwí Pvj bvi`wqZ; Zvi Dci b`-Kti b|

dKxn Ges Awgi t`i gta` dKxn Cmv Avj - QvKvixl wQj b| wZwb  
exi - evnv`j Ges D`vi`mwbK| kvqL Avej Kvþmg evi Rxi wBKU wdkvþni  
Ávbj vf Kti b Ges Awgi Avmv`j`xb tkiþKvn Gi mþ½ hy` wQj b| wZwb  
mj Zvb mvj vnDÍ xþbi mþ½ Ggb fvte K\_v ej tZb, thfvte Ab` tKD K\_v  
ej tZ cviþZvbv| mvj vnDÍ xb hLb Av`v Aetiva Kti ivtLb, tm mgq  
wZwb BwšKvj Kti b|<sup>43</sup> tKvb Avtj g Zui mþ½ mv`vr Kivi Rb` AvMgb  
Kij ZvK tek gh`v`vb KtZb Ges ZvK Zui wþRi Avi wBKUvZvq  
l cõZtekt`i Rb` DctXŠKb bv`w`q we`vq w`tZb bv|

Avtj g mgvR Ges Avgxi t`i mþ½ msthM- mþ`úK`eRvq ivLv Qvov  
Ggb gnrb weRq AR` m`e bq| Kvr Beþb kv`v` etj b . wZwb cõZ  
tmvg Ges ep`úwZevi wePvþi i Rb` emþZb| wePvþi i GB tLvj v gRwþ  
dKxn Ges KvrRiv Dcw`Z`vKtZb| mdti Ae`vb Kvþj l wZwb GB wePvi  
gRwþ tmi AvtqvRb KtZb|<sup>44</sup>

Avtj gvK`vmx bvtg cwíwPZ th tkõYw` vtgkþKi mvþj wqv AAþj  
emevm KtZv, Zv`i gta` wQj b Aveylgi gnvr`š` Beþb Avng` Beþb  
Kz vgv Ges Zui fvB nvtDR Avāj MYx l gvgv kvqL Bgv` | thme gRwv`  
ewnbx wþq mj Zvb mvj vnDÍ xb ewnM` nþZb, ZvZ Giv Aek`B  
\_vKtZb| evqZj gKv`im, mgj`a Zxi eZP`AAj BZ`w` RqKvtj Awfvþb  
Giv Dcw`Z` wQj b|<sup>45</sup>

### Zui DvRi Avi Awgi

<sup>42</sup> Avj - we`vqv, LÜ-13, cõv- 39

<sup>43</sup> Avj - Kwj, LÜ- 12, cõv- 43| l qmclq`vZj Avõqv, LÜ- 3 cõv- 497|

<sup>44</sup> Avi ivl hvZvBb, LÜ- 2, cõv- 219|

<sup>45</sup> Avj - we`vqv l qv wbnvqv, LÜ- 13, cõv- 65|

ejv ntq`vK th, kvmK Avi kvmtZi m`úK`õwõK| kvmK mr ntj  
wZwb õxb`vi Avi Kj`vYkvgt`iþK fvþjevmtþ Ges fvþjv Awgi  
DvRit`i msmM`õv Avj` ZvK ab` Kiteb| mj Zvb mvj vnDÍ xþbi  
t`t` GUV cþivcvi Lvc Lvq| Kvr Avāj inx evqmvbx mþ½ wZwb  
GKgZ wQj b, whwb wQj b Zui gš; mfvi DvRi| mj`wPšv Avi mj`eyx`i  
Avakvix Kvr Avāj inx wQj b Zui wBKU weiv gh`vevb| Zui gZvgZ  
mj Zvb MõY KtZb| wekl`i`ZcY`wv`wq Zui wBKU civgk`PvþZb|  
wekó tj LK Bgv` Bmclvnbx Zui m`úK`etj b . mj Zvb Zui K\_v  
ivlþZb Avi wZwb tgvþ Pj tZb mj Zvþbi K\_v| Zui gZ Avþvqv mj Zvb  
tKvb AAþj Awfvþb cwí Pvj bv KtZb| Zui tj Lv wQj mvrþh`i wõqZv|  
wZwb wQj b wekvj cõAvi Avakvix Ges Zui`j`wõ kvhRi Kiv ntZv|<sup>46</sup>  
wZwb tmB e`w`õ, whwb Av`v AetivaKvþj mj ZvþK`vþni fq t`wL`q cõ  
wþLb Ges mZK`Kti t`b Kvþiv cõZ`mb`i Rj`g m`úK`õ hv nþe  
civRtqi KviY| wZwb etj b . Avj` AvbM`Z` Qvov ZvK mšõ Kiv hvq  
bv Ges Avj` w`þK cõZ`veZ` Qvov Kó- tKk`i nq bv| th tKvb`vþb  
cvc Kiv Kiv tnvKvb tKb, Zv cKvk cvþeB| Avi th tKvb`vþb Av`vq  
Kiv tnvK bv tKb, Zv dum nþeB| Avj` ZvAvjv Avgv`i KZ` nvtZ  
cwe` weRtqi mPbv Kti tQb, hv Avj` B`Qvq Zui mšõ AR`bi cõvY  
nþe| Avgiv Avj` wBKU Zui MRe t`þK cvbvn PvB, Zv thb Zui wei`tx  
cõvY bv nq|<sup>47</sup> wRnr` wõvevb`mb`i tþZ;`vþbi Zvl dxK ZvK t`qv  
ntq`Q| KLþbv KLþbv wRnv`x cwí gEþj i cõve cotZv`mb`i Dci|  
Zui Ab`Zg Awgi wQj b B`¼j`xb Rþ`R, Avi wZwb wQj b b`i`xþbi  
Avhv` Kiv`vZ`vm| Zui gta` wek`v`v Avi exiþZj mgvtek NtUwQj|<sup>48</sup>  
Aci Rb wQj mvBdij`xb Rvl bx| wZwb wQj b exi - evnv`j, hvi gta`  
õxb`vi x Avi et`wMi mgvtek NtUwQj|<sup>49</sup> Avþiv wQj b Avej nxRv, Beþm  
wmgx, Beþj gvKZe, evnvDÍ xb Kvi vKk, hviv wQj b Zui mþPe l Awgi|  
Giv wQj b exi - evnv`j, hviv Kvqþiv bMixi cõPxi wbg`Y Kti b Ges ceZ  
`M`õbg`Y Kivb| mvj vnDÍ xb Zvi nvtZ G`v AAþj i`wqZ; b`-Kti b|

<sup>46</sup> Avi ivl hvZvBb, LÜ- 2, cõv- 241|

<sup>47</sup> Avj - we`vqv, LÜ- 12, cõv- 339|

<sup>48</sup> Avj - Kwj, LÜ- 11, cõv- 557|

<sup>49</sup> Avj - Kwj, LÜ- 11, cõv- 558|

uZnb tmLvfb \_vKvKvtj Aetivtai NUbv NtU Ges G wbtq tjvtKiv bvbv  
Kvmbv iPbv Kti, hv wei x bq|<sup>50</sup>

<sup>50</sup> Avj - ue`vqvn, LÜ- 13, cðv- 34|

**mvj vnDÍ xb wK wclwj w`#bi `we Z`vM Kti wQj b?**

evqZj gKvÍvm Rq Kivi ci μmWwiť i Kkťi i gťZv Kvgov Kvgwo  
Kiv Ges Zvt` i G°v AnaKvi Kiv mťĚj Ges mŮi Rb` mvj vnDÍ xb wZb  
ermi e`vKj Zvi ci l uZnb wclwj w`#bi `we Z`vM Kti bvb | Kvi Y, wclwj w`-  
b Zvi gwj Kvbvaxb wQj bv, eis Zv wQj gmnj gvbť i gwj Kvbvaxb | Ges  
BstíR kvmKl Zvi mť½ tPóv Pj vb; wKŠ` uZnb wclwj w`#bi tKvb Ask  
Avj wei `kgbť i Rb` tQto w`ťZ KťVvi fťte A`Kvi Ktib | Avi  
gmnj gvbť i AnaKvi wbtq `kw\_j` cŮkŮ Kiv mvj vnDÍ xťbi gťZv gnvb  
e`w`ťZji `fve nťZ cvťi bv | BstíR kvmK Zvi KvtQ wj tL . BstíR Avi  
gmnj gvbiv aŷsm nťqtQ Avi t`ťki nťqtQ meŮk, Rvb Avi gjj webó  
nťqtQ | evqZj gKvÍvm Avgvť i Bev`ťZi `vb; Avgvť i GKRB tj vKl  
tetP \_vKv chŠ-Avgiv Zvi `we Z`vM Kie bv | t`ktZv Avgvť i KvtQ  
wdťi Avmťe; Zv R`ŮbťK weŮQbæKite bv | `fveZB GUv nť`Q BstíR  
kvmťKi GKUv KU tKŠkj, m`Ůe` cwi gvtY A\_ev b`bctŮ wKQy Av`vq  
Kivi Rb` wei vU wKQy `we Kiv- GUvB nť`Q BstíRť i KvR |<sup>51</sup>

mvj vnDÍ xb ZvtK Reve t`b . evqZj gKvÍvm Avgvť i | Zv Avgvť i  
bext`i wePiY `j | mZivs Avgiv Zvi `we Z`vM Kie GUv Kí bv | Kiv  
hvq bv | gmnj gvbť i gťa` Avgiv Ggb K\_v gťL D`Pvi Yl KiťZ cwi bv |  
Avi t`k, gj Z . Zvl tZv Avgvť i B ZrKvtj tmLvfb thme gmnj gvb wQj ,  
Zvt`i `Ůj Zvi KviťY mvgwqKfťte tZvgiv Zv `Lj Kti wbtq wQj |<sup>52</sup>  
ZLb BstíR kvmK Reve t`q . Avcbvi wBKU Avng hv `we Ki wQ, Zv nť`Q  
GB th, evqZj gKvÍvm `ŮM`Avgvť i weKRb tj vK \_vKťe, Avi bMťi  
thme wL`-vb \_vKťe, Zvt`i tK DĚ`<sup>3</sup> Kiv nťe bv |

Reve mj Zvb etj b . i aygvĪ wRqvi Z Qvov evqZj gKvÍvm m`úťK`  
tZvgiv tKvb K\_vB ej tZ cvi te bv |<sup>53</sup> mveavb | weMZ i Rwb KZBbv fqvZ`

<sup>51</sup> uZnb mŮi Rb` e`vKj wQj b | t`ťk wdťi thťZ Pvb Ges mj Zvtbi DťÍtk` cĪ etj b t  
Avj wai kc\_ Kti ej wQ, mŮi m`úťK`Avgvi cŮkŮ Reve w`b | G Ggb GK wclq, hvi mgwB  
Acwi nvhŮ mgť`ť l cvťi Avgvi t`k aŷsm nťq tMťQ..... | Beťb kv`v etj b t GB  
tKŠktj i cŮZ j Ů` Ki | KLťbv biťg, Avevi KLťbv Miťg DťÍk` w`x KiťZ Pwq | wdťi  
hvl qvi Rb` tm e`vKj wQj | Zvi Dci Avj wei j vŮbZ | Avi G KviťY uZnb e`vKj nb |  
Avj wai wBKU cŮŮv, uZnb thb Zvt`i Ppvs-ťťK i Ův Ktib..... | Avng euj , GLb chŠ-  
BstíRť i GB i wZB Pťj AvmťQ |

<sup>52</sup> Avi ivl hvZvBb, LÜ- 2, cðv- 200 |

<sup>53</sup> Avi ivl hvZvBb, LÜ- 2, cðv- 200 |

uQj | eZgub hM Būw iv wclw w`b wbtq KKti i gZ Kvgov Kvguo KitQ |  
cvōvZ`i wL`-vbiv Zv` i tK DmKmb w`t`Q | Zviv mgq m½ t`q, Avevi  
mgq tauKv t`q, mthvM KvR j vMvBvB Zv` i D`i k` | Zviv jvf KitZ  
Pvq bZb bZb `v`φ Avi nvm`Ki kwš+ tgoj iv kqZwb A½xKv`i  
Atc`vq AvtQ | KviY, gj Z . wRnv` ev h`x i B`Ov Zv` i tbB | th tKvb  
g`j` Zviv kwš-Pvq | Avi Būw iv wtkl fvteB fvg Pvq | iwkkqvq  
Būw t` i c`v t`K Zv` i KvQ mrvh` GtmtQ |<sup>54</sup>

### mj Zvb I mī kni

HwZnmK Bebj Avmxi G g`g`mj Zvb mvj vnD`i xbtK Awfhy<sup>3</sup> Ktib  
th, mī bMxi e`vcv`i wZwb evovemo Kti tQb | KviY, th tKvb Aetiva ev  
weRq tkf`i wZwb e`x` i tK g<sup>3</sup> Kti w`tZb Ges Zv` i tK wivcEv`vb  
KitZb | dtj Giv mKtj B mī bMxtZ mgteZ ntZv, cieZKv`j hv Rq  
Kiv m`e nqub | AZci wZwb Avevi AwfthvM Ktib th, mī bMxi  
mvgtb wZwb `xN`mgq `ah`aviY KitZ m`v`g nbwb | GUv Zui Af`vm uQj  
th, tKvb Rbc` Zui n`MZ ntj tm Rbc` m`ú`K`wZwb e`vKj ntq  
DVtZb Ges Zv tQto Ptj th tZb |<sup>55</sup> Zvi e`vcv`i mvj vnD`i xB Qvov Kv`iv  
Aciva uQj bv |<sup>56</sup>

GUv wK wK th, mvj vnD`i xB mī bMxi c`h`u v wkw`j Kti w`tq uQj b  
Ges wL`-vb` i tK tmLv`b mgteZ nl qvi mthvM w`tq uQj b? GLv`b Avgiv  
G wRÁvmvi Reve t` qvi tPov Kie |

c`gZ . D`j t`Kiv c`QvRb th, mvj vnD`i xB m`ú`K`Bebj Avmxi  
GK ai`bi Ab`vq Kti tQb | Avi Zvi KviY GB th, Rw½ cwi ev`i i c`Z  
Bebj Avmxi i `e`Zv i tqtQ Ges wZwb Zv` i tK tek m`š`b Ktib | Ges  
wZwb g`b Ktib th, mvj vnD`i xB Rw½ cwi ev`i i wBKU t`K wmw`qv I  
wgk`i i vRZi wQwb`q wbtq`Qb | G KviY Avgiv t`L`Z cvB th, wZwb  
mthvM tctj B mvj vnD`i xB c`Z wUwb Kv`Uv | wZwb D`j t`K Ktib th,  
`ei`tZ I RyevBj Rq Kivi ci mvj vnD`i xB wBKU metPtq `i`Zc`Y<sup>6</sup>

<sup>54</sup> weMZ eQi `tj vZ wclw w`bx Būw`x` i e`vcv`i Zv` i `wqZi cvj`b D`Z nq Ges we`š`qKi  
`pZvi cwi q t`q | wKŠ`Ab`vb` t`k wRnv` i K`v`i bZ Pvq bv | G KviY Būw`x` i m½ mslvZ  
ntj `xN`Ges Avj w`i B`Ovq i f`cwi Yg gmj gvb` i c`v` hvt |

<sup>55</sup> Avj - Kwgj , LÜ- 11, cōv- 555 |

<sup>56</sup> Avj - Kwgj , LÜ- 11, cōv- 555 |

welq uQj Avmclv I evqZj gKv`vm Rq Kiv, KviY `vUvB uQj wgk`i i  
c`v` evqZj gKv`vm Rq Kivi g`a` i tqtQ weivU bvg I L`wZ |<sup>57</sup>

wbf`thvM` m`fi eivZ Bebj Avmxi D`j t`K Ktib th, wZwb  
mvj vnD`i xB tK t`L`Z cvb Zui AwZw` gB`4j`x B Kvqmi kvn Be`b KR  
Avi mvj vbtK we`vq RvbtZ (w`wB uQj b Avbv`j A`A`j tmj R`K ivR`Zj  
Ab`Zg kvmK) | mvj vnD`i xB hLb Av`ivnY KitZ D`Z nb, gB`4j`x  
ev`u a`i Zv`K Av`ivnY Kivb | Rw½ cwi evi t`K Avj vnD`i xB Be`b  
B`4j`x Zvi tcvkvK wQwb`q tbb | eY`vKvix gš` Ktib . tn AvBDe  
Zbq! Kx KiQ Zvg? Zvg wK gZi eiY KiQ? tmj R`K ev` kvn Ges Be`b  
AvZveK Rw½ tZvgv`K Av`ivnY Kiv`Q? <sup>58</sup> ZvB Bebj Avmxi Ges Zui  
eY`vKvix Df`q evovemo Kti hv`Z ebx AvBD`ei GKRB tjvK GB  
gh`vq c`v`Z cv`i |

Av`iv GKUv K`v | Avgiv j`v` Kwi bv th, Bebj Avmxi Rvwj g-  
clvmK ev` kvnt` i w`v` Ktib, mgv`j vPbv Ktib | wZwb Zv` i t`v`I`wU  
D`j t`K Ktib bv, wtkl Kti g`mj Ges tmj R`K kvmK` i |

w`ZxqZ . mvj vnD`i xB m`ú`K`GK`v ejvI m`wK bq th, mKj  
e`x`tKB wZwb g<sup>3</sup> Kti w`tZb | KviY, wZwb nviex Z`v hviv Zvi wei`t`x  
h`x KitZ D`Z ntqtQ, Zv` i tK wtkl Kti w`weqv Avi Bmei wZqv  
m`ú`v`v`q`i tjvKRbtK nZ`v Ktib | wKŠ` wZwb hLb tKvb bMi Aetiva  
Ktib Ges tm bM`i i Aw`evmxi v Zvi Kv`Q wivcEv`we Kti GB ktZ`th,  
Zviv `M`R`q Zv`K mrvh` Kite, Zv` i tK wZwb wivcEv`vb Ktib Ges  
A½xKvi c`iY Ktib | G m`ú`K`Bebj Avmxi wbtRB etj b . wZwb uQj b  
AwZ v`gvcivqY, v`g v`v`j wZwb v`g v`v`j KitZb Ges D`vi Zv t`Lv`Zb |<sup>59</sup>  
GUvB uQj mvj vnD`i xB c`v`E` Avi c`KwZ | wZwb v`g v`v`j Avi D`vi Zv`K  
fv`j veim`Zb | tKvb kni Avi bMi v`q`v`wZ QvovB c`vbZ ntj GUv`K  
Awf`v`b Ávcb KitZb | Aek` wZwb AwZō Avi wei<sup>3</sup> ntj tKvb kni  
Zvi m`š`L` wov`j wZwb Zv t`tL` wbtZb GK`v m`wK bq | wZwb G`v kni  
Aetiva Ktib Ges G Aetiva P`j `xN`36 gvm, Gici l wZwb wei<sup>3</sup> nbwb  
Ges Aetiva Z`j I tbbwb | Aek` mī bMi wZwb Z`vM Ktib GUv G Rb`  
th, wZwb t`L`Z cvb GKUv c`ZwōZ `M` Ges Aetiva `xN`Kivq tKvb

<sup>57</sup> Avj - Kwgj , LÜ- 11, cōv- 554 |

<sup>58</sup> Avj - Kwgj , LÜ- 12, cōv- 76 |

<sup>59</sup> Avj - Kwgj , LÜ- 12, cōv-25 |

dj t`Lv t`te etj wZwb gtb Ktib bv, weþkl Kti Ggb t¶¶t thLvþb wZwb wbtRI AvtQb|<sup>60</sup>

ZZxqZ . wBOK mvgwi K`wotKvY t`tK Bebj Avmxi mgvtj vPbv Kitj tm e`vcvþi wKQy ejvi tbB| mKj`wotKvþYi Rb`B itqtQ GKUv weþkl`wofw½| thgb wZwb etj b . mþ duKv wQj , wKŠ`mvj vndi`xb Zv Awakvi KitZ fq cvb Ges Zv i¶¶v Kivi kw³ Zvi wQj bv| Ab`vq cþe`hw` Zv Awakvi Kiv`ii` KitZb Zvntj webv Kto Zv Awakvi KitZ cviþZb| Zvi G gše`mwWK| hw`l`ii`tZ Zv Aetiva Kivi t¶¶t mvj vndi`xb wQj b gRZvwn` |

<sup>60</sup> mj bMi cþt½ Bebj Avmxi GKUv PgrKvi NUbv Dþj`KtiþQb tm KviY mæutK`hv mævmxþ`iþK kw³ thwlvq Ges mvj vndi`xtbi mvgtb Zvt`iþK wþK`vKtZ mrvh` Kti| wZwb etj b t R%bK BstiR e`w³ Ges Zvt`i tbZv (Bebj Avmxi Zvi bvg etj b Av- gvi KxR, wKŠ`GUv`úo th, Zv bvg bq, eis Dcvax)| tjvKUv GKUv ml qvix wbtq Av`vi Kþci wBKU Dcw`Z nq| tm RvbtZbv th, BstiRiv ciwRZ ntqtQ Ges mvj vndi`xb tm Kþci Awakvix ntqtQ| tjvKwU bMxi wBKUeZP`ntql hLb ZvtK mæþv Avctþi tKvb Dþ`wM`LþZ tctjvþv, ZLb Zvi mþ`n ntjv| Gici (mvj vndi`xþcþ) ev`kvn AvdR Zvi wBKU GKRb tjvK tcvY Ktib Zvi cwþq tþqvi Rb`| gvi KxR Zvi wBKU e`vcvþv RvbtZ Pvþj ZvtK gnj gvbiv BstiRþ`i civRtqi K\_v Rvþvq| ZvtK Rvþvq th, G`vi cZb ntqtQ Ges mi! AvmKvb BZ`w`l`gnj gbrþ`i Awakvþi GþmþQ| Zvi gþLi mvgtbB Gme K\_v etj (hv A`xKvi- Awekjm Kiv nqvb)| ZLb GB BstiR G`v bMþi cþek KitZ BZ`Z l`Uj -evrvþv Kti| tm evqy cþvþni Aþc¶¶v`vþK| hvþZ evqy cþvþn G`vi Avkcvk ¶¶wZMþ`nq| evZim Gþj Zv aYsm Kti Ges gnj gvbiv ZvtZ Avktq wbtZ cvþiwb| tmB tjvKwUB mþ evmþ`i tbZZþ`q Ges wbtRI A`w` mæú`ðvþ bMiþK kw³ thwlvq| `þe` t Av- Kmþj , LÜ- 11, cþv 544| cvK gnj gbrþ`i AŠþi ciwþ Zv mæutK`fþe t`Lþ|

#### 4. GB`þ kvmþKi`wotZ ms`vi l bevqþ

G`þRb gnmj g kvmþKi wKQy KwZ`Dc`vcb Kivi ci Avgvþ`i Rb`GLvþb GK\_v Dþj`Kiv Acwvnh`th, Zvuv hv wKQy KtiþQb, AþbK weþePbvq Zv Bmjvg ms`vi ev bevqþ etj MY`| Zvt`i cþe`Ges cþi tKvb tKvb Avþjg ZvR`x` ev bevqþi KvR KtiþQb eþU, wKŠ`Zvt`i KvRþK cY% ZvR`x` ejv hvq bv| mvaviYZ: Ae`v hvB wQj , ZvB itqtQ| Zþe GKRb Avþjg e`w³ AvKþ`v cwþi`x` Kivi tþvþv Pvjvb Ges gvbþ`þK mwWK cþ`Avbvi tþvþv Ktib|

Avgiv GLvþb ZvR`xt`i KtqKwU w`K wbtq mst¶¶c Avþj vPbv Kitþev:

GK . wRnv`mæutK`Avþj vPbv| kvmK KZ`¶¶ DwRi, tbZv Ges MYgvtþli c¶¶ t`tK Zv ev`evqþbi Kvhþi e`e`v`xNþ`b t`tK cwþi`Z`³ ntqtQ| dþj DæSZ gþi tMþQ Ges Zvuv Nþgtq cþotQ| GB mþhvþM Bmjvtgi`þkgb evþZbv mæúvq gnmj g Dæþvi Dci tþc eþmþQ tþZi t`tK Ges evþþi t`tK| GB mþhvþM tivg Zvt`i Dci nvþjv cwþi Pvj bv`ii` Kti t`q| Gici AvMgb NþU mþmWviþ`i| Zvuv gnj gvbþ`i fþwg Rei`Lj Kti tþq| Avgiv bi`i`xb Ges mvj vndi`xtbi wRnv`x``úþv cþ`¶¶ Kwþi, cþ`¶¶ Kwþi wRnvþ`i Rb` Zvt`i cþ`wZ, Abþkj b, mvgwi K Aþ`j gnov Ges`M`Avi cþPxi wbgþY| Zvuv RbMYþK wRnvþ`i Rb`Dþþ` Ktib, lþvgv Avi lþvtqR tþwY Zvt`i mþ½ hþt¶¶t Dcw`Z nb| GUv Rvþv K\_v th, wRnv`DæSZþK RvMþZ Kti Ges kw³ mAq Kti| Aegvbþvi ci wRnv`mæþv Avi ghþ`vq fþwZ Kti| Gi cþvþYi Rb`GUvB hþ`ó th, evqZj gKvþvm Ges tMvþv wþwþ`b Aþj Awakvi Kivi ci mvj vndi`xb`xN`36 gm G`v kni Aetiva Kti ivþLþ| G mgq wZwb ZvþZ Ae`vb Ktib| GK`È kwš-wQj bv|`þgtþi cþZþivþa wZwb cþZw`b Akþivþv Kti tei ntZb|

`þ . mþePvþi fveaviv cþvi| BwZcþe`Awgi-DwRi iv RbMþYi mæú`Avi mæúw` Ab`vqfvþe KivqvÈ KitZv| kvmK tMþv cþvi KitZv th, GþZ RbMþYi mšw AvþQ| GgbwK Zvt`i cþZ itqtQ RbMþYi AvþMþZ`| c¶¶všþi Avgiv t`LþZ cvB th, bj`i`xb gvngþ`i kvmbvgþj tmbv cþvþ Avmv`j`xb tkiþKvn Zvi mg`-mæú`Z`wM Kivi AvKv`¶¶v e`³ Ktib Ges Av`vj þZ wZwb bj`i`xtþi mæþL emþZl cþ`Z nb|

wZb . ivþv mæú` tþvþv bv Kiv| G wlvqþv AZþZi me ivþ`Avi mi Kvi t`tK wfvþþ bi`i`xtþi wBKU tKvb Dcwi- DctXŠKb Gþj wZwb Zv

ivólxq tKvlvMvti tçÛY KiþZb| Zui `x LiP `we Kiþj wZvb ZvtK ivólxq  
tKvlvMvi t\_þK wKQyb v`tq tngtmi KtqKwU t`vKvb t`wLþq t`b| mj Zvb  
mvj vnDÍxb AvBqex BwŠKvtj i mgq GK `xbvi Ges 40 w` invg tiþL  
hvb| tLvj vdvþq ivþk`xb Ges Dgi Beþb Avāj AvRþþi ci Ggb K\_v  
Avi tkvbn hvqvb|

Pvi . mþkvbmb çÛZôv| BwZcþeþ kvmKiv tKvb tKvb wclq gvgvsmvi  
Rb` ivR%wZK` i`þ` i woku tçÛY KiþZb| kwi qþZi weavb AbþmZ nþZv  
bv Ges wKQytj vK wePvti i Rb` KwRi `ievþi Mgb bv Kþi Mgb KiþZv  
cuj þki woku Ges Zviv wþRþ` i AvBb Abþvqx dqjv mv KiþZv|  
HwZnvmK Aveykvv eþj b . bi`Íxb hLb gþmj AwKvi Kþib ZLb wZvb  
cuj k çvbþþK wþ`R` t`b kwi qþZi weavb Qvov thb tKvb gvgvsmv bv Kiv  
nq| KwRi wþ`R` thb j`Nb bv Kiv nq| AZtci GB HwZnvmK KwR  
BDmþd Beþb ivþd- Gi D×wZ w`tq eþj b th, bi`Íxb kwi qZ weþivax  
weavb Øviv kvmbKvþcwí Pvj bv KiþZb bv|<sup>61</sup> wZvb Avþiv eþj b . wZvb `xq  
kvmbvaxb tKvb AĀþj U`v , Kv÷g wDDwU Ges l-ki Avþivc Kþibwþ|  
eis wZvb G me Ki` inZ Kþib|<sup>62</sup> A\_þ wZvb gvþþli Dci t\_þK Rjþg  
cĀ`vni Kþib Ges Avj vþi úKþgi weþivax AvBb ewþZj Kþib|

cuP . Avþj g mgvþRi ghþv| Zviv Avþj gþ` iþK fvþj vevmþZb, Zvþ` i  
civgk`MþY KiþZb Ges Zvþ` iþK thvM` `vb Avi ghþv `vb KiþZb|  
Zviv gv`þmv PvjþKþib, Ávþbi PPþKþib Ges Ávþbi Avmþi Zviv wþRiv  
thvM` vb KiþZb| eis mj Zvb mvj vnDÍxb Zui `þmšvb Avjþ Ges  
l mgvbþK mþ½ wþtq Avþj KRvþ`þvq nþdR mvdxi Avmþi thvM` vb  
KiþZb| Avþj g Kvgvjþ`xb kni Rjþx gwšþZi ghþvq DþwZ nb| mj Zvb  
mvj vnDÍxb Dct`óvþ` i gþa` wQþj b wewkó Avþj g l lqvþqR Beþb bvRv  
nvþþx| Avi Zui Dþri KwR dvþþj wQþj b Pxc tmþþUviþ| wZvb wQþj b  
Ávb tçĀgK| Avþj g mgvþRþK wZvb fvþj vevmþZb|

<sup>61</sup> Avi ivl hvZvBb, LÜ- 1, çþv- 13|  
<sup>62</sup> Avi ivl hvZvBb, LÜ- 1, çþv- 6|

### 5. cieZþKvtj ms`vi Kvþþg tKb Ae`nZ wQj bv?

mj Zvb mvj vnDÍxb wQþj b GK weceþ e`w<sup>3</sup>Zi| Zui gþa` AtþK gnr  
Yveþj i mgvþek NþU| mj Zvb bi`Íxb gungþ wRvþ` i th cwi gĒj Mþo  
tZvþj b, ZvþZ Ávþbi ghþv wQj | Avþj g mgvþRþK Dchþ<sup>3</sup> `vb t`qv nþZv  
Ges mþePvti i çþvi NUþþv nþZv| mvj vnDÍxb gvbm Avi Pwi Ā MVþb Gme  
Yveþj mnvqþKi fvþKv cvj b Kþib| Awgi Avi Dþri chŠ-Gme Y  
we`vi jvþf Kþi| Zþe th çvb RwUj mgm`wU Aewkó wQj , Zv nþjv GB  
th, Zvþ` i ms`vi tKvb k<sup>3</sup> wfvĒ cvqvb| Zv ivó<sup>a</sup> miKvþi MY-avivq  
cwiYZ nqvb| k<sup>3</sup> wfvþZi Dci çĀwðZ nþj tbZv ev çĀZôvZvi AeZþvþb  
Zv eU nþZv bv| mvj vnDÍxþbi BwŠKvtj i ci Zui wZb çĀ wgi , wwi qv  
Ges nij e wþRþ` i gþa` fvM Kþi tbq| kvmb c×wZþ ceþe`v wþþi  
Avþm| fvþþ` i wþRþ` i gþa` Øþ-msNvZ t`Lv t`q, hv wQj Gþnb Ae`vq  
`vfvweK| cþvšþi hw` mþþ wfvĒ Mþo DVþZv, h\_v tLj vdZ wfvĒK wePvi  
e`e`v Mþo DVþZv, Zvþþj tbZv ev çĀZôvZvi AeZþvþb ivó<sup>a</sup> wef<sup>3</sup> l  
`þþ nþZv bv| KviY, e`w<sup>3</sup> bv `vKþj l k<sup>3</sup> wfvþZv eZþvþb iþqþQ|  
cĀqvRþq kZþþþvqx Dchþ<sup>3</sup> e`w<sup>3</sup>þK thvM` çþ` eivþb Kþi tbqv hvq|<sup>63</sup>  
HwZnvmK Beþb Kvþxi eþj b . wczvi gZi ci mvj vnDÍxb çĀ Avdþ  
e`e`vcbvq wekwZ mvab Kþi| wczvi Awgiþ` iþK `þi mwiþq t`q, `þi i  
tjvKRþþK wþKþU wþtq Avþm Ges tLjv ajvq gĒ nþq ço|<sup>64</sup>  
mvj vnDÍxþbi mšvbþ` i ci þlgZvq Avþm Zvþ` i wczv` Aw`j | Aw`þj i  
mšvbiv, hviv wQj AvBqex ivþóþ DĒiwaKvix, Zviv wKQþv nþj l  
þþmWwiþ` i tgvKweþj v KiþZ mþlg nq| Aw`þj i çĀ Cmv þþmWwiþ` i  
mþ½ wRvþ` Kþib| wZvb wþR Avþj g wQþj b Ges Avþj gþ` iþK  
fvþj vevmþZb| wZvb eþþZb . Awg Zvrvex AvKv`vq wekvþm| w`gvþZi  
wL<sup>a</sup>-vþþ` i mþ½ hþ× fvB KvþgþþK mnvqZv Kþi wZvb eþj b . w`gvþZi  
NUþv Awg Avj vþi Kvþo Rgv ivLw Ges Avkv Kwí , Zv Øviv Avj vþi Avgvi  
çĀZ `qv Kiþeb|<sup>65</sup> wKŠ` þþmWwiþv çþivq GKĀ nþq nvþvþ Pþq Ges  
mvj vnDÍxb Zvþ` i woku t\_þK hv wKQy AwKvi Kþi wþtq wQþj b, Zviv

<sup>63</sup> eZþvb Kvþj l Avgvi t`Lþz cvþ tKvb tKvb Avie t`k tçĀmþWU- çþvþgšþþK mg\_þ Kiþj l  
ivþóþ wKŠ` tKvb cwi eZþ nq bv| aþsm t\_þK l i þv cvqvb| cwiþv MYZwšþK e`e`v mþwþþK  
Avþvþ` i GZUv KovKwio mþĒþ| Ges Zvi ĀwU- weþwZi eZþvþb l Zv GLþbv wþþK Avþo G Rb`  
th, mþ`úo bwmZ gvþv Avi k<sup>3</sup> wfvþZi Dci Zviv Zvþ` i `kþ çĀZôv Kþiþo, e`w<sup>3</sup> i Dciþ bq|  
<sup>64</sup> Avj - wvqvn LÜ- 13, çþv- 10|  
<sup>65</sup> Avj - wvqvn LÜ- 13, çþv- 166|

tmme tdiZ t`qvi `we Rvbvq| dtj Zvt`i Ges Aw`tj i cŷt`i gta`  
 GB gtg<sup>66</sup>mgfSvZv nq th, Zviv tKej evqZj gKvIvm `Ltj iVLte|  
 wRix 638 mtb Aw`tj i cŷt`i mvjtj n BmgvBj Ovq`vi wL<sup>2</sup>-vb kvmbKZf  
 woku kvKvK `M<sup>66</sup>Ac<sup>66</sup> Ktib| kvqL B<sup>3/4</sup> Beṭb Avāym mvj vg Ges Bebj  
 nwiRe G NUBvi cŷZev` Rvbvtj wZwb Zvt`i tK e`x Kti cti g<sup>66</sup> t`b|  
 g<sup>66</sup> tctq Beṭb Avāym mvj vg wgi Mgb Ktib|<sup>66</sup> ZLb AvZ<sup>66</sup>Kw`K wmsmv  
 weṭl t`Lv t`q| GB BmgvBj Avi Qvtjn AvBDe Beṭb Kvtgj Gi  
 weṭivaKvtj Qvtjn AvBDe `vtgkK `M<sup>66</sup>e`vcti Lvl qitRgt`i m<sup>66</sup>  
 cŷt`i gvidZ thwM<sup>66</sup>thvM Ktib| ivR cŷt`i Avi m<sup>66</sup>- m<sup>66</sup>ctiMi gta` thme  
 mšvbi cŷZcwj Z nctq, Zviv hLb tgvKvej v KitZ A<sup>66</sup>g ntj v, ZLb  
 gvgj k ev `vm esk Zvt`i woku t<sup>66</sup>K <sup>66</sup>gZv AwvKvi Kti tbq Ges GivB  
 m<sup>66</sup>Wvi Avi ZvZvt`i aŷsm jxj v eÜ Kti |

Gfvtē AvBqex ivtōf mgwB NtU Ges gvgj Kiv <sup>66</sup>gZvq AwvōZ  
 ntj l wRnv`x Ges ms`vi Kvth<sup>66</sup> cŷve ZLb Ae`vnZ wQj | gvgj Kiv  
 (AvBtṭ R<sup>66</sup>Z) Awgi (KvZvh)- Gi tbZtZ; ZvZvt`i tK ciwRZ KitZ  
 m<sup>66</sup>g nq| Rwni evqem<sup>66</sup>Gi kvmbvgtj wwi qv Ges wgti AtbK k<sup>3</sup>  
 NwU cZb NtU| wRix 663 mtb kvk Rwni Kvqmwi qv Ges Avimel  
 AwvKvi Kti Z<sup>66</sup>vKvi mg<sup>66</sup>-wL<sup>2</sup>-vb tK nZ`v Ktib| AZtci wōZxq `dv  
 QK` Rq KiZ: Bqvdv Ges Gšwdqv AwvKvi Ktib| 669 wRix mtb  
 G<sup>66</sup>v cpi`xvi Kti tbq| G m<sup>66</sup>utK<sup>66</sup>Beṭb Kvmxi etj b . Bmjvg Ges  
 gvmj gvb<sup>66</sup>i Kjt`Y Zvi itqtQ m<sup>66</sup>ik`| wZwb bMi Avi `M<sup>66</sup>Rq Ktib  
 Ges BmgvCj x<sup>66</sup>i woku GKUv `M<sup>66</sup> Qvtobw| wZwb wQjtj b exi-evn`j  
 Ges AwZ mvmx cŷt`i | tivg Avi gNj t`i m<sup>66</sup> Ggb h<sup>66</sup> Ktib, hM hM  
 aṭi hvi K<sup>66</sup>v tkv v hvqub| tcvkvK-AvkK Ges Avnvi -wenv<sup>66</sup>i wZwb wQjtj b  
 ga`cšx| G iKg wQj Zvi `mb`l | wZwb g` cvb iwnZ Ktib Ges  
 dv<sup>66</sup>mK- cvcvPvi x<sup>66</sup>i tK t`k t<sup>66</sup>K ewn<sup>66</sup>vi Ktib| wRix 676 mtb wZwb  
 BwšKvj Ktib|<sup>67</sup> wKš<sup>66</sup> m<sup>66</sup>Wvi t`i Pōvš-cŷvb m<sup>66</sup>ubenq Avkivd Beṭb  
 Kvi vdtbi kvmbvgtj wRix 690 mtb, hLb m<sup>66</sup> Ges mvq`v AvZ<sup>66</sup>mgc<sup>66</sup>  
 Kti |

gvmj gvbiv gvgj k<sup>66</sup>t`i tK MhY Kti tbq| KviY, Zviv wQj exi cŷt`i |  
 Zvt`i wQj ch<sup>66</sup> mvgwi K cŷk<sup>66</sup>Y| dtj Zviv m<sup>66</sup>thvM mÜvbx `k<sup>66</sup>gt`i nvZ

<sup>66</sup> Avj - we`vqvn, LÜ- 13, cōv- 166|

<sup>67</sup> Avj - we`vqvn l qvb wbnvqvn, LÜ- 13, cōv- 292|

t<sup>66</sup>K Bmj vgtK i <sup>66</sup>lv Ktib| wKš<sup>66</sup> Zviv RbMYtK `eÁwBk Ges mvs`wZK  
 w<sup>66</sup>K t<sup>66</sup>K Mto tZvtj w| thb Zvt`i Avk<sup>66</sup> wQj gvmj gvb<sup>66</sup>i tK tkKo  
 t<sup>66</sup>K Dcto tdjv nte| dtj Zviv c`t<sup>66</sup>q tbq axi gš<sup>66</sup>i MwZtZ| Gme  
 gvgj k<sup>66</sup>t`i `úo tKvb ivR<sup>66</sup>wZK bwiZg<sup>66</sup>v wQj bv, hv Zvt`i ivRZtK  
 `vq<sup>66</sup> KitZ cvti Ges Zviv mvs`wZK w<sup>66</sup>K t<sup>66</sup>KI wš<sup>66</sup> KitZ cvti |  
 Gfvtē gvmj gvb<sup>66</sup>i Af`š<sup>66</sup>xY t`wU<sup>66</sup>i KvitY Ges Zv nt`Q civgtk<sup>66</sup> wfw<sup>66</sup>tZ  
 KvR bv Kiv- ms`vi Kv<sup>66</sup>Ae`vnZ <sup>66</sup>vKtZ cvti w| G Qvov l jvgv<sup>66</sup>i Rb`  
 BRwZnv<sup>66</sup>i `i Rv eÜ Kivl wQj Ab`Zg KiY |

m<sup>66</sup>v Bbw<sup>66</sup> wUDtU<sup>66</sup>i Ab<sup>66</sup>wZ Beṭb Lj`ṭbi g<sup>66</sup>Zv HwZnwMk<sup>66</sup>K AvBb  
 wevax KitZ eva` Kti tQ| wZwb GB AvBbtK Acwi nv<sup>66</sup>g<sup>66</sup>ṭb Ktib| Avi  
 Zv GB th, tKvb ivó<sup>66</sup>e`vB wZb cŷt`i ev wZb kZvāxi tewk Kvj w<sup>66</sup>K  
<sup>66</sup>vKtZ cvti bv| KviY, ZZxq ev PZ<sup>66</sup>cŷt`i Aek`B AvBb iwnZ Kite|  
 dtj ivtōf cZtbi mPbv nte| tKvb ivó<sup>66</sup>hw` Gi tP<sup>66</sup>q tewk mgq w<sup>66</sup>K  
<sup>66</sup>vKtZ Zte Zv gZi w<sup>66</sup>K <sup>66</sup>vKv| cŷg` dvq kv<sup>66</sup>i KvitY Zvi cŷY GB hvq  
 Avi GB Avtm `kv| G aiṭbi ivtōf t<sup>66</sup>ṭB Beṭb Lvj`ṭbi `k<sup>66</sup> Lvc  
 Lvq| Aek` ivó<sup>66</sup>hw` k<sup>3</sup> w<sup>66</sup>tZi Dci cŷZwōZ nq, h<sup>66</sup>v civgtk<sup>66</sup> wfw<sup>66</sup>tZ  
 w<sup>66</sup>xvš-tbl qv, `Zš<sup>66</sup> wePvi wefvM Ges GKv<sup>66</sup>WwgK Bbw<sup>66</sup> wUDkb BZ`w` ,  
 ZLb Ae`v wfbontZ cvti |

tLj vdtZ ivt<sup>66</sup>k`vi ivó<sup>66</sup>e`v civgk<sup>66</sup>wfw<sup>66</sup>EK wQj , wKš<sup>66</sup> Zv m<sup>66</sup>sev`  
 Ges m<sup>66</sup>úo weavb wfw<sup>66</sup>EK wQj bv| KviY, ZrKvtj we<sup>66</sup>q wQj Rulj | wKš<sup>66</sup>  
 m<sup>66</sup>gv t`Lv t`q cieZ<sup>66</sup>Kvtj , hLb i iv wevax nqub Ges mwK i f<sup>66</sup>c Zvi  
 Ab<sup>66</sup>xj b nqub |

Ab` GKUv cŷt`i, Avi Zv nt`Q l jvgv<sup>66</sup>i cŷt`i t<sup>66</sup>K BRwZnv<sup>66</sup>i `i Rv  
 eÜ Kti t`qv, hvi dtj tKvb tKvb kvk Zvt`i mvg<sup>66</sup>ṭb t`Lv t`qv t<sup>66</sup> b  
 Ges ivR<sup>66</sup>wZK l AvšR<sup>66</sup>ZK m<sup>66</sup>vi tKvb mgvavB L<sup>66</sup>R cvb bv| tKvb  
 tKvb mgq tKd Avk<sup>66</sup> tbq fwe<sup>66</sup>r e<sup>3</sup>v ev Ggb wKQj woku, Zviv hv<sup>66</sup>K  
 etj ivR<sup>66</sup>wZK | A<sup>66</sup>P gvmj g D<sup>66</sup>yn gRZw<sup>66</sup> g<sup>66</sup> <sup>66</sup>vKtZB cvti bv| Zvt`i  
 gta` wotkZ<sup>66</sup>BRwZnv<sup>66</sup>i <sup>66</sup>gZv <sup>66</sup>vKtZ nte, hviv th tKvb m<sup>66</sup>gv m<sup>66</sup>Wk  
 kv<sup>66</sup>gtZi weavb w<sup>66</sup>tZ m<sup>66</sup>g | G`w<sup>66</sup> nt`Q wRnv` Ae`vnZ bv <sup>66</sup>vKvi  
 Ab`Zg cŷv KviY Ges Avtj vK ab` h<sup>66</sup>mi ci gvmj g w<sup>66</sup>gtZi `e<sup>66</sup>Zv |

i f cwi Yvg gE'vKx' i Rb', A'pK t'q'at' mPbv nq mskq,  
wKŠ' wBM'q b Øiv v c'Z'fvZ nq wek'ym

K'fvi I K'ei `k'gbt' i m'q'fL A\_ev A'tc'q'gvY mskqev`x' i g'fL  
Avj w'i wKZv'te Mw'QZ ivLv i'xwZi t'p'tq te'w'k mZ' i'xwZ Avi wKQb' t'bB | .

وَالْعَاقِبَةُ لِلْمُتَّقِينَ

Øi f cwi Yvg t'bKkvi gE'vKx' i Rb'|Ø

bex Cmv Avj vB'w'm mvj v'tgi Revb'x'Z ewY'Z Av'Q th, Avgiv K'xfv'te  
wg\_v'ev`x'K w'p'b'te? Zv'tK G c'k'æ'Kiv n'tj w'Zw'b e'tj b : dj v'dj t\_+Kb  
Z'w'g Zv't' i'p'K w'p'b't'Z cvi'te | e'v'cvi'lv hLb g'v'b'f'l i w'b'ku Z'v'j t'm'v'j c'w'k't'q  
h'v'q Ges mZ''-wg\_v' hv'p'vB Kivi 'q'g'Zv \_v't'K bv, ZLb Zv't' i'p'K e'j v n'te :  
t'Z'v'g'iv dj v'd'tj i A'tc'q'lv K'tiv, t'K mZ' c's'k, Avi t'K wg\_v'c's'k, t'Z'v'g'iv  
w'b't'RivB Zv c'Z''q' Ki't'Z cvi'te .

فَأَمَّا الزَّبَدُ فَيَذْهَبُ جُفَاءً وَأَمَّا مَا يَنْفَعُ النَّاسَ فَيَمْكُثُ فِي الْأَرْضِ كَذَلِكَ يَضْرِبُ اللَّهُ

الْأَمْثَالَ ﴿١٧﴾ (الرعد: ١٧)

Øhv Ave'R'Øv Zv t'd'tj t`qv nq; Avi hv g'v'b'f'l i Dc'Kv'ti Av't'm, Zv  
R'w'g't'Z t\_+K h'v'q | Avj w' G'f'v'te Dc'g'v w`t'q \_v't'Kb|Ø (m'±v i'vØ` : 17)

m'Z'iv's i'f cwi Yvg gE'vKx' i Rb'- G'Uv Avj w'i w'p'i's'b i'xwZ, R'w'Z-  
t'Mv'Øxi cwi Yw'Zi t'q'at', hviv m'ti `w'ov'q Zv't' i cv'j b K'Z'f' w'ear'v Avi  
c'k'w'Zi w'b'q'g t\_+K | mZ'' wg\_v'vi m's'Nv't'Z Avj w'i b'w'Z GB th, mZ'' Dc'ti  
\_v'K'te Avi wg\_v' \_v'K'te b'x't'p | m'Z'iv's hviv Avj w'i i'v`v'q w'R'v'v` K'ti  
c'Ø'Z'w'ØZ- c'Ø'w'v'Z mZ'' e'v' m'U'v'b K'ti, hv `v'c'Z'' Z't'Ë'j l `w'e, ZLb  
c'k'w'Zi i'xwZ Zv't' i m'rv'q'Zv- c'Ø't'c'v'l K'Z'v K'ti \_v't'K |<sup>68</sup>

B'w'Z'w'm ch'f'j v'p'bv Ges g'v'b'f'l i R'x'eb'iv ch'f'j v'p'bv G b'w'Z'v' c'Ø'Z  
m'g\_Ø R'v'b'v'q | Avgiv c'Z''q' Ki'w'Q th, wg\_v' hLbB Ø'x'Z n'tq `æ' c'k'v'k  
K'ti, ZLb Avj w'i Ø'K't'g w'K'Q'y'K'v'j c'ti n'tj l mZ'' Z'vi Dci R'q'x n'te |  
wg\_v' K't'q'K'U'v P° i t'K't'U Lo K't'U'i g't'Z'v D'to h'v'q | Avi hv K'j `v'Y'K'i, Zv-  
B `x'N°v'q'x n'q | e'w'v'³, m'g'v'R, i'v'Ø° Avi m'f'Z'v- m's'w'Zi t'q'at' G b'w'Z  
c'Ø'h'v'R' | AZ'x't'Zi G'g'w'U bv N't'U \_v'K't'j f'w'e'l `t'Z Aek'B N'U'te |

<sup>68</sup> Avj w'v' i k'x` w' hv w'g'm'ix t'Z'v'd'm'ix Avj - g'v'b'vi, LØ- 5, c'Øv- 260 |

وَإِنْ مَا نُرِيَنَّكَ بَعْضَ الَّذِي نَعِدُهُمْ أَوْ تَتَوَقَّيَنَّكَ فَإِنَّمَا عَلَيْكَ الْبَلَاغُ وَعَلَيْنَا الْحِسَابُ

﴿الرعد: ٤٠﴾

ØAvgiv Zv't' i'p'K th k'w'± f'q t`LvB, Z'vi w'K'Q'y'h'w` t'Z'v'g'v't'K t`LvB  
A\_ev h'w` B'w'Z'c't'e'B t'Z'v'g'vi g'Z'i N'U'vB- t'Z'v'g'vi K'Z'Ø'±'Zv t'K'ej c'Ø'vi K'iv  
Avi w'm'v'e- w'b'K'v'k't'Zv Avg'v't' i K'v'R|Ø

(m'±v i'vØ` : 40)

Avi `w'b'q'v't'Z G'Uv m's'N'w'U'Z bv n'tj A'w'l'iv't'Z Aek'B N'U'te:

وَسَيَعْلَمُ الْكُفَّارُ لِمِنَ عُقُوبَى الدَّارِ ﴿الرعد: ٤٢﴾

ØGes K'w'v'di i'v A'w'ej t'±^R'v'b't'Z cvi'te th, i'f cwi Yvg K'v't' i Rb'|Ø  
(m'±v i'vØ` : 42)

وَسَيَعْلَمُ الَّذِينَ ظَلَمُوا أَيَّ مُنْقَلَبٍ يَنْقَلِبُونَ ﴿الشعراء: ٢٢٧﴾

ØR'w'j g'iv k'x'N° R'v'b't'Z cvi'te t'K'v\_v'q Zv't' i M'se''`j Ø (m'±v i'ØAviv .  
227)

وَقَالَتِ الْيَهُودُ لَيْسَتِ النَّصَارَى عَلَى شَيْءٍ وَقَالَتِ النَّصَارَى لَيْسَتِ الْيَهُودُ عَلَى شَيْءٍ  
وَهُمْ يَتْلُونَ الْكِتَابَ كَذَلِكَ قَالَ الَّذِينَ لَا يَعْلَمُونَ مِثْلَ قَوْلِهِمْ فَاللَّهُ يَحْكُمُ بَيْنَهُمْ يَوْمَ

الْقِيَامَةِ فِيمَا كَانُوا فِيهِ يَخْتَلِفُونَ ﴿البقرة: ١١٣﴾

ØB'Øw` iv e'tj, w'L°±v'b't' i t'K'v'b w'f'w'Ë t'bB Ges w'L°±v'b'iv e'tj - B'Øw` t` i  
t'K'v'b w'f'w'Ë t'bB; A\_P Z'v'iv w'K'Z'v'e c'w' K'ti | G'f'v'te hviv w'K'Q'b R'v't'b bv,  
Z'v'iv l Ab'j'f'c K\_v e'tj | m'Z'iv's th w'e'l t'q Zv't' i g'Z't'f` Av't'Q, w'K'q'v'g't'Zi  
w`b Avj w' t'm w'e'l t'q g'x'g'v's'm'v Ki't'eb (m'±v Avj - ev'K'iv . 113) |

K't'Z'v Zv\_±'Zi c'Z'b n't'q't'Q, K't'Z'v R'w'j g i'v'Ø° w'ej x'b n't'q t'M't'Q, thb  
K'L't'bv Zv w'Q'j B bv | B'm'j v't'gi `k'g'v'iv t'f'Zi Ges ev'B'ti t\_+K K't'Z'v t'P'Øv,  
K't'Z'v l oh's'ß'bv K'ti t'Q | cwi Yw'Z't'Z B'm'j v'g'B w'U't'K Av't'Q | w'U't'K \_v'K'te |  
ev't'Z'bx m'±u'Ø'v't'qi c't'q' K't'Z'v w'ec'e-m'w'w'Z n't'q't'Q | t'Lv'i w'g'q'v, ev'e'w'K'q'v,  
R'w'Z'v Avi d'v't'Z'g'x't' i b'v't'g; AZ't'ci Av'n't'j m'p'u'ni A%\_o m'g'v'±'Z't'j Zv j'x'b  
n't'q t'M't'Q | Avj w' Z'v'ØAv'j v e'tj b .

كُلَّمَا أَوْقَدُوا نَارًا لِلْحَرْبِ أَطْفَأَهَا اللَّهُ ﴿المائدة: ٦٤﴾

ØZ'v'iv h'Z'ev'i h'f'x'i A'w'w'æ'c'R'w'j Z K'ti, Z'Z'ev'i Av'j w' Z'v w'b'e'w'c'Z  
K'ti b|Ø (m'±v g'w'q`v: 64)

ZvZvi Avi m̄tmWit̄i AvMgb Nt̄U| tek `xN°Kvj Zvt̄i cZvc P̄tj | AZtci me wKQyZvi ḡtj i w̄tk w̄d̄ti hvq| evn̄Z: cKvk cvq th, iv̄d̄hx Avi ev̄tZbx m̄ūvq w̄nRix PZL°Ges cĀg kZt̄K ḡm̄vj g w̄et̄k̄i Dci t̄R̄K ētm| `ŷk ermi G aviv P̄tj | AZtci `°Z cwieZB Nt̄U cw̄i w̄Zi Ges gvbl w̄d̄ti Av̄tm m̄p̄uni w̄tk|

m̄ūv̄ZKv̄tj KugDwb ÷ iv aviYv K̄ti th, ZvivB BwZnm Avi gvbe mgvR Ab̄p̄vet̄bi t̄q̄t̄i t̄Kej cY% `k̄bi Aw̄aKvix| GKRb gv̄b̄t̄i Avq̄v̄t̄j i Kg mḡt̄qi ḡtā KugDwbRg Ggb wej̄β nt̄q t̄M̄Q, thb Zv w̄eMZ K̄v̄t̄j i w̄elq|

AvaybK h̄t̄Mi Zv, Z, hviv ḡm̄vj g t̄tki w̄ecj AĀt̄j KZĀ; cĀZôv K̄ti w̄divD̄t̄bi f̄vgKvq AeZxY°n̄t̄q m̄xgv j·Nb K̄ti | Aēt̄k̄t̄i hLb mgq Ḡtm hvq ZLb t̄KD Zvt̄i Dci `qv K̄ti bv, Rbc` Avi Rbc̄t̄i evm̄`viv Zvt̄i t̄tk̄ ḡv̄³ cvq|

**i f cw̄i Yvg ḡv̄K̄t̄i i Rb`- G ḡj b̄w̄ZB w̄K gv̄b` Ê bq?**

ēw̄³MZ ch̄q m̄ūt̄K°Bgvg Avḡ` Bēt̄b n̄v̄ŷ (in:) et̄j b . Avḡt̄i Avi te`AvZ c̄š̄t̄i ḡtā cv̄K̄i ḡvcKw̄v n̄t̄Q RvbvRv| A\_ŷ w̄Zwb ēŷv̄t̄Z Pvb th, th Av̄t̄j ḡ m̄p̄uni Ab̄m̄vix, RbMY Zvt̄K k̄b̄v K̄īte, eo gh̄v̄vev̄b ḡt̄b K̄īte| Avj w̄ m̄j̄o t̄j v̄t̄Ki Aš̄t̄i Zvi Rb` f̄v̄t̄j v̄ev̄m̄v m̄j̄o K̄īte| d̄t̄j t̄j v̄t̄Kiv Zvi RvbvRvq Ask t̄b̄te| c̄ŷv̄š̄t̄i hviv te`AvZ c̄š̄k, Zvt̄i t̄M̄vj t̄h̄v̄M m̄j̄oi t̄Pov̄ Avi R̄w̄j ḡ miKv̄t̄i i w̄bKU m̄nvqZv Kvgbv m̄t̄Ēj t̄kl ch̄š-Zviv RbM̄t̄Yi f̄v̄t̄j v̄ev̄m̄vi cv̄i n̄t̄Z cv̄t̄i bv| RbMY Zvt̄i ḡtā t̄Kvb AvKl̄ŷ L̄t̄R cvq bv| c̄ŷP̄xb ḡj̄Zw̄h̄j v c̄š̄t̄i ḡtā AvR w̄K t̄KD Avḡ` Bēt̄b Avey`vD` Ges b̄v̄h̄v̄g Avi Avj w̄d̄i b̄vg ḡt̄L t̄bq? A\_ev t̄KD w̄K Pi ḡc̄š̄t̄i K̄j v̄g kv`w̄e` ev Pi ḡc̄š̄t̄i m̄j̄d̄t̄i i K\_v D̄t̄j Ē K̄ti? gv̄bl w̄K Zvt̄i t̄K D̄v̄ŷi c\_c̄ŷ k̄R̄ et̄j ḡt̄b K̄ti? Avgiv t̄L̄t̄Z cv̄B th, w̄ek̄; m̄p̄uni h̄t̄Zv KvQvKw̄Q Av̄tm, M̄n̄Zv Avi Rb̄w̄c̄qZv ZZB ēw̄x cvq| te`AvZ c̄š̄t̄i ḡtā hviv Bvgv Bēt̄b ZvB̄vḡqvi w̄ei`t̄x t̄M̄vj t̄h̄v̄M m̄j̄o K̄tiw̄Qj , AvR t̄KD Zvt̄i b̄vg t̄bq bv| Zvt̄i eB c̄to bv; w̄Kš` w̄nRix 8g kZvāx t̄tk̄ AvR ch̄š-m̄v̄iv w̄et̄k̄; Bvgv Bēt̄b ZvB̄vḡqvi M̄š`Qw̄ot̄q i t̄q̄t̄Q|

BwZnm Aa`q̄t̄bi Ab̄m̄v̄b c̄ŷP̄ov̄q Avgiv eZ̄ḡv̄t̄bi m̄t̄½ w̄ek̄ m̄vgĀm`k̄j AZxZ t̄L̄t̄Z cv̄B bv| th h̄M̄Uv m̄ūt̄K°Avgiv Aa`qb K̄tiw̄Q,

Zvi t̄P̄t̄q w̄ek̄ŷYxq h̄M̄I Avgiv Avi t̄L̄t̄Z cv̄B bv| w̄nRix PZL° kZvāxZ AŪKvi Ggb w̄e`w̄i j̄v̄f̄ K̄tiw̄Qj th, gv̄bl aviYv K̄ti ētm th, cw̄ieZB̄bi t̄Pov̄ K̄ti Avi Kx j̄v̄f̄ n̄te? Pw̄iw̄tk̄ te`AvZ c̄š̄t̄i Rq RqKvi, k̄vmK t̄M̄v̄ox t̄R̄K ētm Av̄t̄Q Zvt̄i Ae`v̄t̄b Aš̄Z: `t̄k̄ f̄v̄gi w̄n̄m̄v̄te n̄t̄j l; t̄diKv̄e`x Avi w̄et̄f` - w̄et̄f`Q` Pītg t̄c̄ŷt̄Q̄t̄Q| AZtci c̄k̄`Zv t̄Lv t̄q| m̄p̄uni w̄tk̄ w̄d̄ti Av̄m̄vi t̄q̄t̄i c̄ŷZ nq, Ávb t̄K>` Qw̄ot̄q c̄to Ges Ggb me t̄bZvi Av̄w̄ef̄e Nt̄U, hv̄t̄i ḡtā`ŷx Av̄t̄Q, Av̄t̄Q exiZ| eZ̄ḡv̄b cw̄itek- cw̄i w̄Zi Av̄bK̄j` Ges Av̄š̄R̄w̄ZK t̄h̄v̄t̄h̄v̄M t̄bU| qvK°Ggb ch̄ŷq t̄c̄ŷt̄Q̄t̄Q, hvi t̄Kvb b̄w̄Ri BwZc̄t̄e°w̄Qj bv| ḡm̄j gv̄b̄t̄i i m̄gm̄v̄ t̄j t̄M̄\_vK̄te Zxe`tm̄t̄Zi ḡt̄Zv| Avi Gme m̄gm̄v̄q Zvt̄i t̄bZZ; t̄t̄eb Ávbx Avi ēw̄xR̄x̄iv| Ávb Avi ivRb̄w̄Zi w̄ḡj b Aewa Zvt̄i m̄gm̄v̄ t̄j t̄M̄\_vK̄te| d̄t̄j Av̄w̄ef̄e NUte Ávbx k̄v̄m̄t̄Ki; t̄h̄gb w̄ḡj b Nt̄Uw̄Qj b̄t̄i`x̄b ḡv̄nḡi Ges m̄j̄v̄nD̄i`x̄t̄bi ēw̄³Z̄j| Av̄w̄ḡ ḡt̄b K̄wi Avj w̄i c̄t̄\_ Av̄n̄Yv̄b K̄vi x̄iv Āt̄i Z̄b nt̄q ētm Av̄t̄Qb th, Avj w̄ Zui w̄KZv̄te th i w̄Z M̄w̄QZ t̄i t̄L̄t̄Qb, Zv w̄b̄t̄q D̄w̄i Z n̄l qv Qvov cw̄ieZB̄ m̄w̄PZ n̄te bv| Avj w̄ et̄j b .

وَإِنْ كَادُوا لَيَسْتَفِزُّونَكَ مِنَ الْأَرْضِ لِيُخْرِجُوكَ مِنْهَا وَإِذَا لَا يَلْبَثُونَ خِلَافَكَ إِلَّا قَلِيلًا

﴿٧٦﴾ سُنَّةٌ مَن قَدْ أَرْسَلْنَا قَبْلَكَ مِنْ رُسُلِنَا وَلَا تَجِدُ لِسُنَّتِنَا تَحْوِيلًا ﴿٧٧﴾

الإسراء: (٧٧-٧٦)

ŌtZvḡv̄t̄K t̄k̄ t̄tk̄ DrLvZ Kivi Rb` Pevš-t̄Pov̄ Pvjvq hv̄t̄Z t̄Zvḡv̄t̄K t̄m̄Lvb t̄tk̄ ēw̄n̄vi K̄īt̄Z cv̄t̄i| Zv n̄t̄j t̄Zvḡvi c̄t̄i Zviv t̄m̄Lvt̄b Āi K̄j B t̄Kej w̄Ūt̄K\_vK̄te| Avgiv iv̄m̄j̄M̄t̄Yi ḡtā t̄Zvḡvi c̄t̄e° hv̄t̄i t̄K̄ t̄c̄ŷY K̄tiw̄Q, Zvt̄i t̄q̄t̄i Ē Ḡīf̄c̄ w̄bqḡ w̄Qj Ges Z̄w̄ḡ Avgvi w̄bq̄t̄gi t̄Kvb cw̄ieZB̄ cv̄te bv|Ō (ebx BmivBj . 76-77) A\_ev th w̄bq̄t̄gi K\_v iv̄m̄j̄ D̄t̄j Ē K̄tīt̄Qb- th m̄Z` Zui Dci b̄w̄Rj n̄t̄q̄t̄Q| ḡm̄j gv̄b̄iv hZ̄ŷY `ŷ̄ŷZv Avi j̄v̄Āv̄bi K̄vi Y L̄t̄R̄ tei bv K̄īte, ZZŷY cw̄ieZB̄ m̄w̄PZ n̄te bv| t̄h̄gb Avj w̄i ingZ t̄tk̄ w̄bivk̄ n̄l qv, w̄ev̄ - w̄em̄sev` Ges cw̄\_ext̄Z w̄ech̄q̄ m̄j̄o, Pw̄ī Avi Avḡt̄j i ḡtā hv̄ŷv̄iv D̄v̄š̄Z k̄w̄³k̄j x n̄t̄Z cv̄t̄i, Zv ŷviv f̄w̄l Z n̄l qv Ges Zvi w̄ecīxZ Kḡŷ\_t̄K̄ w̄eiZ\_vK̄v| G m̄t̄ei ḡtā me w̄KQj Ēt̄āȲn̄t̄Q̄ Avj w̄i w̄bKU m̄v̄n̄h̄ Kvgbv Kiv



Ges Kó`vqK wél tq `ah<sup>69</sup>avi Y Kiv, Zv hZB eo tnvK bv tKb|<sup>69</sup> G me  
wKQj Rb` c<sup>69</sup>qvRb nt`Q m<sup>2</sup> Ávb Avi c<sup>69</sup>Av|

<sup>69</sup> Avj vgv i kx` ti hv wgxix t Zvdmxi Avj gvbi, LU- 9, c<sup>69</sup>v- 578|

### cwi wKó

gj eBtqi mvt\_ AvZwi<sup>3</sup> msthvRb  
[wL<sup>3</sup>-vb RMtZi AvZ<sup>1</sup>/<sub>4</sub> Bmj wj BwZnv<sup>1</sup>mi AwM<sup>3</sup>ej`l l wek; RMtZi  
wKse` wš-mvj vnDÍ xb AvBq<sup>1</sup>exi Rxebx tj Lvi B`Qv GLv<sup>1</sup>tb bv\_vKtj l eBw  
w/K t<sup>69</sup>om hvl qvi ce<sup>69</sup>q<sup>1</sup>tY c<sup>69</sup>l`vZ m<sup>1</sup>w<sup>1</sup>wZ`K n<sup>1</sup>mvb kix<sup>1</sup>di bvtgi <sup>69</sup>MwR  
mvj vnDÍ xb AvBq<sup>1</sup>ex<sup>0</sup> tj LwU Avgvi bRti Av<sup>1</sup>tm| GKwU RvZxq cwí Kvq  
c<sup>69</sup>Kw<sup>1</sup>kZ tj LwU kwgj KitZ t<sup>69</sup>ti Awg L<sup>69</sup> c<sup>69</sup>lZ| G exi thv<sup>1</sup>vi Rxebx  
Avgv<sup>1</sup>`i h<sup>69</sup> mgvRtK l me<sup>69</sup>ti i gvbl`\_tj vtK Avtj woZ Kit<sup>69</sup> GUvB  
Avgvi wek<sup>1</sup>tm| wbt<sup>69</sup>q<sup>1</sup>tj LwU úeú c<sup>69</sup>Kw<sup>1</sup>kZ ntj v|]

Bmj vtgi BwZnv<sup>1</sup>tm AmsL` mgi bvt<sup>69</sup>ti AvZ<sup>1</sup>c<sup>69</sup>KvK Nt<sup>1</sup>U<sup>1</sup>tQ| w`tK  
w`tK tZš<sup>1</sup>nt`i Sv<sup>1</sup>Uv D<sup>1</sup>wtq Zviv Agi ntq Avt<sup>1</sup>Qb| Zte tmiv<sup>1</sup>`i g<sup>1</sup>ta`  
h<sup>1</sup>viv tk<sup>69</sup>tZi Avmb Aj sKZ Kti Avt<sup>1</sup>Qb, Zv<sup>1</sup>`i Ab`Zg ntj b MwR  
mvj vnDÍ xb| i ayBmj vtgi BwZnv<sup>1</sup>tm bq, wek; BwZnv<sup>1</sup>tm Zvi bvgwU D<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>j  
b<sup>69</sup>q<sup>1</sup>t<sup>1</sup>i g<sup>1</sup>tZv Rj Rj Kit<sup>1</sup>Q|

A\_P mvj vnDÍ xb t<sup>1</sup>P<sup>1</sup>q<sup>1</sup>U<sup>1</sup>tj b GKRb ag<sup>1</sup>Z<sup>1</sup>E<sup>1</sup>je` ntZ| Aek`, Avj w  
KvtK tKvb` wq<sup>1</sup>tZi Rb` g<sup>1</sup>tbvbxZ Ktib, Zv tevSv g<sup>1</sup>k<sup>1</sup>wKj| th h<sup>69</sup>KwU  
GKRb eo Avtj g ntZ t<sup>1</sup>P<sup>1</sup>q<sup>1</sup>U<sup>1</sup>tj b, cwí cw<sup>1</sup>k<sup>1</sup>RZvq Ges h<sup>1</sup>Mi c<sup>69</sup>qvRt<sup>1</sup>b  
wZwb ntj b, we<sup>1</sup>tk<sup>1</sup>i Ab`Zg tmiv thv<sup>1</sup>v Ges MwR| Bmj vtgi c<sup>69</sup>vb wZbwU  
gmwRt`i Ab`Zg evqZj g<sup>1</sup>Kv<sup>1</sup>vm Ges wZbwU c<sup>69</sup>vb kn<sup>1</sup>ii Ab`Zg  
tRi`Rvtj g wL<sup>3</sup>-vb Rei` Lj Kvix<sup>1</sup>`i w<sup>1</sup>bKU t<sup>1</sup>\_tK D<sup>1</sup>vi Kvix| Aek`  
ag<sup>1</sup>Z<sup>1</sup>E<sup>1</sup>; wbt<sup>1</sup>qB wZwb mvabv Kti tM<sup>1</sup>Qb| Rxe<sup>1</sup>ti tkl w`b ch<sup>1</sup>S-wZwb  
Bmj vtgi wewf<sup>1</sup>b<sup>1</sup>el q wbt<sup>1</sup>q Aa`qb Kti tM<sup>1</sup>Qb|

g<sup>1</sup>mwj g we<sup>1</sup>tk<sup>1</sup>i mvj vnDÍ xb bvt<sup>69</sup>g cwí wPZ ntj l cw<sup>1</sup>og<sup>1</sup>vi vZvK mvj w` b  
w<sup>1</sup>nmv<sup>1</sup>teB Rvtb| Zvi c<sup>1</sup>iv bvg Avj g<sup>1</sup>wi Kb b<sup>1</sup>wmi Avej g<sup>1</sup>Rvd<sup>1</sup>di BDm<sup>1</sup>d  
Be<sup>1</sup>tb AvBq<sup>1</sup>| 1138 L<sup>1</sup>pv<sup>1</sup>ã (w<sup>1</sup>Rix 532 mv<sup>1</sup>tj) Biv<sup>1</sup>ti wZKwi tZ wZwb  
Rb<sup>1</sup>M<sup>1</sup>Y Ktib| w<sup>1</sup>cZv AvBq<sup>1</sup> l P<sup>1</sup>vP<sup>1</sup> w<sup>1</sup>ki Kn tmj R<sup>1</sup>K mj Zvb<sup>1</sup>`i Aax<sup>1</sup>tb  
P<sup>1</sup>vKwi KitZb| Zv<sup>1</sup>`i Aw<sup>1</sup> evm<sup>1</sup>-vb w<sup>1</sup>Qj Avt<sup>1</sup>g<sup>1</sup>o<sup>1</sup>qvi w`b A<sup>1</sup>ã<sup>1</sup>tj| R<sup>1</sup>wZMZ  
fv<sup>1</sup>te Zviv w<sup>1</sup>Q<sup>1</sup>tj b Ki <sup>69</sup>est<sup>1</sup>kv`<sup>1</sup>jeZ| Zte w<sup>1</sup>cZvi P<sup>1</sup>vKwi i m<sup>1</sup>ev<sup>1</sup>` Zv<sup>1</sup>tK wewf<sup>1</sup>b<sup>1</sup>e  
-vt<sup>1</sup>tb th<sup>1</sup>tZ nt<sup>1</sup>q<sup>1</sup>Q| ejj`Kvtj wZwb ag<sup>1</sup>Z<sup>1</sup>E<sup>1</sup>; wbt<sup>1</sup>qB cov<sup>1</sup>tkvbv Kti w<sup>1</sup>Q<sup>1</sup>tj b|

GK h<sup>1</sup>M m<sup>1</sup>U<sup>1</sup>q<sup>1</sup>tY R<sup>1</sup>t<sup>1</sup>b<sup>1</sup> w<sup>1</sup>Q<sup>1</sup>tj b mvj vnDÍ xb| g<sup>1</sup>mwj g wek; G<sup>1</sup>tZv  
Uvj gvUvj Ae<sup>1</sup>-vq Gi Av<sup>1</sup>tm KL<sup>1</sup>tbv c<sup>1</sup>owb| g<sup>1</sup>mwj g we<sup>1</sup>tk<sup>1</sup>i mv<sup>1</sup>g<sup>1</sup>tb wZbevi  
gnv`<sup>1</sup>th<sup>1</sup>M Kvj G<sup>1</sup>tm<sup>1</sup>Qj| c<sup>1</sup>l<sup>1</sup>gevi <sup>1</sup>μ<sup>1</sup>tm<sup>1</sup>Wi mgq| w<sup>1</sup>QZxqevi g<sup>1</sup>t<sup>1</sup>zj xq

(ZvZvi) ewnbxi AvμgŋYi mgq| Ges ZZxqW eZŋvŋb Pj ŋ0 cūōgŋt` i AvMōmŋbi gva`tg| mvj vnDī`xb μŋmWwiŋt` i nvZ t\_ŋK i Ƨl v Kŋi WQŋj b gŋmj g wēkŋK | İŋqv`k kZŋK g½j AvFhvb i`tL w`ŋqWŋj b| gvgj Ƨ mvj Zvb KZR Ges gnrb wmcvnmvj vi teevim| Geŋt`i ZZxq `dv t\_ŋK gŋmj g wēkŋK i Ƨl v Kŋib, Zvb t`Lvi wēl q|

tRi`Rvŋj g Dxvi Kivi bŋtg BDŋi wēqvb kw³ eM© μŋmW i i`i tNvIYv w`ŋj l AŋbK wēkŋk AB gŋb Kŋib, BDŋivŋc ZLbKvi gvi vZŋK `ŋf Ƨ Ges Ac-kumb RwbZ Kvi ŋY mavi Y gvbŋl i gŋtS cōj tŋvŋfi th Avk½v t`Lv w`ŋqWŋj, Zv t\_ŋK `wō mwi ŋq tbqvi Rb` ivRb` eM©cō ŋt` i cōi vPbvq μŋmŋWi WvK w`ŋqWŋj | 1099 mvŋj cōŋg μŋmŋWB wL`-vb kw³ tRi`Rvŋj `Lj Kŋi tbq| μŋmWwiŋt` i cieZŋj Ƨl `WQŋ μgŋstŋ cŋiv gŋmj g wēkŋK Lj Kivi | ZLbKvi gŋmj g wēkŋK WQŋ bvbv fŋtM wēf³ | eŋW`ŋt` Luj dv wmsnmŋb Avmxb \_vKŋj l wZwb WQŋj b bvggŋl | tRi`Rvŋj gmn Avkcvŋki gŋmj g GjvKv, ŋj v WQŋ bvbv fŋtM wēf³ | eZŋvŋbi gŋZv RvZxqZvev`x ŋPZbv bv \_vKŋj l gŋmj g kvmKiv bvbv ŋdi Kvq wēf³ WQŋ | wŋkŋi dŋtZgxiv ŋZv Aveŋvmxŋt` i Luj dv wntmteB `ŋKvi Kŋi Zv bv | tRi`Rvŋj g gŋ³ Kivi cōŋqRbxqZv mevB `ŋKvi Kŋi Zv | wKŠ` mevBŋK GKwŋZ Kiv Ges GKwŋ mŋŋŋj Z dŋUi tbZZ; t` qvi gŋZv KvDŋK cvl qv hŋv WQŋ bv | Ggnb GK t cōŋvctŋ mvj vnDī`xŋbi Afj l vb NŋU WQŋ |

wŋki AvμgYKvix μŋmWwiŋt` i cōZnZ Kivi Rb` 1164 mvŋj PvPv ŋkiŋKvni WŋŋK mvov w`ŋq mvj vnDī`xb wRnŋt` Rŋoŋq cŋob | ZLbB bZb GK mvj vnDī`xb AvZŋcKvk NŋU hvq | eŋwK Rŋeŋb wZwb μŋmWwiŋt` i wēi`ŋx jŋto ŋMŋQb | ŋkiŋKvni AKvŠ`-cwi kŋg wŋki μŋmWwiŋt` i nvZ t\_ŋK ŋnvB cvq | ŋkiŋKvni wŋmti dŋtZgŋt` i cāvb DŋwRŋi i `wŋZj l cvj b Kŋi WQŋj b | 1169 Lŋvŋā Zvi BŋŠKvŋj i ci mvj vnDī`xb D³ cŋ` Zvi `j wŋf w³ nb | Gevi wZwb tRi`Rvŋj g gŋ³ Kivi ev`e wŋwEK KgŋPŋ ev`evŋtbi wŋŋ AMŋi nŋZ j vMŋj b | G KvŋR wZwb Kg evavi mŋŋŋj nb | μŋmWwi i v ŋZv evav wntmteB WQŋ | wKŠ` `ŋatgŋP` ŋŋŋŋŋx ŋj vŋKi msL`vl Kg WQŋ bv | tRi`Rvŋj g gŋ³ Kŋi Z wMŋq wZwb hZ, ŋj v hvKŋi WQŋj b, Zvi gŋt` cōŋ AŋaRb WQŋ gŋmj g kvmKŋi wēi`ŋx | GKwŋ HK`ex gŋmj g ewnbx MVŋbi KvRw WQŋ AZ`Š`-Kwŋb |

1171 mvŋj dŋtZgxq mvj Zvb Avj Aw`ŋt` i BŋŠKvŋj i ci wZwb wŋkŋi Ƨl gZv j vŋf Kŋib | 1174 mvŋj mvj Zvb bŋDī`xb Rw½ BŋŠKvj Kŋi wZwb wŋwŋi qŋtKl wŋbRi mvj ZvbŋtZi Avl Zvq wŋtq Avŋmb | wZwb Aveŋvŋxq Luj dvi `ŋKwŋZ l j vŋf Kŋib | wZwb wŋmti `xNŋ b ci Avevi mŋŋŋj gŋRnve cŋiv q mi -Kvi x-fvŋe Pvj yKŋib | dj kōŋZŋt gŋvŋvŋwŋl fŋe GKwŋ mŋŋŋj Z gŋmj g dŋU `Zwi Kŋi Z mŋŋŋj nb | wZwb wŋbRi cwi Pq w`ŋZb, ŋŋŋŋŋ `vl j vZ Avŋxi`j gŋgŋxb ŋev gŋgbt` i tŋZvi mvŋŋtR`i cŋt cōŋZōv wntmte |

Gevi wZwb evŋZj gKvŋi wŋ tRi`Rvŋj g gŋ³ Kivi wŋŋ AMŋi nb | PŋvŠ`-wRnŋt` bvgvi AvŋM μŋmWwiŋt` i kw³ gEv thgb wēkŋK Kŋi WQŋj b, ŋZgnb `ŋŋZvi wŋŋK l bRi ŋi ŋLŋQb | mŋŋŋŋ me cwi w`wZB wZwb wēkŋK Kŋi WQŋb | Aetŋŋl 1187 mvŋj wZwb Zvi PŋvŠ`-j ŋŋi wŋŋ aweZ nb | wZwb Zvi wŋbRi cōŋŋi cŋwbkŋ` l eŋi RvqMvq hvK Kivi Rb` tRi`Rvŋj ŋgi ivRv MvBŋK cōŋ wŋfZ Kŋib | tŋB dŋt` aiv t`b wZwb | GKB mvŋj 4Vv Rj vB wŋŋŋŋ μŋmWwiŋt` i wēi`ŋx j ovB G bŋtg | μŋmWwiŋt` msL`v WQŋ cōŋ 20 nvRvi | Gŋt` i gŋt` `ŋvRvi bvBU Avi evKxiv c`wZK | Ab`wŋŋK mvj vnDī`xŋbi WQŋ cōŋ 18 nvRvi `mb` mvj vnDī`xb cwi Kwŋ Z e`e`vi Kvi ŋY gj hvK i i`i AvŋMB ŋŋav, wccvŋvq KvZi nŋq μŋmWwiŋt` i hvK Kivi kw³ gvi vZŋKfvŋe Kŋg hvq | 4Vv Rj vB gŋmj gvbiv hLb Zvŋt` i Dci Sŋwŋq cŋoŋWŋj, ZLb Zvŋt` iŋK Avi thv`v etj gŋb nŋq | Zviv wŋRŋe Rŋovŋŋŋ cwi YZ nŋq WQŋ | hŋx ivRv MvB e`x nb | wL`-vbiv Zvŋt` i ŋRvK evovŋbvi Rb` hŋx i gŋvŋb gj μŋkŋU wŋtq Gŋm WQŋ | tŋwŋ gŋmj gvbŋt` i nvŋZ Gŋm cŋo | G hvK WQŋ tRi`Rvŋj ŋg wL`- kw³ i cwi wŋwŋŋ | Gici tRi`Rvŋj g gŋmj gvbŋt` i nvŋZ hvŋ qŋv mŋgti e`vci nŋq `wovq | Gici MŋwR wntmte mvj vnDī`xb 1187 mvŋj i 2iv Aŋ±vei (583 wŋRixi 27ŋk i Re) tRi`Rvŋj ŋg cōŋk Kŋib | evŋZj AvKŋmŋn tRi`Rvŋj g Avevi gŋmj gvbŋt` i nvŋZ Avŋm |

Zŋe tRi`Rvŋj g Dxŋŋi i ŋŋŋq Zvi i Ƨl vŋZ l mvj vnDī`xb KwZZ; Kg WQŋ bv | gŋmj gvbŋt` i nvŋZ tRi`Rvŋj ŋgi KZZ; wŋŋi hvŋ qvi mseŋt` BDŋivŋc Avevi gvZg i i` nŋq cŋiv BDŋivŋc HK`ex nŋq ZZxq μŋmŋWi bŋtg Sŋwŋq covi Dŋt` wŋŋ tbq | Bsj`ŋŋ, dŋY, Rvgŋŋŋn cōŋ me BDŋivŋc qvb kw³ GB AvMōmŋb kwŋK nŋq GŋZ Bsj`ŋŋŋ i vRv wŋPwŋ© dŋŋŋi wŋŋj c cwi ŋŋŋi K me `ewi Zv ŋŋj μŋmŋW i`ZcY`fŋwKv cvj b

Ktib| 1189 mtj Zuiv GB μtmW ii" Ktib| wL<sup>2</sup>- kw<sup>3</sup> GtZv wekvj ewnbx wbtq Avi KLtbr μtmW Avtmub| wKŠ' Zviv Aweivg mSMŃg KtiI Avi tRi"Rvtjg `Lj KitZ cvtmb| tkłt Zviv gL iŃvgjK GKwU Pw<sup>3</sup>tZ Avtm| 1192 Lóvtāi tm̄P<sup>3</sup>fi wZwb μtmWvit<sup>3</sup>i mt\_ GKwU mvgwiK Pw<sup>3</sup> `ŃŃi Ktib| GtZ 3 eQi 8 gvtmi Rb" GKwU h<sub>x</sub> weiwZ tNwWZ nq| wZwb hw̄ tm mgq Ab"vb" `vb t\_łK cŃqvRbxq mrvnh" tctZb, Zte wL<sup>2</sup>- kw<sup>3</sup>tK Avtiv tkvPbxqfvte ciwRZ KitZ cviZb| GB Pw<sup>3</sup> `ŃŃi KtqK gym ciB wZwb BwŠKvj Ktib gvĭ 55 eQi eqtm|

Rxetbi metPtq „i"ZcY<sup>3</sup>mgq wZwb wRnv<sup>3</sup> wbtqmwRZ \_vKtjI tQvU tejvi cvWv<sup>3</sup>vm KLtbr tftvj bwb| mviv RxebB wZwb cŃi covtkvbw KtiłQb| wZwb wQtb Mfxi ag<sup>3</sup>vb m<sup>3</sup>ub<sup>3</sup> nww m kv<sup>3</sup>; wZwb wQtb w<sup>3</sup>tklA| e<sub>x</sub>xew<sup>3</sup>E Avtj vPbvq wZwb Zwb tctZb| mgmvgwqK<sup>3</sup>i tkŃ exi nIqv mtEj| Zvi gta" tKvb AnsKvi wQj bv| mnKg<sup>3</sup>i Dĭxb KitZ cviZb wZwb mnłRB| wZwb wQtb gwRZ, ms<sup>3</sup>wZevb I f`RłbwPZ e<sup>3</sup>w<sup>3</sup> tKvb aiłbi ifpZv ev RuKRgK cŃ<sup>3</sup> KitZb bv| me mgtq Ávbx e<sup>3</sup>w<sup>3</sup>t<sup>3</sup>i Ńviv cwitew<sup>3</sup>Z \_vKtZb| Zte cŃqvRłb wZwb KłVvi ntZ cviZb| Zvi e`vb"Zv, wek; Zvq kĭ"ivl wQj cŃsmvq cĀgt\_| Pig kĭ" ivRv wiPw<sup>3</sup> GKwaKevi mvj vnDĭxtbi `iw ũ`tqi cwipq tctq g<sub>x</sub> ntq<sub>Q</sub>tb| mgKvjxb tctŃvctU wZwb eŃ weij Ávtbi AwKvix wQtb| Kvqtiv Ges tRi"Rvtjg cłptMVłb wZwb Abe`" f<sub>w</sub>gKv cvj b Kti wQtb| w<sup>3</sup>tkl Kti gmwR`j AvKmvłK μtmWvit<sup>3</sup>i nvZ t\_łK g<sub>y</sub><sup>3</sup> Kivi ci wZwb gmwR` wntmte cŃZ Ktib| `i- `ivš-t\_łK wZwb gj`evb mvgMŃ msMŃ Kti my`i fvte gmwR` włłK mwwRłq wQtb|

wZwb KLtbr wbtRi ŃŃgZvi Dci AwZwi<sup>3</sup> fimv KitZb bv| kĭ" ctŃŃi cŃZ kw<sup>3</sup> Ges `y<sup>3</sup>Zv wZwb Pj tPiv w<sup>3</sup>tklY KitZb| wbtRi Ae`vbl Zvi KłQ wQj cw<sup>3</sup>vi | gymjg ewnbxłK wZwb HK`ex Kivi cŃvm wbtq<sub>Q</sub>tb| cŃ\_g w`łK wZwb mdjI ntq<sub>Q</sub>tb| Zte ZZxq μtmWvi mgq AłbK `vb t\_łKB Kw<sup>3</sup>ŃZ mrvnh" cvbwb| cŃ\_g w`łK wZwb mdj ntq<sub>Q</sub>tb| Zvi kw<sup>3</sup> e<sub>x</sub>xłZ evM`vt<sup>3</sup>i Lwj dvmn AłbtKB wQtb| ClŃŠZ| Zte Zvt<sup>3</sup>i Ab"vq AvPiY mtEj| ntZv`g nbwb wZwb| wbtRi hZUKz.mvg\_ wQj , ZvB wbtq cŃZłva Młto Złj wQtb| mdjI ntq<sub>Q</sub>tb wZwb|

h<sub>x</sub> Rłqi cil wZwb wQtb kvš-Ges mshZ| cŃZłkva bq, b"vq cŃZŃvB wQj Zvi jŃŃ| gnr cŃY GB mj Zvb e`x ivRv MvBłKI g<sub>y</sub><sup>3</sup> w`tq<sub>Q</sub>tb| GgbwK h<sub>x</sub>ew<sup>3</sup> bvBUł il g<sub>y</sub><sup>3</sup>ctYi gvałg tŃto w`tq<sub>Q</sub>tb| bvBU cw<sup>3</sup>evi t<sub>j</sub>vłK Aełta tRi"Rvtjg āgtYi m<sub>Ń</sub>hwM w`tq<sub>Q</sub>tb KvDłKB Ab"vqfvte `wEZ Ktibwb| A\_P gvĭ 90 eQi AvłM tRi"Rvtjg `Lj Kivi ci wL<sup>2</sup>-vbiv th cvkweK AvPiY KtiwQj , Zvi `wM ZLbI wQj | Zviv ZLb tRi"Rvtjgi mKj gymjgvbłK nZ`v KtiwQj | gmwR` , gv`tmv t<sub>j</sub>vłK ałsm KtiwQj | cvWv<sup>3</sup>vi t<sub>j</sub>vłZ Av\_b awłtq w`tq<sub>Q</sub> | wKŠ mvj vnDĭxb Gevi Zvi tKvb cŃZłkva tbbwb| GgbwK wL<sup>2</sup>-vbł<sup>3</sup>i cwEĭ `vb t<sub>j</sub>v cŃ<sup>3</sup>ł<sup>3</sup>i nvłZ tŃto w`tq<sub>Q</sub>tb| Aek" evqZj tgvKvĭvm, tWvg Ae iKmn Bmj w<sub>g</sub>K cŃZŃv t<sub>j</sub>v cŃqvRbxq ms<sup>3</sup>vi mvab Ktib| Zvi 25 eQłi kvmbvgj GK Abb" mvaviY BwZnm| GK μwš-jłM<sup>3</sup>wZwb gymjgvbł<sup>3</sup>i t<sub>b</sub>ZZ; w`łq tMłQb| w<sup>3</sup>tkłi mKj `vtbi gymjgvbł<sup>3</sup>i Rb" wZwb GK k<sub>y</sub> kZ Av`k<sup>3</sup>ntmte Agi ntq AvłQb|

w<sup>3</sup>mi qv wQj MwR mvj vnDĭxtbi w<sup>3</sup>ct<sub>Q</sub> RvqMv| Avi `vtg`c kniłKI wZwb fvłj veimłZb| 1193 mtj i 4Vv gvP<sup>3</sup>(589 wnRixłZ) BwŠKvj i ci ZvtK cŃłg `vtg`c `ŃM<sup>3</sup> Afšłi `vdb Kiv nq| 1195 mtj Dgv-Bqv gmwRł<sup>3</sup>i DĖłi ZvtK `vqx Kełi `vdb Kiv nq|